

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS.

SB 107

Clas. Copyright No.

Shelf. M 9

1884

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

SELECT
EXTRA-TROPICAL PLANTS

READILY ELIGIBLE FOR

INDUSTRIAL CULTURE OR NATURALIZATION,

WITH INDICATIONS OF THEIR NATIVE COUNTRIES
AND SOME OF THEIR USES.

—BY—

BARON FERD. VON MUELLER,

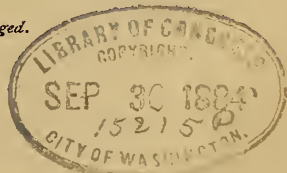
K. C. M. G., M. D., PH. D., F. R. S.,

Honorary or Corresponding Member of Scientific Societies and Academies in Philadelphia,
New Orleans, San Francisco, Chicago, Kingston, Mexico,
Caracas, Buenos Ayres.

"Omnia enim in usus suos creata sunt."—SYRACH, xxxix, 21, 26.

American edition, revised and enlarged.

DETROIT, MICH.:
GEORGE S. DAVIS,
1884.



SB107
.M9
1884

COPYRIGHT BY
GEORGE S. DAVIS.
DETROIT, MICH., 1884.

PREFACE.

IN the volumes, issued by the Victorian Acclimatization Society from 1871 to 1878, five contributions have appeared concerning such industrial plants as are available for culture in extra-tropical countries, or in high mountain-regions within the tropics. These writings were mainly offered with a view of promoting the introduction and diffusion of the very many kinds of plants, which may be extensively reared in the forests, fields or pastures of temperate geographic latitudes. But the work thus originated became accessible merely to the members of the Society, while frequent calls arose for these or some similar data, not only throughout the Australian communities, but also abroad. The whole was, therefore, re-arranged and largely supplemented, first for re-issue in Victoria, and lately also in India, under the auspices of the Central Government at Calcutta. Subsequently the work was honored by being reprinted, with numerous additions, for the use of New South Wales; and at nearly the same time it went through a German translation, by Dr. Goeze, in Herr Th. Fischer's publishing establishment in Cassel; while now it appears revised and still further augmented, more particularly for North American use, through the generous interest of one of the most enterprising scientific publishers in the United States. As stated in the preface to the original essays, they did not claim completeness, either as a specific index to, or as a series of notes on, the respective rural or technologic applicability of the plants enumerated. But what these writings may, perhaps, aspire to, is to bring together some condensed data, in popular language, on all the principal utilitarian plants, hitherto known to prosper in extra-tropical zones. Information of this kind is widely scattered through many, and often voluminous, works in several languages; yet such volumes apply, generally, to countries with a climatic zone far narrower than that for which these pages were written. Most, but not all the books, which it was desirable to consult, were at the author's command; but the necessity of further successive supplements will be apparent, even irrespective of needful references to future discoveries, because in the progress of geographic, medical, technologic and chemical inquiries, many new plants of utilitarian value are likely to be disclosed, and new uses of known plants to be elucidated. Thus, for instance, among the trees and shrubs, or herbs and grasses, occurring in the middle and higher altitudinal zones of Africa, or, nearer to us, of New Guinea and the Sunda Islands, many

specific forms may be expected to occur, which we could transfer to extra-tropical countries or to mountains in other equinoctial regions. Indeed, the writer would modestly hope, that his local efforts may prove to be useful in various parts of the globe, in extending rural pursuits, through the generous action of an enlightened American, Capt. Ellwood Cooper, late Principal of the Santa Barbara College, of California, who deemed the first fragmentary publications then offered for Australian use, also worthy of re-issue in San Francisco. Occasional and partial reprints had also previously appeared in weekly journals of Sydney and San Francisco, and in some other periodicals, likewise in a volume of miscellaneous writings of mine, issued by Captain Ellwood Cooper, as early as in 1876, for California.

As already intimated, the rapid progress of tillage almost throughout all colonial dominions, is causing a growing desire for general and particular indications of such plants, which a colder clime excludes from the northern countries, in which many of the colonists spent their youth; and it must be clear to any reflecting mind, that in all warmer latitudes, as compared with the Middle-European zones, there exists a vastly enlarged scope for cultural choice of plants. Thus, merely indicative as these notes are, they may yet facilitate the selection. More extensive information can then be sought for in larger, though less comprehensive works already extant, or likely still to be called forth by local requirements in other countries. The writer should even not be disinclined, under fair support and encouragement, to issue, collateral to the present volume, also another, exclusively devoted to the industrial plants of the hotter zones, for the promotion of tropical culture, particularly in our Australian continent.

Considerable difficulty was experienced in fixing the limits of such remarks as are admissible into the present pages, from the fact that a certain plant may be important only under particular climatic conditions and cultural applications, or it may have been overrated in regard to the copiousness and relative value of its yield. Thus it was not always easy to sift the chaff from the grain, when these notes were gathered; the remarks might, indeed, under less rigorous restrictions, have been indefinitely extended; and although the author has for more than twenty years been watching, for industrial tests, the plants introduced by him into the Melbourne Botanic Garden, he had still, to a very large extent, to rely implicitly on the experience of other observers elsewhere. It may, also, be here stated, that when calculations of measurements and weights were quoted, such always represent the maximum as far as hitherto on record. To draw prominent attention to the primarily important among the very many hundreds of plants,

referred to in these pages, the leading species have been designated with an asterisk. It has not been easy, in numerous instances, to trace the original source of that information on utilitarian plants, which we find recorded in the various volumes of phytologic or rural or technologic literature; many original observations are, however, contained in the writings of Bernardin, Bentley Brandis, Brockhaus, Candolle, Chambers, Collins, Dyer, Drury, Engelmann, Flueckiger, Asa Gray, Grisebach, Hanbury, Hooker, King, Koch, Langethal, Lawson, Lindley, Lorentz, Loudon, Martius, Masters, Meehan, Meyer, Michaux, Nuttall, Oliver, Pereira, Philippi, Porcher, Rosenthal, Roxburgh, Sargent, Seemann, Simmonds, Stewart, Trimen, Wittstein and also some others, to whose names reference is cursorily made in the text. The volumes of the Agricultural Department at Washington, of the Austrian Apotheker-Verein, of the Journal of Applied Science, of the Bulletin de la Société d'Acclimatation de France, and of several other periodicals, have likewise afforded data, utilized on this occasion.

In grouping together, at the close of this volume, all the genera enumerated, according to the products which they yield, facility is afforded for tracing out any series of plants regarding which special economic information may be sought, or which may at any time prominently engage the attention of the cultivator, the manufacturer, or the artisan. Again, the placing together in index-form of the respective industrial plants according to their geographic distribution, as has likewise been done in the concluding pages, has rendered it easy to order or obtain from abroad the plants of such other countries with which any settlers or colonists may be in relation, through commercial, literary, or other intercourse. Lists like the present may also aid in naming the plants and their products with scientific correctness, in establishments of economic horticulture or in technologic or other educational collections. If the line of demarkation between the plants admissible into this list and those which should have been excluded, has occasionally been extended in favor of the latter, then it must be pleaded that the final value of any particular species for a peculiar want, locality or treatment, cannot always be fully foretold. Doubtless, many plants of primary importance for rural requirements, here again alluded to, have long since been secured by intelligent early pioneers of immigration, who timely strove to enrich the cultural resources of their adopted country. In these efforts the writer, so far as his public or private means would permit, has endeavored for more than a quarter of a century to take an honorable share. But although such plants are introduced, they are not in all instances as yet widely diffused, nor tested in all desirable localities. For the sake of completeness even the most ordinary cultural plants have not been

passed, as the opportunity seemed an apt one to offer a few cursory remarks on their value.

The writer entertains a hope that a copy of this plain volume may find a place in the library of every educational establishment, for occasional, and, perhaps, frequent reference to its pages. The increased ease of communication, which has latterly arisen between nearly all parts of the globe, places us now also in a fair position for independent efforts, to suggest or promote introductions of new vegetable treasures from unexplored regions, or to submit neglected plans of promising value to unbiased original tests. It may merely be instanced, that after the lapse of more than three centuries since the conquest of Mexico, only the most scanty information is extant on the timber of that empire, and that of several thousand tropical grasses not many dozen have been tried with chemical exactitude for pasture purposes, not to speak of many prominently utilitarian trees, shrubs and herbs, restricted to cool mountain regions elsewhere within the tropics, but never yet carried to the lowlands of higher latitudes. For inquiries of such kind every civilized State is striving to afford, in well-planned, thoughtfully directed and generously-supported special scientific establishments, the needful aid, not merely for adding to the prosperity, comfort and enjoyment of the present generation, but also with an anticipation of earning the gratitude of posterity; and this, as a rule, is done with a sensitive jealousy, to maintain also thereby the fair fame of the country for scientific dignity and industrial development. Friendly consideration will recognize the fact that a desire to arouse, more and more, such a spirit of emulation, has much inspired the writer to offer these pages, trusting that enlightened statesmanship, far and wide, will foster this aim which he has had in view, in a liberal and circumspect manner.

Melbourne, 1883.

SELECT PLANTS

READILY ELIGIBLE FOR INDUSTRIAL CULTURE

—IN—

EXTRA-TROPICAL COUNTRIES.

Aberia Caffra, Hooker.

The Kai-Apple of Natal and Caffraria. This tall shrub serves for hedges. The rather large fruits are edible, and can be converted into preserves. Allied South-African species are *A. Zeyheri* and *A. tristis* (Sonder).

Acacia acuminata, Benth.

A kind of "Myall" from Western Australia, attaining a height of forty feet. The scent of the wood comparable to that of raspberries. It is the best of West-Australian woods for charcoal. The stems much sought for fence posts, very lasting, even when young. A similar tree with hard and scented wood is *A. Doratoxylon* (A. Cunn.).

Acacia aneura, F. v. Mueller.

Arid desert-interior of extra-tropic Australia. A tree never more than 25 feet high. Wood excessively hard, dark-brown, used preferentially by the natives for boomerangs, sticks to lift edible roots, end-shafts of *Phragmites*-spears, woomerangs, nulla-nullas and jagged spear-ends.

Acacia Arabica, Willdenow.

The "Kikar" or "Babur." North and Central Africa, also in South-west Asia, growing in dry, calcareous soil. This small tree can be utilized for thorny hedges, as also *A. Seyal* (Delile) and *A. tortilis* (Forsk.) They all furnish the best gum-arabic for medicinal and technical purposes. The lac insect lives also on the foliage, and thus in Sind the lac is mainly yielded by this tree. The stem attains a circumference of 10 feet. The astringent pods are valuable for tanning, also the

bark, which is known as "Baboot" bark; the wood, known as "Sunt," is very durable if water-seasoned, extensively used for wheels, well-curbs, and many kinds of implements, also for the knees and planks of boats. *A. gummifera* (Willd.) and *A. Ehrenbergiana* (Hayne) are among the species which yield gum-arabic in North Africa. *A. latronum* (Willdenow) and *A. modesta* (Wallich) form thorny hedges in India (Brandis).

***Acacia armata*, R. Brown.**

Extra-tropical Australia. The Kangaroo-Thorn. Much grown for hedges, though less manageable than various other hedge plants. Important for covering coast-sand with an unapproachable prickly vegetation.

***Acacia binervata*, De Candolle.**

Extra-tropic East-Australia. A tree attaining a height of 40 feet. The bark used by tanners, but not so rich as that of *A. decurrens* (W. Dovegrove).

***Acacia Catechu*, Willdenow.**

India, Africa, up to 3,000 feet. Tree attaining 40 feet in height. The extract prepared from the bark and heartwood is the catechu of medicine or cutch of tannery. Pure cutch is worth about £25 per ton; 4 tons of bark will produce 1 ton of cutch or terra japonica. *A. Suma* (Kurz) is closely allied.

***Acacia Cavenia*, Hooker and Arnott.**

The Espino of the present inhabitants of Chili, the Cavan of the former population. A small tree with exceedingly hard wood, resisting underground moisture. The plant is well adapted for hedges. The husks contain 32 per cent. tannin (Sievers), valuable as a dye material.

***Acacia Cebil*, Grisebach.**

La Plata States. This is one of the most useful of all trees there, on account of its bark, which is exceedingly rich in tannic acid; a species well worthy of introduction here, even as an ornamental tree. Numerous other *Acaciae*, particularly the Australian species, deserve yet tests for tannin.

***Acacia concinna*, De Candolle.**

India. Praised by Dr. Cleghorn as a valuable hedge-shrub. The pod contains saponin.

Acacia decurrens*, Willdenow.

The Black Wattle. From the eastern part of South Australia, through Victoria and New South Wales, to the southern part of Queensland. A small or middle-sized tree. Its wood is used for staves, for turners' work, occasionally also for axe and pick-

handles and many other purposes ; it supplies an excellent fire-wood ; a chief use of the tree would be also to afford the first shelter, in treeless localities, for raising forests. Its bark, rich in tannin, and its gum, not dissimilar to gum-arabic, render this tree highly important. The English price of the bark ranges generally from £8 to £11. In Melbourne it averages about £5 per ton. It varies, so far as experiments made in my laboratory have shown, in its contents of tannin from 30 to 40 per cent. in bark artificially dried. In the mercantile bark the percentage is somewhat less, according to the state of its dryness—it retaining about 10 per cent. moisture. 1½ lb. of Black Wattle-bark give 1 lb. of leather, whereas 5 lbs. of English Oak-bark are requisite for the same results, but the tannic principle of both is not absolutely identical. Melbourne tanners consider a ton of Black Wattle-bark sufficient to tan 25 to 30 hides ; it is best adapted for sole-leather and other so-called heavy goods. The leather is fully as durable as that tanned with oak-bark, and nearly as good in color. Bark carefully stored for a season improves in tanning power 10 to 15 per cent. From experiments made under the author's direction it appears that no appreciable difference exists in the percentage of tannin in Wattle-bark, whether obtained in the dry or in the wet season. * The tannin of this *Acacia* yields a gray precipitate with ferric, and a violet color with ferrous salts ; it is completely thrown down from a strong aqueous solution by means of concentrated sulphuric acid. The bark improves by age and desiccation, and yields about 40 per cent. of catechu, rather more than half of which is tannic acid. Bichromate of potash added in a minute quantity to the boiling solution of mimosa-tannin produces a ruby red liquid, fit for dye-purposes ; and this solution gives, with the salts of sub-oxide of iron, black pigments, and with the salts of the full oxide of iron, red-brown dyes. As far back as 1823 a fluid extract of Wattle-bark was shipped to London, fetching then the extraordinary price of £50 per ton, one ton of bark yielding 4 cwt. of extract of tar-consistence (Simmons), thus saving much freight and cartage.

Tan extract is best obtained from the bark by hydraulic pressure and evaporation of the strong liquid thus obtained in wide pans under steam-heat, or better still, to avoid any decomposition of the tannic acid, by evaporation under a strong current of cold air. For cutch or *terra japonica* the infusion is carefully evaporated by gentle heat. The estimation of tannic acid in *Acacia* barks is effected most expeditiously by filtering the aqueous decoction of the bark after cooling, evaporating the solution and then re-dissolving the residue in alcohol and determining the weight of the tannic principle obtained by evaporating the filtered alcoholic solution to perfect dryness.

The cultivation of the Black Wattle is extremely easy, being effected by sowing either broadcast or in rows. Seeds can be obtained in Melbourne at about 5s. per lb., which contains from 30,000 to 50,000 grains; they are known to retain their vitality for several years.

For discrimination in mercantile transactions it may be noted, that the seeds of the genuine *A. decurrens* are somewhat smaller, comparatively shorter, rounder and not so flat as those of *A. dealbata*, while the funicular appendage does not extend so far along the seeds nor is the pod quite so broad; from those of *A. pycnantha* they differ in being shorter, thus more ovate than oblong.

Seeds should be soaked in warm water before sowing. Any bare, sterile, unutilized place might most remuneratively be sown with this Wattle *Acacia*; the return could be expected in from five to ten years. Full-grown trees, which supply also the best quality, yield as much as 1 cwt. of bark. Mr. Dickinson states, that he has seen 10 cwt. of bark obtained from a single tree of gigantic dimensions at Southport. A quarter of a ton of bark was obtained from one tree at Tambo without stripping all the limbs. The height of this tree was 60 feet, and the stem 2 feet in diameter. The rate of growth of the tree is about 1 inch in diameter of stem annually. It is content with the poorest and driest soil, although in more fertile ground it shows greater rapidity of growth. This *Acacia* is perhaps the most important of all tan-yielding trees of the warm-temperate zones, for its strength in tannic acid, its rapidity of growth, its contentedness with almost any soil, the ease with which it can be reared and its early yield of tanner's bark, and indeed also gum and stave-wood. This tree is to be recommended for poor land affected with sorrel. It is hardier than *Eucalyptus globulus*, thus enduring the climate of South England; although it hardly extends to sub-alpine elevations.

The variety *DEALBATA* (*Acacia dealbata*, Link) is generally known amongst Australian colonists as Silver-wattle. It prefers for its habitation humid river-banks, and sometimes attains there a height of 150 feet, supplying a clear and tough timber used by coopers and other artisans, but principally serving as select fuel of great heating power. The bark of this variety is much thinner and greatly inferior in quality to that of the Black Wattle, yielding only about half the quantity of tannin principle. It is chiefly employed for lighter leather. This tree is distinguished from the Black Wattle by the silvery or rather ashy hue of its young foliage; it flowers early in spring, ripening its seeds in about 5 months, while the Black Wattle occurs chiefly on drier ridges, blossoms late in spring or at the beginning of summer, and its seeds do not mature in less than about 14 months.

For fuller information the "Report on Wattle-bark," presented in 1878 to the Parliament of Victoria by a special commission, may be referred to.

Acacia estrophiolata, F. v. Mueller.

Central Australia. A tree attaining a height of 30 feet with a stem-diameter of 1 foot, enduring the extremest of dry heat; suitable for cemeteries on account of its pendent branches. It flowers almost constantly and accommodates itself to all sorts of soil, even sand. Wood very durable, locally much used for implements and especially wheel-wright's work (Rev. H. Kempe).

Acacia excelsa, Bentham.

The Ironbark-Acacia of Queensland, extending into New South Wales. Attains a height of 80 feet. Branches pendent. The wood is dark-colored, hard, heavy and durable, well adapted for furniture and implements; towards the centre it is of a deep pink color. The tree exudes a large quantity of clear gum (O'Shanesy).

Acacia falcata, Willdenow.

East Australia. One of the best of trees for raising a woody vegetation on drift-sand, as particularly proved at the Cape of Good Hope. Important also for its bark in tanneries.

Acacia Farnesiana, Willdenow.

Dioscorides' small Acacia. Indigenous to South Asia; found westward as far as Japan; a native also of the warmer parts of Australia, as far south as the Darling River; found spontaneous in tropical and sub-tropical America, but apparently not in tropical Africa. Professor Fraas has recognized in this Acacia the ancient plant. The scented flowers are much sought for perfumery. This species may be utilized as a hedge plant; a kind of gum-arabic may also be obtained from it.

The scent perhaps obtainable from the fresh and slightly moist flowers by gentle dry distillation under mere steam-heat. Ordinarily the odorous essential oil is withdrawn from the flowers by the enfleurage-process; many Australian Acacias might be thus treated for perfumery.

Acacia fasciculifera, F. v. Mueller.

South Queensland. Tree sometimes seventy feet high, branches pendent. Desirable for culture on account of the excellence of its easily-worked dark wood. Eligible also for cemeteries.

Acacia giraffae, Willdenow.

South Africa. The Camel-Thorn. This tree attains a great age, and a height of 40 feet. The trunk assumes a large size, and supplies a wood of great hardness. The tree will grow on the driest of soil.

Acacia gummifera, Willdenow.

This species yields the Gum Arabic of Morocco. (Sir Joseph Hooker and John Ball.)

Acacia glaucescens, Willdenow.

Queensland and New South Wales. Extreme height about 60 feet. A kind of "Myall," with hard, dark, prettily-grained wood which is less fragrant than that of some other species.

Acacia harpophylla, F. v. Mueller.

Southern Queensland, where this tree, according to Mr. Thozet, furnishes a considerable share of the mercantile wattle-bark for tanning purposes. Wood, according to Mr. O'Shanesy, brown, hard, heavy and elastic; used by the natives for spears. The tree sometimes attains a height of 90 feet, growing naturally on sand lands, almost to the exclusion of other trees and shrubs, furnishing wood of a violet odor, which splits freely, and is useful for fancy lathe-work. Saplings used as stakes in vineyards have lasted 20 years and more. The tree yields also considerable quantities of gum. It is one of the principal "Brigalows" in the scrubs of that designation.

Acacia homalophylla, Cunningham.

The Victorian "Myall," extending into the deserts of South Australia and New South Wales. Never a tall tree. The dark-brown wood is much sought for turners' work on account of its solidity and fragrance; perhaps its most extensive use is in the manufacture of tobacco-pipes.

Acacia horrida, Willdenow.

The "Doornboom" or "Karra-Doorn" of South Africa. A formidable hedge bush with thorns often 3 inches long, readily available for impenetrable hedge-rows. It exudes also a gum of good quality, but often of amber color. This is the principal species used for tanners' bark in South Africa, where *Leucospermum conocarpum* (R. Br.) is also extensively employed for the same purpose (M. Gibbon.) It imparts, however, an unpleasant odor to the leather made with it (McOwan).

Acacia implexa, Benth.

Victoria, New South Wales, Queensland. A tree of middle size, content with poor soil. Wood firm and close, dark-brown with yellowish stripes; much in demand for turnery, cog-wheels, and other purposes which need tenacity and strength (Dickinson). Bark available for tanneries.

Acacia Koa, A. Gray.

Hawaii; there one of the most valuable of timber trees. Stem reaching a height of 60 feet, topped by wide-spreading phyllodinous foliage. Wood easy to work, particularly in a fresh state; formerly much used for boat-building and for building purposes generally; also suitable for cabinet-work. Species of *Metrosideros*, some ascending to 8,000 feet, one overtopping all other trees, furnish a large share of hard, tough and very durable timber in the Hawaiian islands. Their wood varies from a light red to a purplish hue.

Acacia leiophylla, Benth.* (*A. saligna*, Benth., non Wendland.)

South-western Australia, where it is the principal tree chosen for tanners' bark. It is a wide-spreading small tree, fit for avenues; emitting suckers. The bark contains nearly 30 per cent. of mimosa-tannin, and is extensively used by tanners in West Australia. Perfectly dried leaves yield from 7 to 8 per cent. mimosa-tannic acid, giving a lead precipitate of a light yellow color; the leaves contain also a considerable quantity of sulphate of lime. The London price of fair West Australian gum-arabic from this species was from 46s. to 49s. per cwt. in 1879. The tree has proved in Algeria to resist the sirocco better than most species (Dr. Bonand). *A. cyanophylla* (Lindley) is a closely allied species, serving the same purposes.

Acacia longifolia, Willdenow.

South-eastern Australia. This tree is introduced into this list inasmuch as the very bushy variety known as *A. Sophoræ* (R. Brown) renders most important service in subduing loose coast-sand; it should therefore be disseminated on extensively bare sand-shores in regions where no severe frosts occur. The bark of *A. longifolia* is only half as good as that of *A. decurrens* for tanning, and used chiefly for sheep-skins. The tree is of quick growth—20 to 30 feet in 5 to 6 years (Hartmann).

Acacia macrantha, Benth.

From Mexico to Argentina; also in the Galapagos Group. This tree, usually small, provides the "Cuji-pods" for tanning (Simmonds).

Acacia melanoxylon, R. Brown.*

South-eastern Australia. Generally known as Blackwood-tree, passing also under the inappropriate name of Light Wood. In irrigated glens of deep soil the tree will attain a height of 80 feet, with a stem several feet in diameter. The wood is most valuable for furniture, railroad cars and carriages, boat-building (stem and stern post, ribs, rudder), for tool-handles, crutches, some portions of the work of organ-builders, casks, billiard-tables, pianofortes (for sound-boards and actions) and numerous other purposes. The fine-grained wood is cut into veneers; it takes a fine polish, and is considered almost equal to walnut. The best wood in Victoria for bending under steam, it does not warp and twist. Local experiments gave the strength in transverse strain of Blackwood equal to Eucalyptus wood of middling strength, approaching that of the American White Oak, and surpassing that of the Kauri. The bark contains about 20 per cent. mimoso-tannin. The tree has proved hardy in the isle of Arran (Rev. D. Landsborough).

Acacia moniliformis, Grisebach.

Argentina. The "Tusca." The young pods are used for feeding horses and cattle (Dr. Lorentz), like those of *Acacia Cavenia* in South-western America.

Acacia microbotrya, Benth.

South-western Australia. The "Badjong." A comparatively tall species, the stem attaining a diameter of 1 to 1½ feet. It prefers river-valleys and lines brooks naturally. According to Mr. Geo. Whitfield, a single tree often yields 50 lbs. of gum in a season. The aborigines store the gum in hollow trees for winter use; it is of a pleasant, sweetish taste.

Acacia pendula, All. Cunningham.

New South Wales and Queensland. Generally in marshy tracts of the interior. The "Weeping Myall." Reaching 35 feet in height. Wood violet-scented, hard, close-grained, beautifully marked; used by cabinet-makers and turners, in high repute for tobacco-pipes (W. Hill). The tree is desirable for cemeteries.

Acacia penninervis, Sieber.

Victoria, New South Wales and Queensland. A small tree, so hardy as to occupy sub-alpine localities. The bark contains about 18 per cent. of tannin.

Acacia pycnantha, Benth.*

Victoria and South Australia. The "Golden Wattle" of the colonists. This tree, which attains a maximum height of about

30 feet, is second perhaps only to *A. decurrens* in importance for its yield of tanners' bark; the quality of the latter is even sometimes superior to that of the Black Wattle, but the yield is less, as the tree is smaller and the bark thinner. It is of rapid growth, content with almost any soil, but is generally found in poor sandy ground near the sea-coast, and thus also important for binding rolling sand. Experiments instituted by me have proved the artificially dried bark to contain from 30 to 45 per cent. tanning principle, full-grown sound trees supplying the best quality. The aqueous infusion of the bark can be reduced by boiling to a dry extract, which in medicinal and other respects is equal to the best Indian catechu, as derived from *Acacia Catechu* and *A. suma*. It yields about 30 per cent., about half of which or more is mimosa-tannic acid. This catechu is also of great use for preserving against decay articles subject to exposure in water, such as ropes, nets, fishing-lines etc. The fresh leaves yield 6 per cent. and dry leaves 15 to 16 per cent. of mimosa-tannin. While, according to Mr. Simmons, the import of the bark of oaks and hemlock-spruce into England becomes every year less, and while the import of sumach and gambir does not increase, the annual demand for tanning substance has within the last twenty years been doubled. *A. pycnantha* is also important for its copious yield of gum, which is in some localities advantageously collected for home consumption and also for export. The wood, though not of large dimensions, is well adapted for staves, handles of various instruments and articles of turnery, especially bobbins (Dickinson). By improved methods the fragrant oil of the flowers will doubtless be fixed, though its absolute isolation might be difficult and unremunerative. The tree as a rule seeds well.

***Acacia retinodes*, Schlechtendal.**

South-eastern Australia. Ascertained so early as 1846 by Dr. Hermann Behr to yield a good tanners' bark and much gum. This *Acacia* is ever-flowering, and in this respect almost exceptional. It likes river-banks, but never grows beyond the height of a small tree. *A. neriifolia* (*A. Cunningham*) of New South Wales is a closely allied species.

***Acacia Sentis*, F. v. Mueller.**

Interior of Australia. This shrub or small tree is suitable for hedges. The seeds of this species and also of *A. Kempeana*, *A. isbaria* and some others are eaten by the natives.

***Acacia Seyal*, Delile.**

In the Libyan and Nubian Deserts. This thorny tree exudes a brownish kind of gum-arabic. It is adapted for the most

arid desert country. In any oasis it forms a large and shady tree. Native name, "Soffar."

Acacia stenocarpa, Hochstetter.

Abyssinia and Nubia. A large tree, which yields the brownish "Suak" or "Talha"-Gum, a kind of gum-arabic. (Hanbury and Flueckiger.)

Acacia stenophylla, A. Cunningham.

On banks of water-courses in the interior of Australia, as far south as the Murray River. A tree with exquisite, hard, dark wood, serving the same purposes as Myall-wood, and also known as Ironwood. Attains a height of 60 feet and a diameter of 2 feet.

Acacia Verec, Guillemin and Perrottet.

From Senegambia to Nubia. Affords the best white gum-arabic of the Nile region, and a large quantity of this commercial article. A. Etbaica (Schweinf.) from the same region produces also a good mercantile gum.

Acanthophoenix rubra, H. Wendland.

Mauritius and Réunion. This palm has proved hardy as far south as Sydney (C. Moore). Height reaching 60 feet. The upper rings of the stem are of a bright red.

Acanthosicyos horrida, Welwitsch.

In the deserts of Angola, Benguela and Damarland. This thorny, erect, cucurbitaceous shrub bears fruit the size and color of oranges and of pleasant acidulous taste. The seeds are also edible. No rain occurs in the Acanthosicyos and Welwitschia region, but the heat does not exceed 70° F. and the soil is kept somewhat moist through capillarity from beneath.

Acer campestre, Linné.

The British Maple. Extends from Middle Europe to Northern Asia. Height reaching 40 feet, in shelter and deep soil; the yellow and purple tints of its foliage in autumn render the tree then particularly beautiful. Occurs in Norway south of 63° 26' N. L. (Schuebeler). The wood is compact and fine-grained, and sought for choice furniture. The tree can be trimmed into hedges. Comparatively quick of growth, and easily raised from seed. These remarks apply to many kinds of maples.

Acer circinatum, Pursh.

The Vine Maple of North-western America, forming in Oregon impenetrable forests on account of its long branches bending to the ground and striking root. The stem is some-

times 40 feet long, but slender. Found to be hardy in Christiania, Norway (lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ N.), where the mean annual temperature is 41° F., the highest being 90° and the lowest— 21° F. At Nyborg in lat. $70^{\circ} 10'$ the mean annual temperature is 29° F., the highest 95° and the lowest— 40° F. (Professor Schuebeler). The wood is heavier and of closer grain than that of *A. macrophyllum* (Dr. Gibbons).

***Acer dasycarpum*, Ehrhart.**

The Silver Maple of North America. Requires a rather warmer climate than the other American maples, but has proved hardy in Norway as far as $59^{\circ} 55'$ N. (Schuebeler.) Height reaching 50 feet; stem sometimes 9 feet in diameter. Much praised for street planting; growth comparatively rapid. It produces no suckers, nor is the tree subject to disease. A most beautiful tree, with a stout stem and a magnificent crown, growing best on the banks of rivers with limpid water and a gravelly bed, but never in swampy ground, where the Red Maple takes its place. The wood is pale and soft, of less strength and durability than that of its congeners, but makes excellent charcoal. It may be cut into extreme thinness for wood-paperhangings (Simmonds). The tree also yields maple-sugar, though not in such quantity as *A. saccharinum*.

***Acer macrophyllum*, Pursh.**

Large Oregon Maple. From British Columbia to Northern Mexico. Tree of quick growth; sometimes reaching a height of 90 feet; stem attaining 16 feet in circumference; wood whitish, beautifully veined. A fine shade-tree; delights in banks of streams. The inner bark can be utilized for baskets, hats and superior mats; the hard and close wood is a substitute for hickory. The wood when curled is splendid for ornamental work. Maple-sugar is also manufactured from the sap of this species (Sargent).

***Acer Negundo*, Linné, (*Negundo aceroides*, Moench).**

The Box-elder of North America. Hardy in Norway to $59^{\circ} 55'$ N. (Schuebeler). A tree, deciduous like the rest of the maples; may attain a height of about 50 feet, and is rich in saccharine sap; according to Vasey it contains almost as much as the Sugar-maple. In California it is used extensively as a shade-tree. Cultivated, the stem attains about 8 inches in diameter in 8 years (Brewer). The wood is yellow, marked with violet and rosy veins (Simmonds.)

Acer niveum, Blume.

Continental and Insular India, up on the forest-ranges. This is the tallest of the maples, attaining a height of 150 feet. Several other large maples, worthy of cultivation particularly in parks, occur on the mountains of India.

Acer palmatum, Thunberg.

This beautiful tree, with deeply cleft leaves, is indigenous to Japan, where various varieties with red and yellow-tinged leaves occur. Unhurt by frost at 0° F. (Gorlie). Should it be an aim to bring together all the kinds of maples, which could be easily grown in appropriate spots, then Japan alone would furnish 22 species.

Acer platanoides, Linné.

The Norway maple, extending south to Switzerland. Up to 80 feet high. Found hardy in Norway (cultivated) to 67° 56' N. Attained in latitude 59° 46' a diameter of 3½ feet (Schuebeler). The pale wood much used by cabinet-makers. Tint of the autumn foliage golden-yellow. A tree of imposing appearance, much recommended for ornamental gardening; it gives a denser shade than most of the other maples.

Acer Pseudo-Platanus, Linné.

The Sycamore Maple or Spurious Plane. Middle and Southern Europe, Western Asia. Hardy to 67° 56' N. in Norway (Schuebeler). The celebrated maple at Trons, under which the Grisons swore the oath of union in 1424, exists still (Langenthal). Attains a height of over 100 feet. The wood is compact and firm, valuable for various implements, instruments, and cabinet-work;—*e. g.* for mangles, presses, dishes, printing and bleaching works, beetling-beams and in foundries for patterns (Simmonds); also for the back, neck, sides and circle of violins, for pianofortes (portion of the mechanism), it being free-cutting and clean on the end-grain. It furnishes like some other maples a superior charcoal. Will admit of exposure to sea-air. The sap also saccharine.

Acer rubrum, Linné.

The Red Maple of North America. Hardy in Norway at 63° 26' N. (Schuebeler). A tree, attaining over 100 feet in height, 5 feet in diameter; wood close-grained. Grows well with several other maples, even in dry, open localities, although the foliage may somewhat suffer from hot winds, but thrives most luxuriantly in swampy, fertile soil. It is valued for street-planting. The foliage turns red in autumn. The wood is of handsome appearance, used in considerable quantity for saddle-

trees, yokes, turnery, chairs and other furniture. That of old trees is sometimes cross-grained, and thus furnishes a portion of the curled Maple-wood, which is very beautiful and much in request for gun-stocks and inlaying. The tree yields also Maple-sugar, but, like *A. dasycarpum*, only in about half the quantity obtainable from *A. saccharinum* (Porcher).

Acer saccharinum*, Wangenheim

The Sugar or Rock Maple ; one of the largest of the genus. Eastern North America, extending to Arizona. It is the national emblem of Canada. In the cooler latitudes often 80 or rarely 120 feet high, with a stem 3 to 4 feet in diameter. Hardy to 59° 55' N. in Norway (Schuebeler). The wood is strong, tough, hard, close-grained, of rosy tinge, and when well seasoned is used for axle-trees, spokes, shafts, poles and furniture, exteriors of pianos, saddle-trees, wheel-wrights' work, wooden dishes, founders' patterns and flooring; not apt to warp; preferred for shoe-lasts; when knotty or curly it furnishes the Birds-eye and Curly Maple-wood. From the end of February till the earlier part of April the trees, when tapped, will yield the saccharine fluid, which is so extensively converted into Maple-sugar, each tree yielding 12 to 24 gallons of sap in a season, 3 to 6 gallons giving 1 lb. of sugar; but exceptionally the yield may rise to 100 and more gallons. The tapping process commences at the age of 20 years, and may be continued for 40 years or more without destruction of the tree (G. Maw). According to Porcher, instances are on record of 33 lbs. of sugar having been obtained from a single tree in one season. The Sugar Maple is rich in potash, furnishing a large proportion of this article in the United States. The bark is important for the manufacture of several American dyes. The tree is particularly recommended in Australia for alpine regions. It bears a massive head of foliage on a slender stem. The autumnal coloring is superb. In the Eastern States of North America the Sugar Maple is regarded as the best tree for shade avenues. Numerous other maples exist, among which as the tallest may be mentioned *Acer Creticum*, L., of South Europe, 40 feet; *A. lævigatum*, *A. sterculiaceum* and *A. villosum*, Wallich, of Nepal, 40 feet; *A. pictum*, Thunb., of Japan, 30 feet.

***Achillea Millefolium*, Linné.**

Yarrow or Millfoil. Europe, Northern Asia and North America. A perennial medicinal herb of considerable astringency, pervaded with essential oil, containing also a bitter principle (achillein) and a peculiar acid, which takes its name from the generic appellation of the plant. Fitted for warrens and

light sandy soil. Recommended by many for sheep-pastures, but disregarded by Langethal. Found indigenous in Norway as far as $71^{\circ} 10' N.$ (Schuebeler).

***Achillea moschata*, Wulfen.**

Alps of Europe. The Genipi or Iva of the Swiss. This perennial herb ought to bear transferring to any other snowy mountains. With the allied *A. nana* (L.) and *A. atrata* (L.) it enters as a component into the aromatic medicinal Swiss tea. Many species of this genus, including the Yarrow, are wholesome to sheep. *A. fragrantissima* (Reichenbach) is a shrubby species from the deserts of Egypt, valuable for its medicinal flowers.

***Achras Balata*, Aublet. (*Mimusops Balata*, Gaertner).**

Mountains of tropical South America. Balata wood surpasses three times in elasticity and resistance to fracture the best of English oak. *Labatia macrocarpa* furnishes also Balata wood.

***Achras Sapota*, Linné. (*Sapota Achras*, Miller.)**

The Sapodilla the Plum of the West Indies and Central America. A fine evergreen tree, producing delicious fruit. Yields also gutta-percha. The bark possesses tonic properties. *Achras Australis*, a tree yielding also tolerably good fruit, occurs in New South Wales. Other sapotaceous trees, producing table-fruit, such as the *Lucuma mammosa* (the Marmalade Tree), *Lucuma Bonplandi*, *Chrysophyllum Cainito* (the Star Apple), all from West India, and *Lucuma Cainito* of Peru, might also be subjected to trial culture in sub-tropical forest-valleys; so furthermore many of the trees of this order, from which gutta-percha is obtained (species of *Achras*, *Dichopsis*, *Isonandra*, *Sideroxylon*, *Cacosmanthus*, *Illipe*, *Mimusops*, *Imbriaria* and *Payenia*) would prove hardy in sheltered woodlands, as they seem to need rather an equable, humid, mild climate than the heat of the torrid zone.

***Aconitum Napellus*, Linné.**

The Monk's Hood. In the colder parts of Europe and Northern Asia, in regions especially mountainous. A powerful medicinal plant of perennial growth, but sometimes only of biennial duration, variable in its forms. It was first introduced into Australia, together with a number of other Aconites, by the writer. All the species possess more or less modified medicinal qualities, as well in their herbage as in their roots; but so dangerously powerful are they, that the plants should never be administered except as prescribed by a qualified physician. *Napellus* root contains three alkaloids: aconitin, napellin and narcotin.

The foliage contains also a highly acrid volatile principle, perhaps chemically not unlike that of many other Ranunculacææ. Aconitin, one of the most potent poisons in existence, can likewise be obtained from the Nepalese *Aconitum ferox*, and probably from several other species of the genus.

Acorus Calamus, Linné.

The Sweet Flag. Europe, Middle and Northern Asia, North America. In Norway indigenous to 61° N., cultivated up to 63° 26' (Schuebeler). A perennial pond or marsh-plant. The aromatic root is used as a stomachic, and also in the preparation of confectionery, in the distillation of gin and liqueurs, and in the brewing of some kinds of beer. The flavor of the root depends mainly on a peculiar volatile oil.

Acrocomia Mexicana, Karwinski.

Mexico; in the cooler regions up to 3,000 feet, with a mean temperature of 65° F. (Drude). A prickly palm, reaching 20 feet in height, accompanied by very slender *Chamædora* Palms in the shade of oak-forests.

Actæa spicata, Linné.

The Baneberry. On wooded mountains, mainly in limestone soil in Europe, North Asia and North America. A perennial medicinal herb. Its virtue depends on peculiar acrid and bitter as well as tonic principles. In North America this species and likewise *A. alba* are also praised as efficacious antidotes against ophidian poisons.

Adenostemum nitidum, Persoon.

Southern Chili, where this stately tree passes by the appellations *Queule*, *Nuble* and *Aracua*. Wood durable and beautifully veined. Fruit edible.

Adesmia balsamica, Bertero.

The Jarilla of Chili. A small shrub, remarkable for exuding a fragrant balsam of some technic value.

Ægiceras majus, Gaertner.

Southern Asia, Polynesia, Northern and Eastern Australia. This spurious mangrove-tree extends far south into New South Wales. It may be employed for preventing the washing away of mud by the tide, and for thus consolidating shores subject to inundation by sea-floods.

***Æschynomene aspera*, Linné.**

The Solah of tropical Asia and Africa. A large perennial erect or floating swamp-plant. Introduced from the Botanic Gardens of Melbourne into the tropical parts of Australia. Pith hats are made from the young stems of this plant. It is also a substitute for cork in its various uses. The Solah is of less importance for cultivation than for naturalization.

***Æsculus flava*, Aiton.**

The Buck eye. North America. This showy tree rises occasionally to a height of 80 feet. The wood is light, soft and porous, not inclined to split or crack in drying. It is valuable for troughs, bread-trays, wooden bowls and shuttles (Simmons); also for ceiling and wainscoting (Mohr).

***Æsculus Hippocastanum*, Linné.**

The Horse-Chestnut Tree. Indigenous to Central Asia and also to North Greece, Thessaly and Epirus, on high ranges (Heldreich), where it is associated with the Walnut, several Oaks and Pines, at an altitude of 3-4,000 feet, occurring likewise in Imeretia, Caucasus (Eichwald). One of the most showy of deciduous trees, more particularly when during spring "it has reached the meridian of its glory, and stands forth in all the gorgeousness of leaves and blossoms." Height reaching 60 feet, circumference of stem sometimes 16 feet. In cool climates one of the choicest of trees for street-planting. Flowers sought by bees in preference to those of any other tree except the Linden. Even in Norway, in latitude 67° 56' N., a cultivated tree attained a height of 60 feet and a circumference of 11 feet (Schuebeler). It will succeed in sandy soil on sheltered spots; the wood adapted for furniture; the seeds yield starch copiously, and supply also a food for various domestic animals; the bark a good tanning material. The wood remains free from insects; it is used for a variety of purposes, including the slips of pianofortes. The tree ascends the Himalayas up to 10,000 feet. A variety is known with thornless fruits. Three species occur in Japan, and several, but none of great height, in North America and South Asia.

***Æsculus Californica*, Nuttall.**

California. This beautiful tree attains a height of 50 feet, with a stem 2 feet in diameter, the crown spreading out exceptionally over a width of 60 feet, the upper branches touching the ground. In full bloom it is a magnificent ornament, with its crowded snow-white flowers, visible for a long distance. The wood is light and porous, and used for the yokes of oxen and for various other implements (Dr. Gibbons).

Æsculus Indica, Colebrooke.

In the Himalayas, from 3,500 to 9,000 feet. Height finally 50 feet; trunk comparatively short, occasionally with a girth of 25 feet. Never quite without leaves. Can be used like the Horse-Chestnut as an ornamental shade-tree. Other Asiatic species are *A. Pundwana* (Wallich), *A. Sinensis* (Bunge) and *A. dissimilis* (Blume).

Æsculus turbinata, Blume.

Japan. The seeds are there used for human food.

Agaricus Cæsareus, Schaeffer.

In the spruce forests of Middle and Southern Europe. Trials might be made to naturalize this long famed and highly delicious mushroom in our forests. It attains a width of nearly one foot, and is of a magnificent orange-color. Numerous other edible *Agarics* could doubtless be brought into this country by the mere dissemination of the spores in fit localities. As large or otherwise specially eligible may here be mentioned *A. extinctorius* L., *A. melleus* Vahl., *A. deliciosus* L., *A. giganteus* Sowerby, *A. Cardarella* Fr., *A. Marzuolus* Fr., *A. Eryngii*, Cand., *A. splendens*, Pers., *A. odoratus*, Bulliard, *A. auricula*, Cand., *A. oreades* Bolt., *A. esculentus* Wulf., *A. mouceron*, Tratt., *A. socialis* Cand., all from Europe, besides numerous other highly valuable species from other parts of the globe. Professor Goeppert adds as edible species sold in Silesia and other parts of Germany: *A. decorus*, Fries, *A. fusipes*, Bull., *A. gambosus*, Fries, *A. procerus*, Scop., *A. scorodonius*, Fries, *A. silvaticus*, Schaeff., *A. virgineus*, Wulf., *A. volemus*, Fries, besides the almost cosmopolitan *A. campestris*, Linné. Mushroom beds are best made from horse-manure, mixed with $\frac{1}{8}$ loam, the scattering of the mushroom fragments to be effected when the temperature of the hot-bed has become reduced to 85° F., this sowing to be made 2–3 inches deep and 4 inches apart; 1 inch sifted loam over the damp bed and some hay to cover the whole. After two months mushrooms can be gathered from the bed. Mushroom-beds can also be prepared in spare places of cellars, stables, sheds and other places, where equability of mild temperature and some humidity can be secured. According to Mr. C. F. Heinemann, of Erfurt, the needful hot-beds can best be made one above another, inclined forward, causing a temperature of from 60° to 90° F., a surface layer of cut straw being applied subsequently, to be removed after about 2 weeks, then to be replaced by a stratum of rich loam as a matrix for the roots of the pushing fungus. In Japan mushrooms are reared on decayed split logs, and largely con-

sumed and exported. In France mushrooms are grown in caves to an enormous extent. Puff-balls are also edible, and some of them delicious (Meehan).

***Agaricus flammeus*, Fries.**

In Cashmere; a large and excellent edible mushroom (Dr. Aitchison). Some of the noxious mushrooms become edible by drying. Professor Morren mentions among edible Belgian species *Agaricus laccatus*, Scop., *Lycoperdon bovista*, L., *Russula integra*, Fr., *Scleroderma vulgare*, Fries. Any kind of cavern might be turned into a mushroom field; the spawn is spread on fermented manure, and kept moist by water, to which some saltpetre is added. They all afford a highly nutritious nitrogenous food.

***Agaricus ostreatus*, Jacquin.**

On trunks chiefly of deciduous trees throughout Europe. The delicious oyster-mushroom, renowned from antiquity (Fries).

***Agave Americana*, Linné.**

The gigantic aloe of Central America. In the open air it comes into flower in about ten years. The pithy stem can be utilized for some of the purposes for which cork is usually employed—for instance, to form the bottoms of insect-cases. The honey-sucking birds and bees are very fond of the flowers of this prodigious plant. The leaves of this and some other *Agaves*, such as *A. Mexicana*, furnish the strong Pita-fibre, which is adapted for ropes, and even for beautiful textile fabrics. The strength of ropes of this fibre is considerably greater than that of hemp-ropes, as well in as out of water. The leaves contain saponin. The sap can be converted into alcohol, and thus the "Pulque" beverage is prepared from the young flower-stem. Where space and circumstances admit of it, impenetrable hedges may be raised in the course of some years from *Agaves*.

***Agave inaequidens*, K. Kock.**

A species closely allied to *A. Americana*, and seems to include *A. Hookeri* and *A. Fenzliana*, Jacobi, according to Baker (in *Bot. Mag.*, 6589 and *Gardener's Chron.*, 1871, p. 718).

***Agave rigida*, Miller. (*A. Ixtli*, Karwinsky.)**

Yucatan. The Chelem, Henequen and Sacci of the Mexicans, furnishing the Sisal-hemp. Drs. Perrine, Scott and Engelmann indicate several varieties of this stately plant, the fibre being therefore also variable, both in quantity and quality. The yield of fibre begins in four or five years, and lasts for half

W. Schott

a century or more, the plant being prevented from flowering by cutting away its flower stalk when very young. The leaves are from 2 to 6 feet long and 2 to 6 inches wide; the flower stem attains a height of 25 feet, the panicle of flowers is about 8 feet long, bearing in abundance bulb-like buds. Other large species of *Agave*, all fibre-yielding, are *A. antillarum* (Des-courtill) from Hayti; *A. Parryi* (Engelmann) from New Mexico; *A. Palmeri* (Engelmann) from South Arizona, up to a cool elevation of 6,000 feet.

***Agonis flexuosa*, De Candolle.**

The Willow-Myrtle of South-West Australia. A tree attaining finally a height of 60 feet, with pendent branches. One of the best of trees for the cemetery in a climate free from frost. The foliage is rich in antiseptic oil.

***Agriophyllum Gobicum*, Bunge.**

Eastern Asia. The "Soulchir" of the Mongols. Przevalsky says that the seeds of this plant, wild as well as cultivated, afford a great part of the vegetable food of the Ala-Shan nomads. Several other annual salsolaceous herbs belong to the genus *Agriophyllum*, among them *A. arenarium*, Bieb. being closely cognate to *A. Gobicum*.

***Agrostis alba*, Linné.**

The Fiorin or White Bent-Grass. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North Africa, North America. Perennial, showing a predilection for moisture; can be grown on peat soil. It is the herd-grass of the United States and valuable as an admixture to many other grasses, as it becomes available at the season when some of them fail. Sinclair regards it as a pasture-grass inferior to *Festuca pratensis* and *Dactylis glomerata*, but superior to *Alopecurus pratensis*. The variety with long suckers (*A. stolonifera*) is best adapted for sandy pastures, and helps to bind shifting sand on the sea coast, or broken soil on river-banks. It luxuriates even on saline wet soil or periodically inundated places, as well observed by Langethal. It is more a grass for cattle ranges than for sheep-pasture, but wherever it is to grow, the soil must be penetrable. Its turf on coast-meadows is particularly dense and of remarkable fineness. For sowing, only one-sixth of the weight of the seeds, as compared with those of the rye-grass, is needed.

***Agrostis rubra*, Linné.**

Northern Europe, Asia and America. A perennial grass called red-top and also herd-grass in the United States of North America. Professor Meehan places it for its value as

pasture among grasses cultivated there next after *Phleum pratense* and *Poa pratensis* (the latter there called blue grass), and before *Dactylis glomerata*, the orchard-grass of the United States.

Agrostis scabra*, Willdenow.

The hair-grass of North America. Recently recommended as one of the best lawn-grasses, forming a dense turf. It will grow even on poor gravelly soil, and endure drought as well as extreme cold. Its fine roots and suckers spread rapidly, forming soon dense matted sods (Dr. Channing). It starts into new growth immediately after being cut, is selected for its sweetness by pasture animals, has proved one of the best grasses for dairy ground, and suppresses weeds like *Hordeum secalinum*. One bushel of seed to an acre suffices for pastures; two bushels are used for lawns.

***Agrostis Solandri*, F. v. Mueller.**

Extra-tropical Australia and New Zealand. Produces a large quantity of sweet fodder in damp localities (Bailey). Valuable as a meadow-grass (W. Hill). It is essentially a winter-grass. Chemical analysis in spring gave the following results: Albumen, 4.08; Gluten, 8.81; Starch, 1.34; Gum, 2.50; Sugar, 9.75 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel.)

***Agrostis vulgaris*, Withering.**

Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia, North America. One of the perennial grasses, which disseminate themselves with celerity, even over the worst of sandy soils. Though not a tall grass, it may be destined to contribute perhaps with others largely to the grazing capabilities of desert lands; yet it will thrive also even in moist soil and Alpine regions, and is essentially a grass for sheep-pastures.

***Ailantus glandulosa*, Linné.**

South-Eastern Asia. A hardy, deciduous tree, reaching 60 feet in height, of rather rapid growth and of very imposing aspect in any landscape. Particularly valuable on account of its leaves, which afford food to a silk-worm (*Attacus Cynthia*) peculiar to this tree. Wood extremely durable, pale yellow, of silky lustre when planed, and therefore valued for joiners' work; it is tougher than oak or elm, easily worked, and not liable to split or warp. In Southern Europe planted for avenues. Valuable also for reclaiming coast sands, and to this end easily propagated by suckers and fragments of roots, according to Professor Sargent. The growth of the tree is quick even in poor soil, but more so in somewhat calcareous bottoms. Thrives on chalk (Vasey).

Professor Meehan states that it checks the spread of the rose-bug, to which the tree is destructive. In Norway hardy to latitude $63^{\circ} 26' N.$ (Schuebeler).

Aira cæspitosa, Linné.

Widely dispersed over the globe. A rough fodder-grass, best utilized for laying dry any moist meadows. Extends to $71^{\circ} 7' N.$, in Norway (Schuebeler).

Albizzia basaltica, Bentham.

Eastern Sub-tropic Australia. A small tree. The wood praised by Mr. P. O'Shanesy for its beautiful reddish color and silky lustre. Cattle like the foliage. As a genus *Pithecolobium* differs no more from *Albizzia* than *Vachelia* from *Acacia* or *Cathartocarpus* from *Cassia*. The oldest generic name is *Zygia*, but no species was early described under this name.

Albizzia bigemina, F. v. Mueller. (*Pithecolobium bigeminum*, Martius.)

India, up to Sikkim and Nepal, ascending in Ceylon to 4,000 feet. Available for Australian forests on account of its peculiar dark and hard wood. Another congener, *A. subcoriacea* (*Pithecolobium subcoriaceum*, Thwaites), from the mountains of India is deserving of cultivation with numerous other tall species.

Albizzia dulcis, F. v. Mueller. (*Pithecolobium dulce*, Bentham.)

Mexico. A valuable hedge-plant. The sweet pulp of the pod is regarded as wholesome.

Albizzia Julibrissin, Durazzini.

From the Caucasus to Japan. A favorite ornamental Shade *Acacia* in South Europe.

Albizzia latisiliqua, F. v. Mueller. (*Lysiloma latisiliqua*, Bentham.)

Tropical America. A large spreading tree, trunk attaining a diameter of 3 feet; wood excellent for select cabinet-work, excelling, according to Nuttall, the Mahogany in its variable shining tints, which appear like watered satin; it is hard and close-grained.

Albizzia Lebbek, Bentham.

The *Siris-Acacia* of Southern and Middle Asia and Northern Africa. Available as a shade-tree. It produces also a good deal of gum.

Albizzia lophantha, Benth. (*Acacia lophantha*, Willdenow.)

South-Western Australia. One of the most rapidly growing plants for copses and first temporary shelter in exposed localities, but never attaining the size of a real tree. It produces seeds abundantly, which germinate most easily. For the most desolate places, especially in desert tracts, it is of great importance, quickly affording shade, shelter and a copious vegetation. Cattle browse on the leaves. The bark contains only about 8 per cent. mimosa-tannin; but Mr. Rummel found in the dry root about 10 per cent. of saponin, so valuable in silk and wool factories. Saponin also occurs in *Xylia dolabriformis* of South Asia. In Australia this plant is found better even than the Broom-bush for sheltering new forest plantations in open sand lands.

Albizzia micrantha, Boivin. (*A. Odoratissima*, Bentham.)

Common in India; growing in almost any kind of soil; hardy in subtropical countries. A middle-sized tree; timber particularly hard, dark colored, durable and strong; well adapted for naves and felloes (Drury and Brandis). Regarded by Roxburgh as one of the most valuable jungle-timbers.

Albizzia Saman, F. v. Mueller. (*Pithecolobium Saman*, Bentham.)

The Rain-tree or Guango, extending from Mexico to Brazil and Peru. It attains a height of 70 feet, with a trunk 6 feet in diameter, the colossal branches expanding to 150 feet; it is of quick growth, and in outline not unlike an oak; it forms a magnificent feature in a landscape. In India it attained in 10 years a stem-girth of about 6 feet at 5 feet from the ground, its ramifications by that time spreading out to 90 feet (Blechyndon). It thrives in the dry salt-pond districts of the West Indies, and likes the vicinity of the sea. Not ascending to above 1,000 feet altitude in Jamaica, resisting drought. The pods mature at a time when grass and the herbage of pastures become parched. Rain and dew fall through its foliage, which is shut up at night, thus allowing grass to grow underneath. It thrives best where the rainfall fluctuates between 30 and 60 inches a year. One of the best trees in mild climates for shade by the roadsides. The wood is hard and ornamental, but the principal utility of the tree lies in its pulpy pods, which are produced in great abundance, and constitute a very fattening fodder for all kinds of pastoral animals, which eat them with relish (Jenman, J. H. Stephens).

Albizzia stipulata, Bentham.

South-Asia to the Himalayas and China. An umbrageous tree of easy culture.

***Alchemilla vulgaris*, Linné.**

Europe, West-Asia, Arctic North America, Alpine Australia, extending in Norway to $71^{\circ} 10' N.$ (Schuebeler). This perennial herb is important for moist dairy-pastures. The same can be said of other congeners; for instance, *A. alpina*, (L.) from the coldest parts of Europe, North-Asia and North America; *A. Capensis* (Thunberg) and *A. elongata* (Ecklon and Zeyher) of South Africa, some Abyssinian species, as well as *A. pinnata* (Ruiz and Pavon) and other congeners of the Andes.

***Aletris farinosa*, Linné.**

The colic-root of the woodlands of North America. This pretty herb is of extreme bitterness, and is employed medicinally as a tonic.

***Aleurites cordata*, R. Brown.**

From Japan to Nepal, also in Bourbon. This tree deserves cultivation for its beauty and durable wood in our plantations in humid districts. The oil of the seeds serves as a varnish. Perhaps in localities free from frost it would be of sufficiently quick growth.

***Aleurites triloba*, R. and G. Forster.**

The candlenut-tree, a native of the tropics of both hemispheres, which furnishes a valuable dye from its fruits, and copious oil from its seeds. I found the tree barely able to endure the winters of Melbourne.

***Alibertia edulis*, A. Richard.**

Guiana and Brazil, southward to extra-tropic latitudes, widely dispersed through the drier regions. The fruit of this shrub is edible and known as "Marmeladinha." *A. Melloana* (J. Hooker), of South Brazil, seems to serve the same purpose.

***Alkanna tinctoria*, Tausch.**

On sandy and calcareous places around and near the Mediterranean Sea, extending to Hungary. Cultivated in the open air to perfection up to $59^{\circ} 55' N.$, by Professor Schuebeler. It yields the alkanna root used for dyeing oleaginous and other substances. It might be naturalized. Can be grown in almost pure coast sand.

***Allium Canadense*, Kalm.**

North American garlic. Could be cultivated or naturalized on moist meadows for the sake of its top bulbs, which are much sought for pickles of superior flavor.

Allium leptophyllum, Wallich.

The Himalayan onion. Captain Pogson regards the bulbs as sudorific; they are of stronger pungency than ordinary onions; the leaves form a good condiment.

Allium roseum, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. This, with *Allium Neapolitanum* (Cyrillo), one of its companions, yields edible roots, according to Heldreich.

Allium Schænoprasum, Linné.

The Chives. Europe, Northern Asia and North America. Cultivated in Norway in latitude $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler). Available for salads and condiments. This species of *Allium* seems not yet so generally adopted in our culinary cultivation as *Allium ascalonicum* (the shallot), *A. cepa* (the ordinary onion), *A. fistulosum* (the Welsh onion), *A. porrum* (the leek) and *A. sativum* (the garlic). *A. scorodoprasum*, the sand-leek of Europe and North-Africa, resembles both garlic and shallot. *A. ampeloprasum* is the British leek, which extends over Middle and South Europe and West Asia; called in culture the summer-leek, a variety of which is the early pearl-leek.

Alnus glutinosa, Gaertner.

The common alder. Throughout Europe and extra-tropical Asia; indigenous to $64^{\circ} 10'$ N. Lat., in Norway (Schuebeler). Reaches a height of 70 feet; attaining even in lat. $61^{\circ} 47'$ a diameter of 10 feet. Easily clipped, when young, into hedges; well adapted for river banks; recommended by Wessely for wet valleys in coast sand; wood soft and light, turning red, furnishing one of the best charcoals for gunpowder; it is also durable under water, and adapted for turners' and joiners' work. The wood is also well suited for pump-trees and other underground work, as it will harden almost like stone. The tree is valuable for the utilization of bog-land. *A. incana* (Willd.) extends to North America; it is of smaller size, was found over 60 feet high in lat. 70° in Norway by Professor Schuebeler. The bark of several alders is of great medicinal value, and a decoction will give to cloth saturated with lye an indelible orange color (Porcher); it contains a peculiar tannic principle to the extent of 36 per cent. (Muspratt). American alder-extract has come into use for tanning; it renders skins particularly firm, mellow and well-coloured (Eaton). *A. Oregana*, Nuttall, of California and Oregon, rises to a height of 80 feet; its wood is extensively used for bent-work (Meehan). *A. Japonica* and *A. firma* (Sieb. and Zucc.) of Japan, furnish wood there for carvers and turners, and bark for black dye (Dupont).

***Alnus Nepalensis*, D. Don.**

Himalayas, between 3,000 and 9,000 feet. Reaches a height of 60 feet. With another Himalayan alder, *A. nitida* (Endlicher), it can be grown along streams for the sake of its wood.

***Aloe dichotoma*, Linné, fil.**

Damara and Namaqua-land. This species attains a height of 30 feet, and occasionally has an expanse of 40 feet. The stem is remarkably smooth, with a girth sometimes of 12 feet. It is a yellow-flowering species. *A. Zeyheri* is almost as gigantic as the foregoing. Both doubtless yield medical gum-resin like many other species. *A. Barberæ* which is closely related to *A. Zeyheri*, attains in Caffraria a height of 40 feet, with a stem 16 feet in circumference at 3 feet from the ground.

***Aloe ferox*, Miller.**

South-Africa. This species yields the best Cape aloes, as observed by Dr. Pappe. The simple inspissated juice of the leaves of the various species of the genus constitutes the aloe drug. It is best obtained by using neither heat nor pressure for extracting the sap. By re-dissolving the aqueous part in cold water and reducing the liquid through boiling, or other process of exsiccation, to dryness the extract of aloes is prepared. The bitter sap used for dressing wounds, keeping off flies effectually. It deserves introduction particularly in veterinary practice. All species are highly valuable, and can be used, irrespective of their medicinal importance, to beautify any rocky or otherwise arid spot.

***Aloe linguiformis*, Miller.**

South-Africa. According to Thunberg, the purest gum-resin is obtained from this species.

***Aloe Perryi*, Baker.**

Socotra. It is now known, that it was this species which furnished the genuine aloes, renowned in antiquity (Baker, Balfour). It grows best in lime-stone soil, and ascends to 3,000 feet. Flowers turning from scarlet to yellow, closely allied to *A. vulgaris*.

***Aloe plicatilis*, Miller.**

South-Africa. The drug of this species acts more mildly than that of *A. ferox*.

Aloe purpurascens, Haworth.

South-Africa. Another of the plants which furnish the Cape aloes of commerce. The South African aloe arborescens (Miller) and *A. Commelyni* (Willdenow) are also utilized for aloes, according to Baillon, Saunders and Hanbury.

Aloe vera, Miller. (*A. socotrina*, Lamarck.)

South-Africa. A purplish flowered species, figured by Commelyn in 1697 (Baker). Yields the common Socotrine aloes and Moka aloes.

Aloe spicata, Thunberg.

South-Africa. This also furnishes Cape aloes. It is an exceedingly handsome plant.

Aloe vulgaris, Bauhin. (*A. vera*, Linné, *A. Barbadosensis*, Miller).

The yellow-flowered aloe. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea, also Canary Islands, on the sandy or rocky sea-coast. Such places could also be readily utilized elsewhere for this and allied plants. Dr. Sibthorp has identified this species with the *Ἀλόη* of Dioscorides; hence it is not probable that *A. vulgaris* is also simultaneously of American origin, although it is cultivated in the Antilles, and furnishes from thence the main supply of the Barbadoes aloes, also Curaçao aloes. In East India this species also seemingly only exists in a cultivated state. Haworth found the leaves of this and of *A. striata* softer and more succulent than those of any other aloe. It is said to be the only species with yellow flowers among those early known. This is the only species which Professors Wilkomm and Parlatore record as truly wild in Spain and Italy.

Aloexylon Agallochum, Loureiro.

Cochin-China, on the highest mountains. The precious aloe-wood, so famed from antiquity for its balsamic fragrance and medicinal properties, is derived from this tree.

Alopecurus bulbosus, Linné.

Middle and South-Europe. An important grass for salt-marshes.

Alopecurus geniculatus, Linné.

Europe, Asia, North-Africa. A perennial fodder-grass, valuable for swampy ground; easily naturalized.

Alopecurus pratensis*, Linné.

Meadow fox-tail grass. Europe, North Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. In Norway indigenous in lat. $69^{\circ} 11'$ (Schuebeler). One of the best of perennial pasture grasses. It reaches its full perfection only after a few years of growth, as noticed by Sinclair. For this reason it is not equal to *Dactylis glomerata* for crop rotation, but it is more nutritious than the latter, although the annual return in Britain has proved less. Langelthel places it next to Timothy for artificial pastures. Sheep thrive well on it. Sinclair and others have found that this grass, when exclusively combined with white clover, will support after the second season five ewes and five lambs on an acre of sandy loam. But this grass, to thrive well, needs land not altogether dry. In all permanent artificial pastures this *Alopecurus* should form one of the principal ingredients, because it is so lasting and so nutritive. It is one of the best grasses for maritime or alluvial tracts of country. In alpine regions it would also prove prolific, and might gradually convert many places there into summer pastures. It is early flowering, and likes the presence of lime in the soil.

***Alstonia constricta*, F. v. Mueller.**

Warmer parts of East Australia, particularly in the dry inland districts. The bark of this small tree is aromatic-bitter, and regarded as valuable in ague, also as a general tonic. It is allied to the Dita-bark of India and North-Eastern Australia procured from *Alstonia scholaris* (R. Brown), and produces a peculiar alkaloid, the Porphyrin of Hesse. The sap of all *Alstonias* should be tried for caoutchouc, that of *A. plumosa* and another species yielding Fiji rubber (Hooker).

***Alstroemeria pallida*, Graham.**

Chili. Palatable starch can be obtained from the root of this plant, which for its loveliness alone deserves a place in any garden. The tubers of others of the numerous *Alstroemerias* can doubtless be practically utilized in a similar manner.

***Althæa officinalis*, Linné.**

The real Marsh-Mallow. Europe, North Africa, North and Middle Asia. Hardy in lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). A tall perennial herb, with handsome flowers. The mucilaginous root and also the foliage are used for medicinal purposes. The plant succeeds best on damp, somewhat saline soil.

***Amarantus Blitum*, Linné.**

South Europe, North Africa, South-West Asia. This annual herb is a favorite plant among allied ones for spinage; but not

only species of this genus, but also many other *Amarantaceæ* serve as culinary herbs. The dried plant contains 10 to 12 per cent. nitrate of potash. It arrives at maturity in two or three months, producing on good soil about 4 tons per acre, equal to about 400 lbs. saltpetre. *A. cruentus*, L., *A. hypochondriacus*, L. and *A. caudatus*, L. are cultivated in Ceylon, though not all of the agreeable taste of real spinach. *A. frumentaceus*, Hamilt., is closely allied to the first one mentioned, and attains 6 feet on slopes of mountains, when cultivated in Southern India for food-grain. The leaves serve as a vegetable. *A. Mangostanus*, *A. Gangeticus*, *A. melancholicus*, *A. tristis*, L. and *A. polystachyus*, Willd. likewise furnish in Southern Asia either foliage for spinach or seeds for porridge.

***Amarantus paniculatus*, Linné.**

In tropical countries of Asia and also America. An annual herb, yielding half a pound of floury nutritious seeds on a square yard of ground in three months, according to Roxburgh. Extensively cultivated in India.

***Amelanchier Botryapium*, De Candolle.**

The grape-pear of North America; also called service-berry or shadbush. Cultivated in Norway as far north as $59^{\circ} 55'$ (Schuebeler). This handsome fruit-tree attains a height of 30 feet. The purplish or almost black fruits are small, but of pleasant subacid taste, and ripen early in the season. It bears abundantly, and Mr. Adams, of Ohio, has calculated the yield at 300 bushels per acre annually, if the variety *oblongifolia* is chosen. It is the Dwarf June-berry of North America. This bush or tree will live on sandy soil; but it is one of those hardy kinds particularly eligible for rich hilly ground.

***Amyris terebinthifolia*, Tenore.**

Brazil. Is perfectly hardy in Victoria, and is content with dry ground without any irrigation. It has proved one of the best among the smaller avenue-trees, is beautifully spreading and umbrageous, and probably of medicinal value.

***Anacylus Pyrethrum*, De Candolle.**

Countries near the Mediterranean Sea. The root of this perennial herb is used medicinally.

***Andropogon annulatus*, Forskael.**

Intra- and Sub-tropical Africa, Asia, and Australia. Recommended by Mr. Walter Hill as a meadow grass. Dr. Curl observes, that it is both a summer and autumn grass; that it does not grow fast in winter, but at the period of its greatest growth sends up an abundance of herbage.

Andropogon argenteus, De Candolle.

Pronounced by Leybold to be one of the best fodder grasses of the Cordilleras of Chili.

Andropogon australis, Sprengel. (*Sorghum plumosum*, Beauvois.)

Tropical and also Eastern Extra-tropic Australia as far south as Gippsland. Brought under notice by Mr. Ch. Moore as an admirable perennial pasture grass. The allied *A. tropicus*, Sprengel (*Sorghum fulvum*, Beauv.), of tropical Australia, South Asia, China and Japan, serves similar purposes.

Andropogon avenaceus, Michaux. (*Sorghum avenaceum*, Willd.)

North and Central America. This tall perennial grass lives in dry sandy soil, and should be tried for growth of fodder.

Andropogon bicolor, Roxburgh.

Warmer parts of Asia. One of the annual tall Sorghums. It ripens its seeds in three or four months from the time of sowing, the produce in good soil being often upwards of one hundred-fold. It is a wholesome grain.

Andropogon bombycinus, R. Brown.

Australia. This strong grass, which is generally well spoken of by graziers, seems to like a somewhat strong soil and is often found among the rocks on hill-sides. The bases of the stems of this species, like several others of the genus, are highly aromatic (Bailey). It will live in shifting sand and endure the hottest desert clime. The Australian *A. procerus* (R. Br.) and the Mediterranean *A. laniger* (Desf.) are closely allied congeners.

Andropogon Calamus, Royle.

Central India. The sweet calamus of the Ancients. From this species the gingergrass oil of Nemaour, an article much used in perfumery is distilled.

Andropogon cernuus, Roxburgh.* (*Sorghum cernuum*, Willd.)

One of the Guinea-corns. India, where it is much cultivated, as in other tropical countries. It is perennial, and forms the "staff of life" of the mountaineers beyond Bengal. It reaches a height of 15 feet, with leaves over 3 feet long. The thick stems root at the lower joints, and cattle are very fond of them. The grain is white. The specific limits of the various sorghums are not well ascertained.

Andropogon citratus, De Candolle.

The lemon-grass of India. It yields an essential oil for perfumery, and is occasionally used for tea. This applies as well to *Andropogon nardus*, L. and some allied grasses.

Andropogon erianthoides, F. v. Mueller.

Eastern sub-tropical Australia. Mr. Bailey observes of this perennial grass, that "it would be difficult to find a grass superior for fodder to this; it produces a heavy crop of rich, sweet, succulent herbage; it spreads freely from roots and seeds, and shoots again when fed down."

Andropogon falcatus, Steudel.

India and Queensland. Considered by Mr. Bailey a good lawn grass, of dwarf, compact growth and of bright verdure.

Andropogon furcatus, Muhlenberg.

Southern States of North America. Strongly recommended by Bouché for fixing loose maritime sand. Attains a height of 5 feet.

Andropogon Gryllos, Linné.

In the warm temperate, and the hot zone of the eastern hemisphere. A useful fodder grass (Bailey).

Andropogon Halepensis, Sibthorp.

South Europe, warmer parts of Asia and North Africa. Praised by Theophrastus more than 2,000 years ago. Not easily repressed in moist ground. A rich perennial grass, cultivated often under the name of Cuba grass. It yields a large hay crop, as it may be cut half a dozen times in a season, should the land be rich. All kinds of stock have a predilection for this grass. It will mat the soil with its deep and spreading roots; hence it should be kept from cultivated fields. Detrimental to Lucerne on meadows (Rev. Dr. Woolls). In Victoria hardy up to 2,000 feet elevation.

Andropogon Ischaemum, Linné.

South Europe, South Asia, Africa. One of the fittest of grasses for hot dry sand regions, and of most ready spontaneous dispersion. Perennial. Succeeds well on lime soil, and that containing gypsum. In its new annual upgrowth it is particularly liked by sheep.

Andropogon Ivarancusa, Roxburgh.

One of the fragrant grasses of North India, much used like *A. Schœnanthus*.

Andropogon montanus, Roxburgh.

Southern Asia, Northern and Eastern Australia. Rapid in growth and valuable for fodder when young; resists fire better than many other grasses (Holmes). Perennial, like most other species of this large genus.

Andropogon muricatus, Retzius.

India. A swamp grass, with delightfully fragrant roots. According to Dr. G. King, the fragrant Indian mats are made of this grass.

Andropogon nutans, Linné. (*Sorghum nutans*, Gray.)

North America. A tall, nutritious, perennial grass, content with dry and barren soil.

Andropogon pertusus, Willdenow.

South Asia, Tropical and Sub-tropical Australia. Perennial. Mr. Nixon, of Benalla, regards it as one of the best grasses to withstand long droughts, while it will bear any amount of feeding. It endures cold better than some other Andropogons of Queensland, according to Mr. Bailey's observations.

Andropogon refractus, R. Brown.

North and East Australia, Polynesia. Mr. Bailey observes of this perennial grass, that it is equally excellent for pastures and hay, and that it produces a heavy crop during summer; the root is fragrant. According to Mr. Holmes it is easily inflammable, of inferior fodder-value, but is particularly useful for mattresses.

Andropogon saccharatus, Roxburgh.* (*Sorghum saccharatum*, Pers.)

Tropical Asia. The broom-corn. A tall annual species, splendid as a fodder-grass. Produces of all grasses, except the Teosinté, the heaviest fodder-crop in warm climates. From the saccharine juice sugar is obtainable. A sample of such, prepared from plants of the Melbourne Botanic Garden, was shown at the Exhibition of 1862. This Sorghum furnishes also material for a well-known kind of brooms. A variety or a closely allied species yields the Caffir-corn (A. Caffrorum, Kunth). The plant can be advantageously utilized for preparing syrup. For this purpose the sap is expressed at the time of flowering, and simply evaporated; the yield is about 100-200 gallons from the acre. In 1860 nearly seven millions of gallons of sorghum-treacle were produced in the United States. General Le Duc, then commissioner for agriculture at Washington, states that Mr. Seth Kenny, of Minnesota, obtained from the "Early Amber" variety up to 250 gallons of heavy syrup from one acre of this sorghum. Machinery for the manufacture of sorghum sugar on plantations can be erected at a cost of £50 to £100. Sorghum juice can be reduced to treacle and sugar without the use of chemicals, beyond clearing with lime and neutralizing the lime remaining in the juice by sulphurous acid. Raw sorghum-sugar is nearly white. By an

improved method Mr. F. L. Stewart obtained 10 lbs. of sugar from a gallon of dense syrup. At the State University experimental farm, in Wisconsin, Professors Swenson and Henry have proved that sorghum-sugar, equal to the best cane-sugar, can be produced at $4\frac{1}{2}$ cents per pound. The seeds are very valuable for stable fodder as well as for poultry feed, and may even be utilized for bread and cakes. The stem can be used as a culinary vegetable.

Andropogon Schœnanthus, Linné. (*A. Martini*, Roxb.)

South Asia and Tropical Australia, extending to Japan. A scented, strong grass, allied to the Indian oil-yielding Andropogons. The medicinal Siri Oil is prepared from the root. It will live in arid places.

Andropogon scoparius, Michaux.

North America. Takes permanent possession of sandy or otherwise poor land, and is regarded as one of the best forage resources of the prairies.

Andropogon sericeus, R. Brown.

Hotter regions of Australia, even in desert tracts, also extending to New Caledonia and the Philippine Islands. A fattening perennial pasture grass, worthy of praise.

Andropogon Sorghum, Brotero.* (*Sorghum vulgare*, Persoon.)

The large Indian millet or Guinea-corn, or the Durra. Warmer parts of Asia. It matures seed even at Christiania in Norway (Schuebeler). A tall annual plant. The grains can be converted into bread, porridge and other preparations of food. It is a very prolific corn—Sir John Hearsay counted 12,700 seeds on one plant; it is particularly valuable for green fodder. The panicles are used for carpet-brooms, the fibrous roots for velvet-brushes. A kind of beer called “Merisa” is prepared from the seed. Many others of the numerous species of Andropogon, from both hemispheres, deserve our attention.

Anemone Pulsatilla, Linné.

Europe and Northern Asia. On limestone soil. This pretty perennial herb is of some medicinal importance.

Angophora intermedia, De Candolle.

Southeastern Australia. This is one of the best of the Angophoras, attaining a large size, and growing with the rapidity of a Eucalyptus, but being more close and shady in its foliage. It would be a good tree for lining public roads and for sheltering plantations. The Rev. J. Tennison-Woods states,

that it is not rarely over 150 feet high; that the wood is hard, bearing dampness well, and very tough; but that the many kino veins lessen its usefulness. It is employed for boards and wheels. Mr. Kirton observes, that a single tree of this species, or of *A. lanceolata*, will yield as much as two gallons of liquid kino. Timber useful, when extra toughness is to be combined with lightness (Reader).

***Angophora subvelutina*, F. v. Mueller.**

Queensland and New South Wales. Attains a height of 100 feet. The wood is light and tough, soft while green, very hard when dry, used for wheel-naves, yokes, handles &c.; it burns well and contains a large proportion of potash (Hartmann).

***Anona Cherimolia*, Miller.**

From Mexico to Peru. One of the Custard-apples. This shrub or tree might be tried in frostless forest-valleys, where humidity and rich soil will prove favorable to its growth. It is hardy in the mildest coast regions of Spain. It yields the Cherimoyer fruit. The flowers are very fragrant.

***Anthemis nobilis*, Linné.**

The true Chamomile. Middle and South Europe, North Africa. A well-known medicinal plant, frequently used as edgings for garden plots. Flowers in their normal state are preferable for medicinal use to those in which the ray florets are produced in increased numbers. They contain a peculiar volatile oil and two acids similar to angelic and valerianic acid. Hardy in Norway in lat. 63° 52' (Schuebeler).

***Anthemis tinctoria*, Linné.**

Middle and South Europe, Orient. An annual herb. The flowers contain a yellow dye.

***Anthistiria avenacea*, F. v. Mueller.**

Extra-tropical and Central Australia. A nutritious, perennial pasture grass. Called by Mr. Bailey "one of the most productive grasses of Australia"; it produces a large amount of bottom-fodder, and it has also the advantage of being a prolific seeder.

***Anthistiria ciliata*, Linné, fil.* (*Anthistiria Australis*, R. Brown.)**

The well-known Kangaroo grass, not confined to Australia, but stretching through Southern Asia also, and through the whole of Africa. Chemical analysis of this grass during its spring growth gave the following result:—Albumen, 2.05; gluten, 4.67; starch, 0.69; gum, 1.67; sugar, 3.06, per cent.

(F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel.) There are several species of *Anthistiria* deserving introduction and naturalization in warm-temperate or tropical climates.

***Anthistiria membranacea*, Lindley.**

Interior of Australia. Esteemed as fattening; seeds freely (Bailey). Particularly fitted for dry, hot pastures, even of desert regions.

***Anthoxanthum odoratum*, Linné.**

The scented Vernal grass. Europe, North and Middle Asia, North Africa. Found wild in Norway in lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$ (Schuebeler.) Perennial, and not of great value as a fattening grass, yet always desired for the flavor which it imparts to hay. Perhaps for this purpose the scented *Andropogons* might also serve. On deep and moist soils it attains its greatest perfection. It is much used for mixing among permanent grasses in pastures, where it will continue long in season. It would live well in any alpine region. Dr. Curl observes, that in New Zealand it grows all the winter, spring and autumn, and is a good feeding-grass, as well as lawn-grass. The lamellar crystalline cumarin is the principle on which the odor of *Anthoxanthum* depends.

***Anthriscus Cerefolium*, Hoffmann.**

Europe and West Asia. The chervil. An annual culinary plant; its herbage used as an aromatic condiment, but the root is seemingly deleterious.

***Anthyllis vulneraria*, Linné.**

The kidney vetch. All Europe, North Africa, West Asia. This perennial herb serves as sheep-fodder, and is particularly recommended for calcareous soils. It would also live in any alpine region. Indigenous in Norway as far north as lat. 70° (Schuebeler.)

***Apios* ~~tuberosa~~, Moench.**

North America. A climber, with somewhat milky juice. The mealy tubers are edible.

***Apium Chilense*, Hooker and Arnott.**

Western extra-tropic temperate America. A stouter plant than the ordinary celery, but of similar culinary use.

***Apium graveolens*, Linné.**

The celery. Europe, North Africa, North and Middle Asia. Grows in Norway in lat. 70° (Schuebeler). It is here merely inserted with a view of pointing out, that it might be readily naturalized anywhere on sea-shores.

Apium prostratum, La Billardiére.

The Australian celery. Extra-tropical Australia, New Zealand, Extra-tropical South America. This also can be utilized as a culinary vegetable.

Apocynum cannabinum, Linné.

Indian hemp. On river-banks in North America. A perennial herb. This is recorded among plants yielding a textile fibre.

Aponogeton crispus, Thunberg.

From India to New South Wales. The tuberous roots of this water-herb are amylaceous and of excellent taste, though not large. The same remarks apply to *A. monostachyos*, Linné, fil.

Aponogeton distachyos, Thunberg.

South Africa. This curious water-plant might be naturalized in ditches, swamps and lakes, for the sake of its edible tubers. The scented flowering portion affords spinage.

Aquilaria Agallocha, Roxburgh.

On the mountains of Silhet and Assam. A tree of immense size. It furnishes the fragrant calambac or agallochum-wood, known also as aggur or tuggur or the aloe-wood of commerce, famed since ancient times. The odorous portion is only partially distributed through the stem. This wood is also of medicinal value.

Arachis hypogæa, Linné.*

The earth-nut, pea-nut or ground-nut. Brazil. The seeds of this annual herb are consumed in a roasted state, or used for the expression of a palatable oil. The plant is a very productive one, and yields a very quick return. It ranks also as a valuable fodder herb; the hay is very nutritious, much increasing the milk of cows. A light somewhat calcareous soil is best fitted for its growth. On such soil 50 bushels may be obtained from the acre.

Aralia cordata, Thunberg.

China. The young shoots provide an excellent culinary vegetable.

Aralia Ginseng, Decaisne and Planchon. (*Panax Ginseng*, Meyer.)

China and Upper India, ascending to 12,000 feet. This herb furnishes the celebrated Ginseng-root, so much esteemed as a stimulant by the Chinese, the value of which, however, may be

overrated. The species is closely related to the North American *A. quinquefolia*. The root, to be particularly powerful, needs probably to be obtained from high mountain elevations.

Araucaria Bidwilli*, Hooker.

Bunya-Bunya. Southern Queensland. A tree attaining 250 feet in height, with a fine-grained, hard and durable wood, particularly valuable for furniture; it shows its beautiful veins best when polished. The seeds are large and edible.

Araucaria Brasiliensis*, A. Richard.

Brazilian Pine. South Brazil. A tree 180 feet high, producing edible seeds. Dr. Saldanhada Gama reports that it makes splendid boards, masts and spars, and that the sap yields a good deal of turpentine. Except a few palms (*Mauritia*, *Attalea*, *Copernicia*), this seems the only tree which in Tropical South America forms forests by itself. (Martius.)

***Araucaria Cookii*, R. Brown.**

In New Caledonia, where it forms large forests. Height of tree, 200 feet.

Araucaria Cunninghami*, Aiton.

Moreton-Bay pine. Eastern Australia, between 14° and 32° south latitude, extending also to New Guinea, according to Dr. Beccari. The tree attains a height of 200 feet with a trunk 6 feet in diameter. The timber is fine-grained, strong and durable, if not exposed to alternately dry and wet influences; it is susceptible of a high polish, and thus competes with satin-wood and birds-eye maple. Value in Brisbane, £2 15s. to £3 10s. per 1,000 superficial feet. The tree grows on alluvial banks as well as on rugged mountains, overtopping all other trees. The resin which exudes from it has almost the transparency and whiteness of crystal, and is often pendent in the shape of icicles, which are sometimes 3 feet long and 6 to 12 inches broad (W. Hill). *Araucarias* should be planted by the million in fever regions of tropical countries for hygienic purposes.

Araucaria excelsa*, R. Brown.

Norfolk-Island pine. A magnificent tree, sometimes 220 feet high, with a stem attaining 10 feet in diameter. The timber is useful for ship-building and many other purposes.

Araucaria imbricata*, Pavon.

Chili and Patagonia. The male tree attains generally a lesser height than the female, which reaches 150 feet. This species furnishes a hard and durable timber, as well as an

abundance of edible seeds, which constitute a main article of food of the natives. Eighteen good trees will yield enough of vegetable food for a man's sustenance all the year round. The wood is yellowish white, full of beautiful veins, and capable of being polished and worked with facility. It is admirably adapted for ship-building. The resin is pale and smells like Frankincense (Lawson). The tree is most frequently found on rocky eminences almost destitute of water (J. Hoopes). It is hardier than any other congener, having withstood the frosts of Norway up to latitude $61^{\circ} 15'$ (Shuebeler).

***Araucaria Rulei*, F. v. Mueller.**

New Caledonia. A magnificent tree, with large shining leaves doubtless not merely of decorative but also of utilitarian value. A closely allied species, *A. Muelleri* (Brogniart), comes with *A. Balansae* and *A. montana* from the same island.

***Arbutus Menziesii*, Pursh.**

North-West America. An evergreen tree, attaining a height of 150 feet, with a stem reaching 8 feet in diameter. It is of comparatively quick growth (Dr. Gibbons). It belongs to the coast tract exclusively. Wood exceedingly hard. The tree requires a deep loamy soil (Bolander), and is fit only for shady, irrigated woodlands; likes the company of *Pinus Douglassii* and of Sequoias. It would here be valuable at least as a highly ornamental garden-plant.

***Archangelica officinalis*, Hoffmann.**

Arctic zone and mountain regions of Europe. The young shoots and leaf-stalks are used for confectionery; the roots are of medicinal use. Hardy in Norway to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$ (Shuebeler). In any alpine regions this herb would establish its value. The root is biennial, and used in the distillation of some cordials.

***Arctostaphylos uva ursi*, Sprengel.**

Alpine and Arctic Europe, North Asia and North America. A medicinal small shrub, which could best be reared in the heath-moors of alpine regions.

***Arenga saccharifera*, La Billardière.**

India. This Palm attains a height of 40 feet. The black fibres of the leaf-stalks adapted for cables and ropes intended to resist wet very long. The juice converted into toddy or sugar; the young kernels made with syrup into preserves. This Palm dies as soon as it has produced its fruit; the stem then becomes hollow and is used for spouts and troughs of great durability. The pith supplies sago, about 150 lbs. from a tree, according to Roxburgh. An *Arenga* occurs as far north as Japan, according to Miguel.

***Argania Sideroxylon*, Roemer and Schultes.**

The Argan-tree. Western Barbary, on dry hills. Its growth is generally slow, but it is a long-lived tree. Though comparatively low in stature, its foliage occasionally spreads to a circumference of 220 feet. It sends out suckers from the root. The fruit serves as food for cattle in Morocco; but in Australia the kernels would be more likely to be utilized by pressing an oil from them. Height of tree exceptionally 70 feet.

Aristida prodigiosa*, Welwitsch.

Angola, on the driest sand-hills. A perennial fodder grass, of which the discoverer speaks in glowing terms of praise. In the West African desert country, in places devoid of almost all other vegetation, zebras, antelopes and hares resort with avidity to this grass; it also affords there in the dry season almost the only fodder for domestic grazing animals. Moreover this seems to indicate that the closely cognate *A. plumosa*, L. and *A. ciliata*, Desf., of the countries at or near the Mediterranean Sea, might likewise be encouraged in their natural growth or cultivated. All feathery grasses are among the most lovely for minor decorative purposes or designs, and this may also be said of the Australian plumous *Stipa elegantissima*, La Biliardière and S. Tuckeri, F. v. M.

***Aristolochia Indica*, Linné.**

Tropical Asia and Polynesia. A perennial climber; the leaves famed as an alexipharmic. Can only be grown in places free from frost.

***Aristolochia recurvilabra*, Hance.**

The green Putchuck of China. A medicinal plant, largely obtained at Ningpo. The present value of its export is from £20,000 to £30,000 annually.

***Aristolochia serpentaria*, Linné.**

The snake-root of North America. The root of this trailing herb is valuable in medicine; it contains a peculiar volatile oil. Several other *Aristolochiæ* deserve culture for medicinal purposes,—for instance, *Aristolochia ovalifolia* (the Guaco) and *A. anguicida*, from the mountains of Central America.

***Aristotelia Macqui*, L'Héritier.**

Chili. The berries of this shrub, though small, have the pleasant taste of bilberries, and are largely consumed in Chili. The plant would thrive in our forest-valleys.

***Arnica montana*, Linné.**

Colder parts of Europe and Western Asia. This pretty herb is perennial, and of medicinal value. It is eligible for sub-alpine regions. Hardy in Norway to lat. $62^{\circ} 47'$ (Schuebeler). The active principles are arnicin, a volatile oil, caproic and caprylic acids.

***Arracacha xanthorrhiza*, Bancroft.**

Mountain regions of Central America. An umbelliferous herb. The roots are nutritious and palatable. There are yellow, purple and pale varieties.

***Artemisia Absinthium*, Linné.**

The wormwood. Europe, North and Middle Asia, and North Africa. A perennial herb, valuable as a tonic and anthelmintic. Should be avoided where bees are kept (Muenther). Recommended for cultivation as a preventive of various insect-plagues, even the Phylloxera. Several other species of *Artemisia* deserve cultivation for medicinal purposes. Active principles: Absinthin, an oily substance indurating to a crystalline mass; also a volatile oil peculiar to the species.

***Artemisia Cina*, Berg.**

Kurdistan. This herb furnishes the genuine santonica seeds (or rather flowers and fruits), a vermifuge of long-established use. Some other Asiatic species yield a similar drug.

***Artemisia Dracunculus*, Linné.**

The Tarragon or Estragon. Northern Asia. A perennial herb, used as a condiment. Its flavor depends on two volatile oils, one of them peculiar to the plant. Hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$ (Schuebeler).

***Artemisia Mutellina*, Villars.**

Alps of Europe. This aromatic, somewhat woody plant deserves to be established in any snowy region. Hardy in Christiania (Schuebeler). This plant and *A. glacialis*, L., *A. rupestris*, L. and *A. spicata*, Wulf. comprised under the name of Genippi, serve for the preparation of the Extrait d'Absinthe (Brockhaus).

***Artemisia Pontica*, Linné.**

Middle and Southern Europe, Western Asia. More aromatic and less bitter than the ordinary wormwood. Hardy in lat. $63^{\circ} 45'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). Many other species of this genus deserve attention of the culturist.

Artocarpus incisa, G. Forster.

The Tahiti bread-fruit tree. It stretches in the Sandwich Islands through cultivation almost beyond the tropics. The oldest name of this well-known and remarkable tree is that given in 1776 by R. & G. Forster, viz., *A. communis*. According to Dr. Seemann's excellent account seedless varieties exist, and others with entire leaves and smooth and variously shaped and sized fruits; others again ripening earlier, others later, so that ripe bread-fruit is obtainable more or less abundantly throughout the year. The fruit is simply boiled or baked or converted into more complicated kinds of food. Starch is obtainable from the bread-fruit very copiously. The very fibrous bark can be beaten into a sort of rough cloth. The light wood serves for canoes. The exudation issuing from cuts made into the stem is in use for closing the seams of canoes.

Artocarpus integrifolia, Linné.

India. The famous Jack-Tree, ascending, like the allied *A. Lakoocha* (Roxburgh) to 4,000 feet.

Arundinaria falcata, Nees.

The Ringal or Ningala-Bamboo of the Himalayas, at elevations from 3,500 to 10,000 feet, forming close and dense thickets. Foliage pale green. It rises to the height of 40 feet; the canes attaining a diameter of only 4 inches, durable, applied to manifold useful purposes. This bamboo does not necessarily require moisture. Withstood the severest winters with 0° F. at Edinburgh (Gorlie). It is as hardy as the Pampas-Grass, and can be propagated even in an English climate in the open air from cuttings. The seeds retain their vitality for some time, and germinate readily. In reference to various bamboos see the Gardners' Chronicle of December, 1876, also the Bulletin de la Société d'Acclimation de Paris, 1878. The closely-allied Jurboota-Bamboo of Nepal, which occurs only in the cold altitudes of from 7,000 to 10,000 feet, differs in its solitary stems, not growing in clumps. The Tham or Kaptur-Bamboo is from a still colder zone, at from 8,500 to 11,500 feet, only 500 feet or less below the inferior limits of perpetual glaciers (Major Madden). The wide and easy cultural distribution of bamboos by means of seed has been first urged and to some extent initiated by the writer of the present work.

Arundinaria Falconeri, Munro. (*Thamnocalamus Falconeri*, J. Hooker).

Himalaya, at about 8,000 feet elevation. A tall species with a panicle of several feet in length. Allied to the foregoing species.

***Arundinaria Hookeriana*, Munro.**

Himalaya, up to nearly 7,000 feet. Grows to a height of about 15 feet. Vernacularly known as Yoksun and Praong. The seeds are edible, and also used for a kind of beer (Sir Jos. Hooker).

***Arundinaria Japonica*, Siebold and Zuccarini.**

The Metake of Japan, attains a height of from 6 to 12 feet. Uninjured by even the severest winters at Edinburgh, with 0° F. (Gorlie).

***Arundinaria macrosperma*, Michaux and Richard.**

Southern States of North America, particularly on the Mississippi. This bamboo-like reed forms there the cane-brakes. Fit for low borders of watercourses and swamps. According to C. Mohr it affords throughout all seasons of the year an abundance of nutritious fodder. It requires to be replanted after flowering, in the course of years. Height reaching 20 feet.

***Arundinaria spathiflora*, Trinius.**

Himalaya, at elevations of 8,000 to 10,000 feet, growing among firs and oaks in a climate almost as severe as that of England, snow being on the ground from 2 to 3 months.

***Arundinaria tecta*, Muhlenberg.**

Southern States of North America. A cane growing 10 feet high. Prefers good soil not subject to inundations; ripens its large mealy seeds early in the season, throwing out subsequently new branches with rich foliage. Fire destroys this plant readily (C. Mohr).

***Arundinella Nepalensis*, Trinius.**

Middle and Southern Africa, Southern Asia, Northern and Eastern Australia. This grass commences its growth in the spring weather, and continues to increase during the whole summer, forming a dense mat of foliage, which grows as fast as it is fed off or cut. In New Zealand it is a summer grass, but valuable for its rapid growth at that season, and for thriving on high dry land (Dr. Curl).

***Arundo Ampelodesmos*, Cyrillo.**

South Europe, North Africa. Almost as large as a Gyneryum. The tough flower-stems and leaves readily available for tying.

Arundo Bengalensis, Roxburgh.

China, India. Closely allied to *A. Donax*. The long panicle beautifully variegated with white and violet (Hance).

Arundo conspicua, G. Forster.

New Zealand and Chatham-Islands. Although not strictly an industrial plant, it is mentioned here as important for scenic effect, flowering before the still grander *A. Sellowiana* comes in bloom, but not quite so hardy as that species, still bearing considerable frost.

Arundo Donax, Linné.

The tall, evergreen, lasting bamboo-reed of South Europe and North Africa. It is one of the most important plants of its class for quickly producing a peculiar scenic effect in picturesque plantations, also for intercepting at once the view of unsightly objects, and for giving early shelter. The canes can be used for fishing-rods, for light props, rustic pipes, distaffs, baskets and various utensils. Readily flowering when strongly manured. The root is used medicinally in France (Oliver).

Arundo Karka, Roxburgh.

India, China, Japan. The Durma mats are made of the split stems of this tall reed.

Arundo Pliniana, Turra.

On the Mediterranean and Adriatic Seas. A smaller plant than *A. Donax*, with more slender stems and narrower leaves, but similarly evergreen, and resembling the *Donax*-reed also in its roots.

Arundo saccharoides, Grisebach. (*Gynerium saccharoides*, Humboldt).

Northern parts of South America. Attaining a height of 20 feet. Like the following, it is conspicuously magnificent.

Arundo Sellowiana, Schultes. (*Arundo dioica*, Sprengel non Loureiro, *Gynerium argenteum*, Nees).

The Pampas-grass of Uruguay, Paraguay and the La Plata States. A grand autumnal-flowering reed, with gorgeous feathery panicles. As an industrial plant it deserves here a place, because paper can be prepared from its leaves.

Asparagus acutifolius, Linné.

In all the countries around the Mediterranean Sea, also in the Canary Islands. Although a shrubby *Asparagus*, yet the root-shoots, according to Dr. Heldreich, are collected in Greece, and are tender and of excellent taste, though somewhat thinner than those of the ordinary herbaceous species. The shrub

grows on stony rises, and the shoots are obtained without cultivation. *A. aphyllus*, L., and *A. horridus*, L., according to Dr. Reinhold, are utilized in the same manner, and all may probably yield an improved produce by regular and careful culture.

***Asparagus albus*, Linné.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea, and Canary Islands. Serves for garden hedges.

***Asparagus laricinus*, Burchell.**

South Africa. Dr. Pappe observes of this shrubby species, that with some other kinds of that country it produces shoots of excellent tenderness and aromatic taste.

***Asparagus officinalis*, Linné.**

Europe, North Africa, North Asia. The well-known *Asparagus* plant, which, if naturalized on our coast, would aid in binding the sand. Hardy in Norway to lat. $64^{\circ} 12'$ (Schuebeler). The foliage contains inosit-sugar; the shoots yield asparagin. Sea-weeds are a good additional material for forcing *asparagus*.

***Asperula odorata*, Linné.**

The Woodruff. Europe, North Africa, West and North Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 59'$ (Schuebeler). A perennial herb with highly fragrant flowers; it deserves naturalization in forests, as it contains much cumarin in its flowers, and serves in Germany for preparing the "Maitrank."

***Aspidosperma Quebracho*, Grisebach.**

Argentina. Shrub or tree, even tall, with wood fit for xylography. The bitter bark is astringent and febrifugal (Lorentz.) The bark is almost as rich in tannin as that of *Acacia Cebil*. The leaves even contain $27\frac{1}{2}$ per cent.; both have the advantage of producing an almost colorless leather (Sievert). F. Jean states that even the *Quebracho* wood contains 14 to 16 per cent. of tannic and 2 to 3 per cent. of gallic acid.

***Astragalus adscendens*, Boissier and Haussknecht.**

Persia, in alpine elevations of 9,000 to 10,000 feet. A shrub, attaining a height of 4 feet. Yields gum tragacanth in abundance (Haussknecht). The species of this genus, numerous in various parts of Europe and Asia, in California and some other parts of the globe, deserve attention for pasture and other agronomic purposes.

***Astragalus Arenarius*, Linné.**

Europe and Western Asia. A perennial fodder herb for any sandy desert country.

Astragalus brachycalyx, Fischer.

Kurdistan. A low shrub, affording gum tragacanth (Flueckiger).

Astragalus cephalonicus, Fischer. (*A. aristatus*, Sibthorp.)

Cephalonia. A small shrub, yielding a good tragacanth; and so probably also does the true *A. aristatus* of l'Héritier.

Astragalus Cicer, Linné.

Middle and Southern Europe and Middle Asia. A nutritious and well flavored perennial herb, much sought by grazing animals. It requires, according to Langethal, deep friable grounds and, like most leguminous herbs, calcareous ingredients in the soil.

Astragalus Creticus, Lamarck.

Candia and Greece. A small bush, exuding the ordinary vermicular tragacanth. The pale is preferable to the brown sort.

Astragalus glycyphyllos, Linné.

Europe and Northern Asia. Succeeds on light soil, also in forest regions. It has been recommended as a perennial, substantial fodder plant.

Astragalus gummifer, La Billardiére.

Syria and Persia. This shrub also yields a good kind of tragacanth.

Astragalus hypoglottis, Linné.

In the colder regions of Europe, Asia and North America. This perennial plant is regarded as a good fodder-herb on calcareous and gravelly soil, and would likely be of importance in any alpine region. Of the enormous number of supposed species of this genus (according to Boissier, not less than 750 merely in Asia Minor and the adjoining countries) many must be of value for pasture, like some of the closely-allied Australian Swainsonas, though they also may include deleterious species. *A. Hornii* and *A. lentiginosus*, Gray, California, and *A. mollissimus*, Nutt., of Texas, are known as loco weed, and are poisonous to cattle and horses.

Astragalus Parnassi, Boissier. (*A. cylleneus*, Heldreich).

Greece. This small shrub furnishes there almost exclusively the commercial tragacanth. It ascends to elevations of 7,000 feet, becoming therefore alpine.

Astragalus microcephalus, Willdenow.

From Turkey to Russian Armenia. Gum Tragacanth is collected largely also from this species (Farnsworth) and from the nearly allied *A. pycnocladus* of Boissier and Haussknecht.

Astragalus stromatodes, Bunge.

Syria, at elevations of approximately 5,000 feet. Exudes Aintab tragacanth, which is also obtained from *A. Kurdicus*, Boissier (Haussknecht).

Astragalus strobiliferus, Royle.

Asiatic Turkey. A brown tragacanth is collected from this species.

Astragalus venosus, Hochstetter.

From Abyssinia to Central Africa. This perennial herb is subjected to regular cultivation for fodder known as "Hamat Kochata" (Oliver).

Astragalus verus, Olivier.

Asiatic Turkey and Persia. This shrub furnishes the Takalor or Smyrna Tragacanth, or it is derived from an allied species.

Astrebla pectinata, F. v. Mueller.* (*Danthonia pectinata*, Lindley).

New South Wales, Queensland, North and Central Australia, in arid regions, always inland. A perennial desert grass, resisting drought; sought with avidity by sheep, and very fattening to them and other pasture animals.

Astrebla triticoides, F. v. Mueller.* (*Danthonia triticoides*, Lindley).

The Mitchell-grass. Of nearly the same natural distribution as the preceding, and equalling that species in value. Both so important as to deserve artificial rearing even in their native country.

Atalantia glauca, J. Hooker.

New South Wales and Queensland. This desert-lemon is mentioned here to draw attention to the likelihood of its improving in culture, and to its fitness for being grown in arid land.

Atriplex albicans, Aiton.

South-Africa. A good salt-bush for pastures there (McOwan).

Atriplex crystallinum, J. Hooker.

South-Eastern Australia and Tasmania, on the brink of the ocean and exposed to its spray. This herb vegetates solely in salt coast-sands, which it helps to bind, like *Cakile*.

Atriplex halimoides, Lindley.

Over the greater part of the saline desert-interior of Australia, reaching the south and west coasts. A dwarf bush, with its frequent companion, *A. holocarpum*, among the very best for salt-bush pasture.

Atriplex hortensis, Linné.

Northern and Middle Asia. The Arroche. An annual spinage-plant. Hardy in Norway to lat. 70° (Schuebeler).

Atriplex Muelleri, Benth.

Interior of Australia, reaching the South and West coasts. Cattle, and especially sheep, are so fond of it that they often browse it to the root. This species approaches in its characteristics closely to *A. roseum* from Europe, North Africa and West Asia.

Atriplex nummularium, Lindley.

From Queensland through the desert tracts to Victoria and South Australia. One of the tallest and most fattening and wholesome of Australian pastoral salt-bushes. Sheep and cattle pastured on salt-bush country are said not only to remain free of fluke, but to recover from this Distoma-disease and other allied ailments.

Atriplex semibaccatum, R. Brown.

Extra-tropic Australia. A perennial herb, very much liked by sheep (R. H. Andrews), thus considered as among the best of saline herbage of the salt-bush country.

Atriplex spongiosum, F. v. Mueller.

Through a great part of Central Australia, extending to the South and West coast. Available, like the preceding and several other species, for salt-bush culture. Unquestionably some of the shrubby extra-Australian species, particularly those of the Siberian and Californian steppes, could also be transferred advantageously to salt-bush country elsewhere, to increase its value, particularly for sheep pasture.

Atriplex vesicarium, Heward.

In the interior of South-Eastern, and Central Australia. Perhaps the most fattening and most relished of all the dwarf pastoral salt-bushes of Australia, holding out in the utmost extremes of drought, and not scorched even by sirocco-like blasts. Its vast abundance over extensive salt-bush plains of the Australian interior, to the exclusion of almost every other bush except *A. halimoides*, indicates the facility with which this species disseminates itself. Splendid wool is pro-

duced in regions where *A. vesicarium* and *A. halimoides* almost monopolize the ground for enormous stretches on the salt-bush plains.

***Atropa Belladonna*, Linné.**

The deadly nightshade. Southern and Middle Europe and Western Asia. A most important perennial medicinal herb. The highly powerful atropine is derived from it, besides another alkaloid, belladonnine.

***Avena elatior*, Linné.**

The tall meadow oat-grass. Europe, Middle Asia, North-Africa. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $68^{\circ} 11'$ (Schuebeler). This grass should not be passed altogether on this occasion, although it becomes easily irrepressible on account of its wide-creeping roots. It should be chosen for dry and barren tracts of country, having proven to resist occasional droughts even better than rye-grass. The bulk yielded by it is great; it submits well to pasturing, and gives two or three crops of hay annually; it is, however, not so much relished by animals as many other grasses.

***Avena fatua*, Linné.**

Wild Oat. Europe, North Africa, Northern and Middle Asia, eastward as far as Japan. The experiments of Professor Buckman seems to indicate that our ordinary cultivated Oat (*Avena sativa*, L.) is descended from this plant. Cultivated in California for fodder, but requiring early cutting as it matures and sheds its seed in July. For this reason it is also hard to exterminate it in grain fields, where it sometimes proves quite troublesome except by a change of crops.

***Avena flavescens*, Linné. (*Trisetum flavescens*, Beauv.)**

Yellowish Oat-Grass. Europe, North Africa, Middle and North Asia, eastward as far as Japan. One of the best of perennial meadow-grasses, living on dry soil; fitted also for alpine regions. Lawson observes that it yields a considerable bulk of fine foliage, and that it is eagerly sought by sheep, but that it thrives best intermixed with other grasses. It likes particularly limestone soil, where it forms a most valuable undergrass, but is not adapted for poor sand, nor will it stand well the traversing of grazing animals (Langethal).

***Avena pratensis*, Linné.**

Meadow Oat-Grass. Europe, North Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 40'$ (Schuebeler). It thrives well on dry clayey soil, is well adapted also for snowy mountains, where it would readily establish itself, even on heathy moors. It pro-

duces a sweet fodder, but not in so great quantity as several other less nutritious grasses. It is perennial, and recommended by Langethal for such ground as contains some lime, being thus as valuable as *Festuca ovina*. Eligible also for meadows, especially under a system of irrigation.

***Avena pubescens*, Linné.**

Downy Oat-Grass. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. A sweet perennial grass, requiring dry but good soil containing lime. It is nutritious and prolific. One of the earliest kinds, but not well resisting traffic. Several good Oat-grasses are peculiar to North America and other parts of the globe. Their relative value for fodder is in many cases not exactly known, nor does the limit assigned to this treatise allow of their being enumerated on this occasion.

***Avena sativa*, Linné.**

The Common Oats. In Middle Europe. Cultivated even before the Christian era. Annual. Important for fodder, green, or as grain—for the latter indispensable. Fit for even poor or moory or recently drained land, though not so well adapted for sandy soil as rye, nor well available for calcareous ground; resists wet better than other cereals; best chosen as first crop for inferior land when newly broken up; middling grassy soil is particularly suited for oats; in rich ground more prolific for green fodder. It succeeds in rotation after every crop, though variously as regards yield, and best after clover. In volcanic soil of the Victoria colony, as much as 75 bushels of Oats have been obtained from an acre in one harvest, and in most favorable places in New Zealand even double that quantity. Extends not quite so far towards polar and alpine regions as barley, on account of the longer time required for its maturing, yet it will grow to lat. $69^{\circ}28'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). Varieties with seeds separating spontaneously from the bracts (chaff) are, *A. nuda*, L. and *A. Chinensis*, Metzger, the Tartarian and Chinese Oats, which are the sorts preferred for porridge and cakes. Other varieties or closely allied species are: *A. orientalis*, Schreber, which is very rich in grain, and on account of the rigidity of its stem especially fitted for exposed mountain localities; *A. brevis*, Roth, the short-grained oats, which is particularly suitable for stable-fodder; *A. strigosa*, Schreber, which deserves preference for sandy soil. Russian quas-beer is made of oats (Langethal, Brockhaus).

***Averrhoa Carambola*, Linné.**

Continental and insular India. Not hurt by slight frost except when very young. Sir Jos. Hooker found this small tree

on the Upper Indus as far as Lahore. The fruit occurs in a sweet and acid variety; the former is available for the table, raw, the other for preserves. That of *A. Bilimbi* (Linné) is of similar use, especially for tarts.

***Avicennia officinalis*, Linné.**

From the coasts of South Asia to those of South Africa; all Australia and New Zealand. It is proposed by Dr. Herm. Behr to plant this tree for consolidating muddy tidal shores.

***Azima tetracantha*, Lamarck.**

From South India to South Africa. A hedge-bush, growing freely in every kind of soil.

***Baccharis pilularis*, De Candolle.**

California. This evergreen bush, like *B. consanguinea*, is grown for hedges, used also for garlands, wrappers of flower-boquets and many decorative purposes, as cut branches do not wither for a considerable time. It attains a height of 15 feet (Professor Bolander).

***Backhousia citriodora*, F. v. Mueller.**

South Queensland. Though only a small tree it is well worth cultivating for the fragrance of its lemon-scented foliage.

***Bactris Gasipæ*s, Humboldt. (*Guilielma speciosa*, Mart.)**

The Peach-Palm of the Amazon River, ascending to the warm temperate regions of the Andes. Stems clustered, attaining a height of 40 feet. The fruit grows in large bunches; Dr. Spruce describes it as possessing a thick, firm and mealy pericarp, and when cooked it has a flavor between that of the potato and chestnut, but superior to either.

***Bacularia Arfakiana*, Beccari.**

In Araucaria forests of New Guinea up to 6,000 feet. A reed-like palm.

***Bacularia monostachya*, F. v. Mueller. (*Areca monostachya*, Martius.)**

Eastern Australia, extending to extra-tropical latitudes. One of the best among small Palms for table decoration. The stems sought for walking-sticks.

***Baloghia lucida*, Endlicher. (*Codiaeum lucidum*, J. M.)**

East Australia. A middle-sized tree. The sap from the wounded trunk forms, without any admixture, a beautiful red indelible pigment.

Balsamodendron Ehrenbergi, Berg.

Deserts of Arabia. This tree yields the commercial myrrh, but perhaps *B. Myrrha* (Nees) and some other species may produce the same substance. Professor Oliver unites this with *B. Opobalsamum*.

Balsamodendron Mukul, Hooker.

Scinde and Beluchistan. Yields the Bdellium-resin.

Balsamodendron Opobalsamum, Kunth. (*B. Gileadense*, Kunth).

Arabia, Abyssinia and Nubia. This species furnishes Mekka or Gilead Balsam. *B. Capense* (Sonder) is a closely allied species from Extra-tropical South Africa. Some other Balsam-shrubs deserve introduction.

Bambusa arundinacea, Roxburgh.*

The Thorny Bamboo of India. It likes rich, moist soil, and delights in river banks. It is of less height than *Bambusa vulgaris*; it also sends up from the root numerous stems, but with bending branches, thorny at the joints. Used in continental India for hedges. According to Kurz it will thrive in a climate too dry for *B. Tulda* and *B. vulgaris*. The seeds of this and some other Bamboos are useful as food for fowls. Whenever seeds of any Bamboos can be obtained fresh and disseminated soon, large masses of these plants could easily be raised in suitable forest ground; Bamboo-seeds moreover, like Palm-seeds, ought to become a valuable article of commercial export for horticultural purposes.

Bambusa aspera, Poiret.

Indian Archipelago. Attains a height of 120 feet. Stems very strong and thick. This species ascends to elevations of 4,000 feet.

Bambusa Brandisii, Munro. `

Tenasserim, Martaban and Pegu, wild up to elevations of 4,000 feet. Height of stems reaching 120 feet, diameter 9 inches. It likes limestone soil.

Bambusa Balcooa, Roxburgh.*

From the Plains of Bengal to Assam. Proved hardy at the Cape of Good Hope. Height reaching 70 feet. With *B. Tulda* the principal Bamboo used by the natives for constructing large huts or sheds, but, as Roxburgh has pointed out, in order to render the material durable it needs long immersion in water. Mr. Routledge recommends young shoots of Bamboos as paper material. The seeds of *Bambusa Tulda* have been found by me to retain their vitality for some time and to germinate readily.

Bambusa Blumeana, Schultes.

Insular India. This Bamboo, with its spiny buds and pendent branchlets, is, according to Kurz, one of the best for cattle-proof live hedges among the Asiatic species. In continental India *B. nana* and *B. arundinacea* are much used for the same purpose. Periodic trimming is required.

Bambusa flexuosa, Munro.

China. Only 12 feet high, but very hardy, having resisted in Southern France a temperature of 8° F. (Geoffroy de St. Hilaire).

Bambusa spinosa, Roxburgh.*

Bengal. A Bamboo attaining 100 feet in height. The central cavity of the canes is of less diameter than in most other species; thus the strength for many technic purposes is increased.

Bambusa Senaensis, Franchet and Savatier.

Japan. A tall and hardy species, distinguished from all other Japanese *Bambusaceæ* by its large leaves. Young Bamboo shoots (probably of several species) constitute part of the nourishment of all classes in Japan (Dupont).

Bambusa vulgaris, Wendland.

The large unarmed Bamboo of Bengal. It rises to a height of 70 feet, and the stems may attain a length even of 40 feet in one season, though the growth is slower in cooler climes. It has proved to be capable of resisting occasional night-frost. It is the best for building bamboo houses. Immersion in water for some time renders the cane still firmer. To the series of large thornless bamboos belong also *Bambusa Tulda* and *Bambusa Balcooa* of India, and *Bambusa Thouarsii* from Madagascar and Bourbon. These Bamboos are much used for various kinds of furniture, mats, implements and other articles. Besides this, Mr. Kurz enumerates as among the best Asiatic bamboos for building purposes: *Gigantochloa aspera*, *G. maxima*, *G. atter*; while Mr. Teysmann notes *G. apus* for the same purpose. Kurz recommends further, *Bambusa arundinacea*, *B. Balcooa*, *B. Brandisii*, *B. polymorpha*, *Dendrocalamus Hamiltoni* and *Schizostachyum Blumei*. In the Moluccas, according to Costa, *Gigantochloa maxima*, or an allied species, produces stems thick enough to serve when slit into halves for canoes. Bamboos are utilized for masts and spars of small vessels. *Bambusa Balcooa* was found by Wallich to grow 12 feet in 23 days. *Bambusa Tulda*, according to Roxburgh, has grown at first at the rate of from 20 to 70 feet in a month.

Fortune noticed the growth of several Chinese Bamboos to be two to two and a half feet a day. There are many other kinds of Bamboo eligible among the species from China, Japan, India, tropical America and perhaps tropical Africa. Two occur in Arnhem's Land, and one at least in North Queensland.

Baptisia tinctoria, R. Brown.

The wild Indigo of Canada and the United States. A perennial herb. It furnishes a fair pigment when treated like the best *Indigoferas*.

Barbarea vulgaris, R. Brown.

In the cooler regions of all parts of the globe, ascending to alpine zones. Hardy to lat. $64^{\circ} 5'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). This herb furnishes a wholesome salad. As with other raw vegetables, particularly watercress (*Nasturtium aquaticum*, Trag.), circumspect care is necessary to free such salads from possibly adherent *Echinococcus-ova* or other germs of entozoa, particularly in localities where hydatids prevail. An excellent honey-plant. (Muenther.) Several allied species exist.

Barosma serratifolia, Willdenow.

South Africa. This shrub supplies the medicinal Bucco-leaves. *B. crenulata*, Hook. (*Diosma crenulata*, L.) is only a variety of this species. Active principles: a peculiar volatile oil, a peculiar resin, and a crystalline substance called diosmin.

Basella lucida, Linné.

India. Perennial. This spinage-plant has somewhat the odour of *Ocimum Basilicum*; other species serve also for culinary purposes.

Basella rubra, Linné.

From Southern Asia to Japan. This annual or biennial herb serves as a spinage of pleasant coloration, but is not possessed of the agreeable flavor of real spinage. It yields also a rich purple dye, not easily fixed however (Johnson).

Bassowia solanacea, Benth. (*Witheringia solanacea*, L'Heritier).

South America. This perennial herb needs trial-culture, on account of its large edible tubers.

Batis maritima, Linné.

Central America and northward to Florida, also in the Sandwich Islands. This shrub can be used to fix tidal sediments for the reclamation of harbor-lands.

Beesha elegantissima, Hasskarl.

Java, on mountains of about 4,000 feet elevation. Very tall and exceedingly slender; the upper branches pendulous. A hardy species of Bamboo.

Benincasa cerifera, Savi.

India, Philippines, China, Polynesia. This annual plant produces a large edible gourd, which in an unripe state forms part of the composition of many kinds of curry.

Berberis Asiatica, Roxburgh.

Himalaya. Hardy in Christiania (Schuebeler.) One of the best among numerous species with edible berries. Among these may particularly be mentioned *B. Lycium* (Royle) and *B. aristata* (De Candolle), which also yield valuable yellow dyewood (Dr. Rosenthal).

Berberis buxifolia, Lamarck.

From Magelhaen's Straits to Chili. This bush, according to Dr. Philippi, is the best among the South American species for berries, which are comparatively large, black, hardly acid, but slightly astringent. In Valdivia and Chiloe they are frequently consumed.

Berberis Darwinii, Hooker.

Chiloe and South Chili. Considered one of the most handsome of all shrubs for garden-hedges. Hardy in England; also at Christiania. Several other evergreen Barbery-shrubs serve the same purpose.

Berberis Nepalensis, Sprengel.

Himalayas, at elevations between 4,000 and 8,000 feet. Hardy in lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ in Norway (Schuebeler.) The fruit of this evergreen species is edible.

Beta vulgaris, Linné.*

The Beet or Mangold-Wurzel. Middle and South Europe, Middle Asia, North Africa. Hardy in Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 4'$ (Schuebeler.) This well-known perennial or biennial herb ought to engage the general and extensive attention of any farming population. Can be grown for mere foliage even in sandy soil near the sea. The herbage is most valuable as a palatable and nutritious spinage; the root is of importance not only as a culinary vegetable, but, as is well-known, also for containing crystallizable sugar. The sugar of the beet, indeed, is now almost exclusively consumed in Russia, Germany, Austria, France, Sweden and Belgium; and these countries not only

produce beet-sugar, but also export it largely to the neighboring States. The white Sicilian Beet is mainly used for salads, spinach and soups. The thick-ribbed variety serves like asparagus or sea-kale, dressed like rhubarb. Cereal soil, particularly such as is fit for barley, is generally adapted also for the culture of beets. The rearing of the root and the manufacture of the sugar can be studied from manifold works; one has been compiled by Mr. N. Levy, of Melbourne. A deeply stirred, drained soil, rich in lime, brings the saccharine variety of beet to the greatest perfection. The Imperial beet yields from 12 to 20 per cent. sugar. The Castlenauderry, the Magdeburg, the Siberian White-rib and the Vilmorin Beet are other varieties rich in sugar. About 5 lbs. of seed are required for an acre. In rotation of crops the beet takes its place best between barley and oats. In Middle Europe the yield averages 14 tons of sugar-beets to the acre, and as many hundred-weight of raw sugar. The mercantile value of the root, at distilleries, has ranged from 20s. to 30s. per ton. In climates not subject to frost the beet harvest can be extended over a far greater portion of the year than in Middle Europe. The extraction of the sap is effected generally by hydraulic pressure. The juice is purified with lime and animal charcoal. Excess of lime is removed by carbonic acid, and the purified and decolorized juice is evaporated in vacuum pans, with a view to prevent the extensive conversion of the crystallizable sugar into treacle. The production of beet-sugar needs far less labor than that of cane-sugar, and the harvest is obtained in so short a time as eight months. The beet has shown itself subject neither to alarming diseases nor to extensive attacks of insects. It may be grown in extra-tropical zones, while the sugar-cane is confined to tropical and sub-tropical latitudes. Beet-culture, by directly or indirectly restoring the refuse, ameliorates the soil to such an extent that in some parts of Europe land so utilized has risen to fourfold its former value. The beet furthermore affords one of the most fattening stable-fodders; and thus again an ample supply of manure. In the beet-districts of Middle Europe about one-sixth of the arable land is devoted to beets, yet the produce of cereals has not been reduced, while the rearing of fattened cattle has increased. Notwithstanding a heavy tax on the beet-sugar factories in Europe the industry has proved prosperous, and assumes greater and greater dimensions. In 1865 the sugar consumption of Europe amounted to 1,583,825 tons, one-third of which had been locally supplied by the beet, from over one thousand beet-sugar factories. Treacle obtained from beet is distilled for alcohol. For establishing remunerative factories on a large and paying scale, it has been sug-

gested that farmers' companies might be formed. For ascertaining the percentage of sugar in the beet, saccharometers are used. In Germany some scientific periodicals are exclusively devoted to the fostering of this industry. In 1875 the total production of beet-sugar amounted to 1,318,000 tons (Boucheraux).

***Betula acuminata*, Wallich.**

Himalaya, between 3,000 and 10,000 feet. Attains a height of 60 feet, and thrives along forest-streams. The wood is hard, strong and durable. Another Himalayan Birch, *B. utilis* (D. Don.), grows on arid ground, and produces good timber of less hardness.

***Betula alba*, Linné.**

White Birch. The common Birch of Europe and Extra-tropical Asia and North America. With some Willows approaching nearer to the North Pole than any other woody vegetation. It attains a height of 80 feet, and would thrive best in moist glens of the ranges or in the higher regions of mountains, where it would form at the alpine zone excellent shelter plantations. The variety *B. pubescens* (Ehrhart) attains a height of 60 feet in lat 70° N. in Norway (Schuebeler.) Content with the poorest soil. The variety *B. populifolia* (Willd.) extends to North America. The durable bark serves for roofing. Wood white, turning red, adapted for spools, shoe-pegs and many other minor purposes, also for some parts of the work of organ-builders. The oil of the bark is used in preparing the Russian leather.

***Betula lenta*, Willdenow.**

The Cherry Birch of North America. A tree reaching to 80 feet in height, 2 feet in diameter, liking moist ground, but also content with dry soil. Hardy at Christiania in Norway (Schuebeler). Wood rose-colored or dark, fine-grained, excellent for furniture. It is so heavy that when fresh it will not float in water. It is used for ships' keels, machinery, furniture and other purposes where strength, hardness and durability are required. Red Birch twigs furnish the best material for rough brooms. Bark of a somewhat aromatic odor. Several Birches occur in Japan, which might well be tried elsewhere.

***Betula lutea*, Michaux.**

The Yellow or Gray Birch of North-Eastern America. Height sometimes 80 feet. Adapted for moist forest land. In timber similar to *B. lenta*. The wood is used for shoe-lasts and various other purposes.

***Betula nigra*, Linné.**

The Red Birch or River Birch of North America. One of the tallest of Birches, occasionally more than 3 feet in diameter. If grown on the banks of a limpid stream it will bear intense heat. The wood is compact, of a light color, easily worked, excellent for turning, also in use by cabinet-makers and carriage-builders; well adapted to sustain shocks and friction (Robb). It is also used for shoe-last, bowls and trays, and the saplings and branches for hoops. The bark is well adapted for rough roofing. Hardy at Christiania (Schuebeler).

***Betula papyracea*, Aiton.**

The Paper Birch of North America. A larger tree than *B. alba*, with a fine-grained wood and a tough bark; the latter much used for portable canoes. It likes a cold situation. Hardy to lat. 63° 55' in Norway (Schuebeler).

Boehmeria nivea*, Gaudichaud.

The Ramee or Rhea. Southern Asia, as far east as Japan. This bush furnishes the strong and beautiful fiber woven into fabric, which inappropriately is called grass-cloth. The bark is softened by hot water or steam, and then separable into its tender fibers. The best is obtained from the young shoots; it is glossy, tough and lasting, combining to some extent the appearance of silk with the strength of flax. The ordinary market-value of the fiber is about £40 per ton; but Dr. Royle mentions that it has realized, at times, £120. The seeds are sown on manured or otherwise rich and friable soil. In the third year, or, under very favorable circumstances, even earlier, it yields its crops, as many as three annually. The produce of an acre has been estimated at two tons of fiber. This latter, since Kaempfer's time, has been known to be extensively used for ropes and cordage in Japan. Rich forest valleys seem best adapted for the Ramee, as occasional irrigation can be applied there. In the open grounds of Victoria it suffers from the night-frosts, although this does not materially injure the plant, which sends up fresh shoots, fit for fiber, during the hot season. The plant has been cultivated and distributed since 1854, in the Botanic Garden of Melbourne, where it is readily propagated from cuttings, the seeds rarely ripening there. Cordage of this *Boehmeria* is three times as strong as that of hemp. Numerous shoots spring after cutting from the same root. Fertile humid soil or rich manuring is necessary for productive returns. Dr. Collyer, of Saharumpore, boils the whole branches with soap-water (a process used here since 1866, for separating the Phormium-fiber) for the easy separation of the fiber, of which he obtained 150 lbs. from a ton of Rhea branches; the cost of

separation and final preparation being calculated at £10 per ton (interest on capital for machinery not counted). He also perfected the machinery, to render the process easy and highly remunerative. Fiber further prepared by Bonsor's process can be spun into the finest yarn. Colonel Hannay and Dr. Forbes Watson record, that in Assam four to six crops are cut annually, that obtained in the cool season providing the strongest fiber; the latter is obtainable to the length of 6 feet. Other species require to be tested, among them the one which was discovered in Lord Howe's Island, namely, *Boehmeria calophleba*, Moore and Mueller.

***Boletus bovinus*, Linné.**

Europe. Besides this species Dr. Goeppert mentions also the following as sold for food in the markets of Silesia: *B. circinans*, Persoon; *B. edulis*, Bull.; *B. luteus*, L.; *B. sapidus*, Harzer; *B. scaber*, Bull.; *B. subtomentosus*, L.; *B. variegatus*, Sw.

***Bongardia Rauwolfi*, C. A. Meyer.**

From Greece through Turkey to the Caucasus. A perennial herb, the leaves of which are utilized like culinary sorrel.

***Borassus Aethiopicus*, Martius.**

Africa, from Zanzibar to Egypt. A palm of gigantic dimensions, its stem attaining 9 feet in diameter at the base or 7 feet at 4 feet above the ground; sometimes even stems have been measured having a circumference of 37 feet. The leaves are as much as 12 feet across, serving for baskets, mats, ropes and sieves. The edible portion of the fruit is yellow, stringy, of a fruity flavor. The sap obtained from incisions in the stem under the leaves yields a kind of palm-wine. In its natural home the tree always denotes water (Colonel Grant). Sir J. Hooker admits only one species and regards Africa solely as its home.

***Borassus flabelliformis*, Linné.**

The Palmyra. From the Persian Gulf to India, extending to 30° North. This noble palm attains a height of 100 feet. The pulp of the fruit serves as food. Enormous masses of sugar and toddy are produced in India from the sap which flows from incisions of the stalk of the unexpanded flowers. Also to be reared for scenic plantations. Assumed to reach, like the Date Palm, an age of more than 200 years. Many other Palms are notable for longevity, thus *Euterpe oleracea* has been calculated to attain 130 years, *Cocos oleracea*, 650 years, *Cocos nucifera* 330 years, according to the number of their stem-rings (Langenthal), of which however perhaps more than one is formed in a year.

Boronia megastigma, Neess.

In Western Australia, on margins of swamps. This remarkable bush is recorded here as an emblem of mourning, its externally blackish flowers rendering it especially eligible for graves. Industrially it interests us on account of its very fragrant blossoms, for the sake of which this bush well deserves to be cultivated. The perfume could doubtless be extracted and isolated. *B. heterophylla* (F. v. M.) from King George's Sound is of similar but not quite so strong a scent.

Borrigo officinalis, Linné.

Southern Europe, Orient. An annual herb, occasionally used for medicinal purposes or as an admixture to salad.

Boswellia papyrifera, A. Richard.

Morocco, Nubia and Abyssinia, forming entire forests about Bertat on the Atlas. This tree exudes a kind of *Olibanum* resin, and represents apparently one of the hardest species of this or allied genera.

Boswellia thurifera, Colebrooke.

India. A deciduous tree, living in arid forest regions. Yields an aromatic resin. The real *Olibanum* is exuded by *B. Carteri* (Birdwood) of Arabia and tropical Africa.

Boussingaultia baselloides, Humboldt.

South America. This hardy climber is well fitted for bowers; the mucilaginous tubers are edible. It is not uncommonly grown as a climber on verandahs.

Bouteloua barbata, Lagasca.

North and Central America. One of the Gamma grasses of the prairies, called with some other species also Muskit grass. Annual. Famed for nutritive value.

Brabejum stellatifolium, Linné.

South Africa. The nuts of this shrub are edible, resembling those of our *Macadamia ternifolia*, to which also *Brabejum* is closely allied in foliage and flowers. The nuts are also similar to those of the Chilian *Guevina Avellana*. The fruit should be roasted, otherwise it is deleterious.

Brachychiton acerifolium, F. v. Mueller.

The East Australian Flame Tree. An evergreen shade tree, with magnificent trusses of crimson blossoms. Like *B. populneum*, R. Br., eligible for shading promenades when rapidity of growth is no object. The mucilaginous sap when exuded indurates to a kind of *Bassorin Tragacanth*.

Brahea dulcis, Martius.

Mexico, as far as its northern parts, and ascending to 3,000 feet. A Brahea Palm has also been discovered as far north as Arizona, 32° (Drude).

Brahea edulis, Wendland.

Lower California, 20 feet high. The clusters of plum-shaped fruits sometimes weigh 40 lbs., and are eaten by domestic animals.

Brassica alba, Visiani. (*Sinapis alba*, Linné).

White Mustard. Europe, North Africa, North and Middle Asia. An annual. The seeds are less pungent than those of the Black Mustard, but used in a similar manner. The young leaves of both are useful as a culinary antiscorbutic salad. Can be employed with great advantage as green manure and suppresses weeds simultaneously (W. Emerson McIvor). The cold-pressed oil of mustard seed serves for table use. Dr. Masters enumerates *Brassica Chinensis*, *B. dichotoma*, *B. Pekinensis*, *B. ramosa* and *B. glauca* among the mustards which undergo cultivation in various parts of Asia, either for the fixed oil of their seeds or for their herbage. From 15 lbs. to 20 lbs. of seed of the White Mustard are required for an acre. In the climate of California 1,400 lbs. of seed have been gathered from an acre. Can be grown in shallow soil, even on land recently reclaimed from swamps. It prefers argillaceous ground. The return is obtained in a few months. The stalks and foliage after the seed-harvest serve as sheep fodder. In Norway the plant comes to perfection as far north as lat. 70° (Schuebeler).

Brassica Chinensis, Linné.

China and Japan. Serves like *B. oleracea* for cabbage, and may in cultivation produce new varieties. The seeds in Japan extensively pressed for oil. *B. Cretica* (Lam.) is a woody Mediterranean species.

Brassica juncea, J. Hooker and Thomson. (*B. Willdenovii*, Boiss.; *Sinapis juncea*, Linné.)

From Middle Africa to China. According to Colonel Drury cultivated all over India for Sarepta Mustard seed; also a good salad plant.

Brassica nigra, Koch. (*Sinapis nigra*, Linné.)

The Black Mustard. Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia. An annual. The seeds simply crushed and then sifted constitute the mustard of commerce. For medicinal purposes the

seeds of this species are preferable for sinapisin and other purposes, especially sinapisms. In rich soil this plant is very prolific; and in forest valleys it is likely to remain free from the attacks of aphides. Chemical constituents: a peculiar fixed oil, crystalline sinapin, the fatty sinapisin, myronic acid and myrosin.

Brassica oleracea*, Linné.

An annual or biennial coast plant, indigenous to various parts of Europe. It is mentioned here with a view of showing that it might be naturalized on any rocky and sandy sea shores. From the wild plant of the coast have originated various kinds of cabbages, broccoli, cauliflower, Brussels sprouts, kale, kohlrabi, etc. Some regard the fattening qualities of cabbage as superior to those of turnips, particularly for stable-food during the autumnal season. The gluten of cabbages on one acre has been estimated at 1,500 lbs. against 1,000 lbs. of gluten obtainable from turnips. Other races of this species are collectively represented by *Brassica Rapa*, L. (*B. campestris*, L.), the wild Navew, yielding most of the varieties of turnips, some handed down to us from ancient times with other cultivated forms. Again, other varieties are comprehended within *Brassica Napus*, L., such as the Swedish and Teltower turnips, while the Rape-seed, so important for its oil (*Colza*), is also derived from a form of *B. Napus*. The rape should be produced extensively as an agrarian produce, giving a rapid return, wherever it remains free from aphides. Ordinary Rape is a good admixture to summer fodder. Important where bees are kept. The hardier turnips can be produced on the highest Alps, as they are grown even within the Arctic Circle, and, according to Sir J. Hooker, at a height of 15,000 feet in the Himalaya mountains. In Norway, Oil-Rape and Turnips are grown as far north as 70° 22' (Schuebeler), yet the Rape also, succeeds well in the hottest parts of Central Australia.

***Bromus asper*, Murray.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. A good perennial fodder grass for wood regions; but, like *Festuca gigantea*, late in the season.

***Bromus ciliatus*, Linné.**

North America. A perennial fattening grass, resembling the Prairie grass, growing all the winter and also during summer, if drought is not too long continued, starting afresh after the least rain (Dr. Curl).

***Bromus erectus*, Hudson.**

Europe, North Africa. Important as a perennial nutritious grass for dry limestone regions; much liked by cattle and sheep.

Bromus unioloides, Humboldt.* (*B. Schraderi*, Kunth).

In Australia called the *Prairie-grass*. From Central America to the sub-alpine zone of Northern Argentina. It has spread over many parts of the globe. The writer saw it disseminated in the mountains of St. Vincent's Gulf as early as 1847. It is one of the richest of all grasses, grows continuously and spreads rapidly from seeds, particularly on fertile and somewhat humid soil, and has proved, as a lasting and nutritious fodder grass or pasture grass, one of the best acquisitions. Very early out in the season for fodder. In Norway it is hardy to lat. 67° 55' (Schuebeler). Chemical analysis in early spring gave: albumen, 2.80; gluten, 3.80; starch, 3.30; gum, 1.70; sugar, 2.30 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel.)

Broussonetia papyrifera, Ventenat.

The Paper-Mulberry tree. Islands of the Pacific Ocean, China, Japan, perhaps only truly indigenous in the last-named country. The bark of this tree or shrub can be converted into very strong paper. It can also be used for textile fabrics; furthermore, the cloth made from it can be dressed with linseed oil for waterproof coverings. In cultivation the plant is kept like an osier. The leaves cannot be used for silkworms. European fabrics have largely superseded the clothing made of this plant in the South Sea Islands

Buchloe dactyloides, Torrey.*

The true Buffalo grass of Kansas, naturally extending from Canada to Texas, forming a large proportion of the food of the buffaloes on the prairies (Englemann). Dioecious, creeping, only rising to half a foot or less. It is extremely fattening, but apt to be suppressed by coarser grasses in places where these are not trampled out or kept down by pasture animals.

Buddleia Madagascariensis, Lamarck.

Madagascar. Of the numerous species of *Buddleia*, the most eligible one for shelter copses on account of its great size and always tidy appearance, as well as vigor and celerity of growth. It is ever-flowering, highly elegant, and tolerant to many kinds of soil.

Bursera elemifera, J. Hooker.

Mexico, up to the temperate plateau. This tree furnishes the Mexican Copal or Elemi.

Butea frondosa, Roxburgh.

The Dhak or Pulas of India. This magnificent tree extends to the Himalaya mountains, ascending to elevations of 4,000

feet, and bears a few degrees of frost. It is very rich in a peculiar kind of kino, which, according to Muspratt, contains up to 73 per cent. of tannin. The Lac insect is also nourished by this tree.

Butomus umbellatus, Linné.

The Flowering Rush. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. This elegant perennial water-plant is mentioned here more for its value in embellishing our lakes and water courses than for the sake of its roots. The latter, when roasted, are edible. The plant would live in sub-alpine rivulets. In Norway it is hardy in lat. 59° 55' (Schuebeler).

Buxus sempervirens, Linné.*

The Turkey Box-tree. England, South Europe, North Africa, South-Western Asia, extending to Japan. This slow-growing tree should be planted, to provide the indispensable box wood for wood-engravers and musical instrument makers, no good substitute for it having been discovered as yet. It is also employed for shuttles, rollers and various other select implements, clarionets, flutes, flageolets. Box wood on account of its extreme density can best be used as a unit in comparative scales of the closeness of various kinds of wood. The box tree needs calcareous soil for its best development. In Norway it is hardy to lat. 63° 26', according to Prof. Schuebeler, who saw a plant 11 feet high and 6 inches in diameter in lat. 58° 58'. Among allied species *B. Balearica* attains a height of 80 feet. Other congeners are *B. subcolumnaris*, *B. Cubana*, *B. Purdieana*, *B. citrifolia*, *B. acuminata*, *B. lævigata*, *B. Vahlil*, *B. gonoclada*, *B. retusa*, *B. glomerata*, *B. Wrightii*, all from the West Indies; and *B. Madagascarica* and *B. longifolia* from Turkey and *B. Wallichiana* from the Himalayas. It does not, however, appear to be known how the wood of either of these, nor of the various species of the Indian genus *sarcococca* or the genus *styloceras* of the Andes compares with true box-wood; nor is it known whether or not they are of more rapid growth.

Buxus microphylla, Siebold and Zuccarini.

Japan. There used for the best of wood-engravings and turnery; considered as good as ordinary box wood. Native name, Tsougné (E. Dupont).

Cæsalpinia Bonduc, Roxburgh. (*Guilandina Bonduc*, Linné.)

Widely dispersed through the intertropical regions of both hemispheres with *G. Bonducella*, L. Both would be well adapted for hedges in the warmer parts of the temperate zone.

Cæsalpinia brevifolia, Bentham. (*Balsamocarpon brevifolium*, Clos).

Chili, the "Algoborillo." The pods of this shrub are extraordinarily rich in tannic acid, containing sometimes 80 per cent., and hence valuable for tanneries (Philippi). Godeffroy found in the husks 68½ per cent. tannic acid. The process of tanning is accomplished in one-third of the time required for leather from oak bark; especially valuable as giving a bloom to the leather.

Cæsalpinia coriaria, Willdenow.

Wet sea shores of Central America. Might be naturalized in Victorian salt marshes. Colonel Drury states that each full-grown tree produces annually about 100 lbs. of pods, the husk of which, commercially known as Divi-Divi, is regarded as the most powerful and quickly acting tanning material in India. The mercantile price of the pods is from £8 to £13 per ton.

Cæsalpinia crista, Linné.

West Indies and Carolina. This shrub or tree furnishes a yellow dye-wood.

Cæsalpinia echinata, Lamarck.

Brazil. The Fernambuc or Red Brazil Wood is obtained from this tree and allied species; they also furnish the dye principle *brazilin*.

Cæsalpinia Gilliesii, Wallich. (*Poinciana Gilliesii*, Hooker.)

La Plata States. This beautiful hardy bush can be utilized for hedges.

Cæsalpinia Sappan, Linné.

South Asia. The wood furnishes a red-dye. This shrub can also be adopted as a hedge plant.

Cæsalpinia sepiaria, Roxburgh.

Southern Asia, east to Japan. There often utilized as a hedge bush. It can advantageously be mixed for hedge growth with *Pterolobium lacerans* (R. Br.), according to Dr. Cleghorn. It furnishes a red dye wood.

Cæsalpinia tinctoria, Humboldt.

Chili. The bark yields a red dye.

Cæsalpinia vesicaria, Linné. (*C. bijuga*, Swartz.)

West Indies, on dry savannas and limestone rocks. This tree furnishes part of the red Fernambuc Wood of commerce, for dye purposes and select implements.

Cajanus Indicus, De Candolle.*

The Catjang; in Assam, called Gelooa-mah, also called Arhar. A shrubby plant of tropical Africa and India, ascending to 6,000 feet in the extra-tropical latitudes of the Himalayas. One of the upland varieties will endure a few degrees of frost (C. B. Clarke). It sustains itself on dry ground, and yields the pulse known as Dhal, Urhur and Congo Pea. The plant lasts for about three years, attains a height of 15 feet, and has yielded in the richest soil of Egypt 4,000 lbs. of peas to the acre. A crop is obtained in the first year. The seeds can be used as peas in the green state, as well as when ripe. Even more used in India than *Phaseolus radiatus* and *Cicer arietinum*. Some of the tribes of Central Africa use the stem of this shrub in friction with reeds to strike fire, according to Speke. Several species of *Cajanus* of the *Atylosia* section, indigenous to the warmer parts of Australia, might be tested for the sake of the economic value of their seeds. The insect, active in the formation of Lac, lives extensively on the *Cajanus*, according to Mr. T. D. Brewster, of Assam. Silkworms also live on it.

Cakile maritima, Scopoli.

Europe, North Africa, North and Central America, extra-tropical Australia. Not unimportant for aiding to cover drift sand cast up on low sea shores; not hurt by the spray. In Norway hardy to lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$ (Schuebeler).

Calamagrostis longifolia, Hooker.

North America. Excellent for fixing drift sand. *C. Epi-geios* (Roth) and *C. Halleriana* (De Candolle) serve the same purpose according to Wessely.

Calamintha Nepeta, Hoffmansegg.

From England to the countries around the Mediterranean Sea; fond of limestone soil. It is strongest in odor among several species, but not of so pleasant a scent as *C. incana*, Boiss. and *C. grandiflora*, Moench.

Calamintha officinalis, Moench.

Middle and Southern Europe and Middle Asia, North Africa. A perennial herb, used like *Melissa* as a condiment.

Calamus montanus, T. Anderson.

Himalaya, up to 6,000 feet. A hardy climbing palm. The old canes are naked. "The light but strong suspension bridges, by which the large rivers of Sikkim are crossed, are constructed of this palm. It supplies material for

the strongest ropes to drag logs of wood from the forest. Most durable baskets and cane work of chairs are manufactured from the slit stems. Walking sticks and riding canes made of this species are exported from Sikkim in considerable quantity." Many other Calami serve similar purposes, but probably few, or perhaps none, are equally hardy.

Callitris arborea, Schrader. (*Widdringtonia juniperoides*, Endlicher).

South Africa, 3,000 to 4,000 feet above sea level. A middling sized tree, rich in resin.

Callitris columellaris, F. v. Mueller.

Eastern Australia, on bare and sandy coast tracts. Height reaching 100 feet. Timber durable, fine grained, fragrant, capable of a high polish; used for piles of wharves and sheeting of punts and boats; it resists the attacks of chelura and white ants; the roots are valued for veneers. The wood is also used for telegraph poles according to Mr. Thozet. Present market value £6 per 1,000 superficial feet. (Queensland Exhibition, 1878).

Callitris Macleayana, F. v. Mueller. (*Frenela Macleayna*, Parlatore).

New South Wales. A handsome tree, of regular pyramidal growth, attaining a height of 70 feet; the timber is valuable. *C. actinostrobis* and *C. acuminata* from southwest Australia are too small for timber purposes, but the first mentioned is one of the very few conifers fit for saline soil.

Callitris Parlatorei, F. von Mueller.

Southern Queensland. Recommended by Mr. F. M. Bailey as a shade tree. It attains a height of 60 feet. The wood is esteemed by cabinet makers. Several other species of *Callitris* are worthy of forest culture.

Callitris quadrivalvis, Richard.

North Africa. A middling sized tree, yielding the true sandarac resin.

Callitris verrucosa, R. Brown. (*Frenela verrucosa*, A. Cunningham).

Through the greater part of Australia. Several other species from Victoria and other parts of Australia are also among the trees which may be utilized for binding the coast and desert sand. They all exude Sandarac.

Calyptranthes aromatica, Saint Hilaire.

South Brazil. The flower buds of this spice shrub can be used almost like cloves, the berries like allspice. Several other aromatic species are eligible for test culture.

***Calyptronoma Swartzii*, Grisebach.**

West Indies. A palm, reaching a height of 60 feet. Ascends on tropical mountains to over 3,000 feet elevation. It yields the "long thatch" of Jamaica, the foliage furnishing an amber colored roofing material, neater and more durable than any other used on that island, lasting twenty years or more without requiring repairs (Jenman.)

***Camelina sativa*, Crantz.**

Middle and Southern Europe, temperate Asia. An annual herb, cultivated for the sake of its fibre and the oil of its seeds. It is readily grown after cereals, yields richly even on poor soil, and is not attacked by aphides. Mr. W. Taylor obtained 32 bushels of seed from an acre, and, from this, 540 lbs. of oil. The return is obtained within a few months. Hardy in Norway to lat. 70° (Schuebeler.)

***Camellia Japonica*, Linné.**

This renowned horticultural plant attains a height of 30 feet in Japan. It is planted there on roadsides for shelter, shade and ornament (Christie). The wood is used for superior xylography (Dupont). The seeds, like those of *C. Sasanqua* (Thunberg), are available for pressing oil. *C. reticulata* (Lindley) from China is conspicuous for its very large flowers.

***Camellia Thea*, Link.* (*Thea Chinensis*, Linné.)**

The Tea shrub of South Eastern Asia, said to be indigenous also to some localities of Japan, for instance, Suruga. This evergreen and ornamental bush has proved quite hardy in the lowlands at Melbourne, where in exposed positions it endures quite unharmed light night frosts as well as the free access of scorching summer winds. But it is in humid valleys, with rich alluvial soil and access to springs for irrigation, that the most productive tea fields can be formed. The plant comes into plentiful bearing of its product as early as the Vine and earlier than the Olive. Its culture is not difficult, and it is singularly exempt from fungus diseases, if planted in proper localities. Pruning is effected in the cool season, in order to obtain a large quantity of small tender leaves from young branches. Both the Chinese and Assam tea are produced by varieties of a single species, the tea shrub being indigenous in the forest country of Assam. Declivities are best adapted and usually chosen for tea culture, particularly for Congo, Pekoe and Souchong, while Bohea is often grown in flat countries. In Japan tea cultivation extends to 39° north latitude, where the thermometer occasionally sinks to 16° F. (Simmons). It has withstood the winter of Washington in

sheltered positions without protection (W. Saunders). The Assam variety succumbs to frost. For many full details Fortune's work, "The Tea Districts of China," might be consulted. The very troublesome Tea bug of Asia is *Helopeltis theivora*. Fumigation and the application of birdlime are among the remedies to cope with this insect. The third volume of the Journal of the Agricultural and Horticultural Society of India is mainly occupied by Lieut.-Colonel Edw. Money's and Mr. Watson's elaborate essays on the cultivation and manufacture of tea in India. For full advice on the culture and preparation of tea consult the writer's printed lecture, delivered, in 1875, at the Farmers' Club of Ballarat.

The tea of commerce consists of the young leaves, heated, curled and sweated. The process of preparing the leaves can be effected by steam machinery. In 1866 three machines for dressing tea were patented in England—one by Messrs. Campbell and Burgess, one by Mr. Thomson and one by Mr. Tayser. To give an idea of the quantity of tea which is consumed at the present time, it may be stated that from June to September, 1871, 11,000,000 lbs. of tea were shipped from China alone to Australia, and that the produce of tea in India from January to June of 1872 was 18,500,000 lbs. In 1840 India sent its first small sample of tea to the European market, but in 1877 exported to England forty million pounds, that is, as much as the whole English importation thirty years ago (Burrell). Dr. Scherzer estimates the Chinese home consumption at 400,000,000 pounds, others much higher. In 1873, China exported 242,000,000 pounds, Japan 12,000,000 pounds. Simmonds estimates the area under tea cultivation in China at 25,000,000 acres. 100 lbs. of prepared tea is the average yield per acre. Seeds of the tea bush are now locally to be gathered in many parts of Australia from plants distributed by the writer since 1859, and for years to come the cultivation of the tea bush, merely to secure local supplies of fresh seeds, ready to germinate, will in all likelihood prove highly lucrative. Tea contains an alkaloid, caffeine, a peculiar essential oil, and Boheic acid, along with other substances.

Canavalia gladiata*, De Candolle.

Within the tropics of Asia, Africa and America. This perennial climber grows to an enormous height, and bears an abundant crop of large edible beans which can be used green (Sir Walter Elliott). It varies with red and white seeds, and in the size of the latter, which are wholesome. *C. ensiformis* (D. C.) is another variety. *C. obtusifolia* is deleterious.

***Canna Achiras*, Gillies.**

Mendoza. One of the few extra-tropic Cannas, eligible for arrowroot culture.

***Canna coccinea*, Roscoe.**

West Indies. Yields, with some other Cannas, the particular arrowroot called Tous Les Mois.

Canna edulis*, Edwards.

The Adeira of Peru. One of the hardiest of arrowroot plants. Seeds, will germinate even when many years old. Plants supplied at the Botanic Garden of Melbourne have yielded excellent starch at Melbourne, Western Port, Lake Wellington, Ballarat and other localities in the colony Victoria. The Rev. Mr. Hagenauer, of the Gippsland Aboriginal Mission station, obtained over one ton from an acre. The Rev. Mr. Bulmer found this root to yield 28 per cent. of starch. The gathering of the roots is effected there about April. The plants can be set out in ordinary ploughed land. Starch grains remarkably large. The plant resembles a banana in miniature, hence it is eligible for scenic plantations; the local production in Gippsland is already large enough to admit of extensive sale.

***Canna flaccida*, Roscoe.**

Carolina. Probably also available for arrowroot, though in the first instance, like many congeners, chosen only for ornamental culture.

***Canna glauca*, Linné.**

One of the West Indian Arrowroot Cannas.

Cannabis sativa*, Linné.

The Hemp Plant; indigenous to various parts of Asia, as far west as Turkey and as far east as Japan. Long cultivated for its fiber. It exudes the churras (Hasheesh), a medicinal resinous substance of narcotic properties, particularly in hot climates. The foliage also contains a volatile oil, while the seeds yield by pressure the well-known fixed hemp oil. The staminate plant is pulled for obtaining the fiber in its best state immediately after flowering; the seeding plant is gathered for fiber at a later stage of growth. Good soil, well drained, never absolutely dry, is needed for successful hemp culture. Hemp is one of the plants yielding a full and quick return within the season. The summer temperatures of St. Petersburg (67° F.) and of Moscow (62° F.) admit still of the cultivation of this plant. The hemp plant serves as a protection against insects on cultivated fields, if sown along their boundaries.

***Cantharellus edulis*, Persoon. (*C. cibarius*, Fries).**

The Chanterelle. Various parts of Europe. Dr. Goeppert mentions this among the many mushrooms admitted under Government supervision for sale in Silesia.

Capparis sepiaria, Linné.

From India to the Philippine Islands, ascending to cool elevations and living in arid soil. A prickly bush, excellent for hedges. Dr. Cleghorn mentions also as hedge plants *C. horrida* (L. fil.), *C. aphylla* (Roth), *C. Roxburghii* (D. C.), some of which also yield capers.

Capparis spinosa, Linné.

The Caper Bush. South Europe and North Africa, South Asia and North Australia. A somewhat shrubby and trailing plant, deserving, even for the sake of its handsome flowers, a place in any garden. It sustains its life even in arid deserts. Light frosts do not destroy this plant. The flower-buds and young berries, preserved in vinegar with some salt, form the capers of commerce. Samples of capers, prepared from plants of the Botanic Garden of Melbourne, are placed in our Industrial Museum, together with many other products emanating from the writer's laboratory. The caper plant is propagated either from seeds or suckers; it is well able to withstand either heat or drought. The buds, after their first immersion in slightly salted vinegar, are strained and afterwards preserved in bottles with fresh vinegar. Chemical principle: Rutin.

Capsicum annum, Linné.

Central America. An annual herb, which yields the chillies, and thus also the material for cayenne pepper. Chemical principle: capsin, an acrid, soft, resinous substance.

Capsicum baccatum, Linné.

The Cherry Capsicum. A perennial plant. Brought from Brazil to tropical Africa and Asia, where other pepper capsicums are likewise now naturalized.

Capsicum frutescens, Linné. (*C. fastigiatum*, Blume).

Tropical America. The berries of this shrubby species are likewise converted into cayenne pepper.

Capsicum longum, De Candolle.

Some of the hottest parts of America. An annual herb, also yielding cayenne pepper. *C. grossum* (Willd.) is also mentioned by Colonel Drury as a very pungent species. The summers of the warm temperate zone admit of the successful growth of at least the annual species of Capsicum in all the lowlands. *C. humile* also binds sand even when brackish.

Capsicum microcarpum, De Candolle.

South America. It is this species which is used by preference in Argentina. There are annual and perennial varieties.

***Caragana arborescens*, Lamarck.**

The Pea Tree of Siberia. The seeds are of culinary value, but particularly used for feeding fowls. The leaves yield a blue dye (Dr. Rosenthal).

***Carex arenaria*, Linné.**

Europe and Northern Asia. Hardy to lat. 62° 30' in Norway (Schuebeler). One of the most powerful of sedges for subduing rolling sand, its rigid foliage not attracting grazing animals. The roots are of medicinal value.

***Carex Moorcroftiana*, Falconer.**

The Loongmur of the Alps of Thibet. One of the best of sedges for fixing the shifting sand by its deeply penetrating and creeping roots. It forms an intricate net-work on the surface and beneath. Outliving most other fodder plants at its native places, it becomes available for cattle and horse food, particularly in the cold of winter, and is held to be singularly invigorating to pasture animals.

***Carissa Arduina*, Lamarck.**

South Africa. A shrub with formidable thorns, well adapted for boundary lines of gardens, where rapidity of growth is not an object. Quite hardy at Melbourne. *C. ferox* (E. Meyer) and *C. grandiflora* (A. de Cand.) are allied plants of equal value. The East Australian *C. Brownii* (F. von Mueller) can be similarly utilized. The flowers of all are very fragrant. *C. Carandas* (Linné) extends from India to China; its berries are edible.

***Carpinus Americana*, Michaux.**

The Water Beech or Ironwood of North America, thriving best on the margins of streams. The wood is very fine grained, tough and compact; used for cogs of wheels and any purpose where extreme hardness is required, such as yokes, etc. (Robb). It is often speckled and somewhat curled, thus fitted for superior furniture (Simmons).

***Carpinus Betulus*, Linné.**

The Hornbeam. A tree 80 feet high. Middle and South Europe and Western Asia. Wood pale, of a horny toughness and hardness, close-grained, but not elastic. It is used by wheel-wrights, for cogs in machinery and for turnery (Laslett). It furnishes a good coal for gunpowder. This tree would serve to arrest the progress of bush-fires, if planted in copses or hedges, like willows and poplars, around forest plantations. In

Norway it is hardy to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). Four species occur in Japan: *C. cordata*, *C. erosa*, *C. laxiflora*, and *C. japonica* (Blume). *Carpinus viminea* (Wallich) is a species with durable wood, from the middle regions of Nepal.

Carthamus tinctorius, Linné.

From Egypt to India. The Safflower. In Norway grown to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ North. A tall, annual, rather handsome herb. The florets produce yellow, rosy, ponceau and other red shades of dye, according to various admixtures. Pigment principles: carthamin and carthamus yellow. For domestic purposes it yields a dye ready at hand from any garden. In India the *Carthamus* is also cultivated for the sake of the oil, which can be pressed from the seeds.

Carum Ajowan, Benth. (*C. copticum*, Benth.).

From the countries around the Mediterranean Sea to India. The fruits of this annual herb form an excellent culinary condiment with the flavor of thyme. Its peculiar oil is accompanied by cymol and thymol.

Carum Bulbocastanum, Koch.

Middle and South Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia, on limestone soil, extending in Cashmere to 9,000 feet elevation. The tuberous roots and also the leaves serve as a culinary vegetable; the fruits, as a condiment.

Carum Capense, Sonder.

South Africa, where the edible, somewhat aromatic root is called Fenkelwortel.

Carum Carui, Linné.

The Caraway Plant. Perennial. Europe, North and Middle Asia. Grown in Norway to lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$. A wholesome adjunct if interspersed among the herbs of sheep-pastures. It might be naturalized on our Alps and also along the sea shores. The Caraway oil is accompanied by two chemical principles: carven and carvol. Royle mentions two varieties or allied plants from Upper India.

Carum ferulifolium, Koch. (*Bunium ferulifolium*, Desfont.).

A perennial herb of the Mediterranean regions. The small tubers are edible.

Carum Gairdneri, Benth.

Western North America, particularly in the Sierra Nevada. A biennial herb, the tuberous root of which furnishes an article of food as well as the root of the allied Californian *C. Kel-*

loggii (A. Gray). Geyer probably had this plant in view, when he mentions the tubers of an umbelliferous plant, which are among the dainty dishes of the nomadic Oregon-natives. The truly delicious root bursts on being boiled, showing a snowy white farinaceous substance, which has a sweet, cream-like taste, and somewhat the aroma of parsley leaves (Lindley).

Carum Petroselinum, Bentham. (*Apium Petroselinum*, Linné).

The Parsley. This biennial, well known herb, indigenous to South Europe and the Orient, is always desirable on pastures as a preventive or curative of some kidney and liver diseases of sheep, horses and cattle. In Norway it is hardy to lat. 70° (Schuebeler). The root is also valuable for the table. Essential oil with a peculiar stearopten.

Carum segetum, Bentham. (*Anethum segetum*, Linné).

Around the Mediterranean Sea, extending to Middle Europe. An aromatic annual herb, available for culinary purposes.

Carya alba, Nuttall*.

A Shellbark Hickory. North America, extending to Canada. Professor Schuebeler found it to be hardy in Norway to lat. 63° 52'. A deciduous tree, reaching a height of 90 feet, which delights in rich forest soil. Wood heavy, strong, elastic and tenacious, but not very durable; used for chairs, agricultural implements, carriages, baskets (Sargent) and whip handles. Yields the main supply of hickory nuts. All the hickories are extensively used in North America for hoops.

Carya amara, Nuttall.

The Bitternut Tree or Swamp Hickory. A tree sometimes 80 feet high, in the swampy grounds of North America. Wood less valuable than that of other hickories. Richest of all North American trees in potash, in which most hickories also abound. Hardy in Christiania.

Carya glabra, Torrey*. (*Carya porcina*, Nuttall).

The Pignut Tree. North America, reaching Canada and Florida. Often 80 feet high. Wood very tough; the heart wood reddish or dark colored; much used for axletrees and axehandles.

Carya microcarpa, Nuttall.

The Balsam Hickory. North America. A fine lofty tree, attaining a height of 80 feet, with a stem two feet in diameter. The wood is white and tough, and possessed of most of the good qualities of *C. tomentosa*, to which this species is also in other respects allied. Also very closely allied to *C. alba*. The nut is of a pleasant taste, but small (Nuttall).

Carya olivæformis*, Nuttall.

The Pecan nut Tree of North America. A handsome lofty tree, reaching 70 feet in height, with a straight trunk. The most rapid growing of all the hickories (Meehan). Its wood is coarse-grained, heavy and compact, possessing great durability; in strength and elasticity it surpasses even that of the White Ash (Harrison). The nuts are usually abundant, and the most delicious of all walnuts; they form an article of commerce in the Southern States. Texas annually exports nuts to the value of over £10,000 (Dr. C. Mohr). The tree bears nuts as far north as Philadelphia. It commences to bear in about eight years. The nuts should be packed in dry moss or sand for distant transmission. Although the wood of all the hickories is not adapted for building purposes, as it is subject to the attacks of insects and soon decays if exposed to the weather, yet its great strength and elasticity render it extremely useful for implements, articles of furniture, hoops and many minor uses, besides supplying locally the very best of fuel. Hickories, even when very young, do not well bear transplanting, *C. amara*, perhaps, excepted. *C. alba* and *C. glabra* would be particularly desirable for the sake of their timber, and *C. olivæformis* on account of its fruit. The bark of all the hickories contains yellow dye principles; by the addition of copperas an olive color is produced; by the addition of alum, a green color. Hickory stems are known to attain 12 feet in girth.

Carya sulcata*, Nuttall.

The Furrowed Hickory and Shellbark Hickory of some districts; also Shagbark Hickory. North America. A tree, 80 feet high, in damp woods. Its rate of growth is about 18 inches in a year while young. Heart wood pale colored. Seed of sweet pleasant taste. Wood similar to that of *C. alba*, but paler. The tree is hardy in Christiania.

Carya tomentosa*, Nuttall.

The Mockernut Tree or White Heart Hickory. North America, extending to Canada, but not to California. A large tree. Likes forest soil, not moist. Heart wood pale colored, remarkable for strength, elasticity, heaviness and durability, yet fissile; used for axles, spokes, felloes, handles, chairs, screws, sieves, and the best of mallets; the saplings for hoops and wythes. Hickory is the most heat-giving amongst all North American woods. Nut small, but sweet; very oily. A variety produces nuts as large as a small apple, which are called King Nuts.

***Caryota urens*, Linné.**

India. One of the hardier Palms, ascending the Himalayas to an altitude of 5,000 feet, according to Dr. Thomas Anderson, yet even there attaining a considerable height, though the temperature sinks in the cooler season to 40° F. Drude mentions that species of this genus ascend to an elevation of 7,500 feet, where the temperature occasionally approaches the freezing point. The trunk furnishes a sago-like starch. This palm flowers only at an advanced age, and after having produced a succession of flowers dies away. From the sap of the flower-stem as well as from the Cocos and Borassus Palm, toddy and palm sugar are prepared, occasionally as much as 12 gallons of liquid being obtained from one tree in a day. The fiber of the leaf stalks can be manufactured into very strong ropes, also into baskets, brushes and brooms. It also serves the Indian races as tinder. The outer wood of the stem serves for turnery. Several allied species exist, one extending to Australia.

***Casimiroa edulis*, Llav and Levarz.**

Mexico, up to the cool heights of 7,000 feet, bearing orange-like fruits. This tree comes into bearing in about ten years. The kernel of its fruit is deleterious (Hernandez); the pulp of a delicious, melting, peach-like taste (Garner). The fruit is said to induce sleep. The tree thrives well at Santa Barbara, California. The fruit is about an inch in diameter, pale yellow, of a rich subacid taste, and most palatable when near decay. Efforts to propagate it from cuttings were not successful, and seeds do not seem to reach perfection in California. The Spanish inhabitants call the tree Zapote (Calif. Hort. Magaz., 1880).

***Cassia acutifolia*, Delile.**

Indigenous or now spontaneous in Northern and Tropical Africa and Southwest Asia. Perennial. The leaflets merely dried constitute part of the Alexandrian and also Tinnevely senna. The active principle of senna—namely, cathartic acid—occurs also in the Coluteas and in *Coronilla varia*, according to C. Koch.

***Cassia angustifolia*, Vahl.**

Northern and Tropical Africa and Southwestern Asia, indigenous or cultivated. Perennial. Yields Mecca senna, also the Bombay and some of the Tinnevely senna.

***Cassia artemisioides*, Gaudichaud.**

Sub-tropical and extra-tropical Australia. The species of this series are considered valuable for sheep-runs as affording feed. They brave intense heat, and are adapted for rainless regions.

Cassia fistula, Linné.

Southern Asia. The long pods of this ornamental tree contain an aperient pulp of pleasant taste and of medicinal value. It is also used in the manufacture of cake tobacco. Traced by Sir Jos. Hooker to the dry slopes of the Central Himalayas.

Cassia Marilandica, Linné.

An indigenous Senna plant of the United States of North America. Perennial.

Cassia obovata, Colladon.

Southwestern Asia; widely dispersed through Africa as a native or disseminated plant. Perennial. Part of the Alexandrian, and also Aleppo-senna is derived from this plant; less esteemed and less collected, however, than the other species. It furnishes also Tripolis, Italian, Senegal and Tanacca senina.

Castanea sativa, Miller.* (*C. vulgaris*, Lamarck; *C. vesca*, Gaertner).

The sweet chestnut tree. South Europe and Temperate Asia, as far as Japan; a variety with smaller fruit extending to North America. Professor Schuebeler records that even in Norway in latitude $58^{\circ} 15'$ a chestnut tree attained a height of 33 feet with a stem 4 feet in circumference; in a shrubby state it was found as far north as 63° . It reaches an enormous age; at Mount Etna a tree occurs with a stem 204 feet in circumference. At other places trees are found 10 feet in diameter, solid to the center. The tree does not readily admit of transplantation. The wood is light, cross-grained, strong, elastic and durable, well adapted for staves, wheel-cogs; the young wood for hoops and mast-rings. The wood is comparatively rich in tannic acid (about 4 to 6 per cent.), and hence used for preparing a liquid extract; the bark contains 12 per cent. tannin (Wiesner). The leaves furnish food for the Bombyx Tamamai (Dupont). The greatest importance of the tree rests on its adaptability for shade plantations, its nutritious nuts and timber value. The American wood is slightly lighter in color than that of the Red Oak, and valuable for its durability, thus available for shingles and rails; chestnut rails in North America have lasted for half a century. The wood is beautifully laminated, and hence sought for furniture (Simmons). Dr. Vasey mentions that the wood is largely employed for furniture, for the inside finish for railroad cars and steamboats. The American nuts are smaller, but sweeter than the European; they are largely available for fattening hogs (Robb).

Castanopsis argentea, A de Candolle.

A lofty tree in the mountains of India, produces also edible chestnuts. Other species of the genus *Castanopsis* are valuable.

Castanopsis chrysophylla, A. de Candolle.

The Oak Chestnut of California and Oregon. A tree, attaining a height of 150 feet, and 8 feet in diameter. Either for beauty or utility worthy of cultivation (Dr. Gibbons). The leaves are golden yellow underneath. Wood durable.

Castanopsis Indica, A de Candolle.

Mountains of India, at about 4,000 feet. This Oak Chestnut produces seeds with the taste of filberts.

Casuarina Decaisneana, F. v. Mueller.

Central Australia, where it is the only species of the genus. The tree is one of the largest among its congeners, and particularly valuable for arid, especially sandy regions. The wood is exceedingly hard, and resists the attacks of termites and also decay; the stem wood is straight and easily fissile (Rev. H. Kempe).

Casuarina distyla, Ventenat.

Extra-tropical Australia. A shrubby species, well adapted for fixing the sand-drifts of sea coasts. All Casuarinas can be pollarded for cattle fodder.

Casuarina equisetifolia, Forster.

East Africa, South Asia, North Australia, Polynesia. Attains a maximum height of 150 feet. Splendid for fuel, giving great heat and leaving little ashes. The timber is tough, nicely marked. The tree will live in somewhat saline soil at the edge of the sea. Captain Campbell-Walker estimates the yield of firewood from this tree as four times as great as the return from any tree of the forests of France. Known to have grown in 10 years to a height of 80 feet, but then only with a comparatively slender stem (Blechyndon). In India it grows on pure sand, and is much used as fuel for railway locomotives. It yields a lasting wood for piles of jetties and for underground work, and is much used for knees of boats and for tool handles (Wilcox). The cost of raising Casuarinas in India has been from £4 to £10 per acre, and the return, after only eight years, £13 to £32.

Casuarina Fraseriana, Miquel.

South-Western Australia. A middle-sized tree; the wood easily split into shingles. The best furniture-wood of South-Western Australia, as it does not rend. This tree is adapted even for sterile heath-land.

Casuarina glauca, Sieber.

Widely distributed through Australia, even in desert country, but nowhere forming forest-like masses. This species attains, in favorable places, a height of 80 feet. Its hard durable wood is valuable; used for staves (Woolfs). Important for its rapid growth, its resistance to exposure, for shelter plantation, and its speedy supply of fuel,—a remark which applies also to the following species.

Casuarina quadrivalvis, La Billardiére.

The Coast Sheoak of South-East Australia. Not living merely in coast-sand, but also on barren places reaching the inland hills. Height attaining 60 feet. The foliage of this species is drooping. The male tree is very eligible for avenues, but the female less sightly. Cattle are fond of the foliage. For arresting the ingress of coast-sand by belts of timber this is one of the most important trees. It produces seed early and copiously, like other *Casuarinas*, and is easily raised. The foliage, like that of the other species, is acidulous from a crystallizable substance allied to bicitrate of lime.

Casuarina suberosa, Willdenow.

The erect Sheoak of South-East Australia. Height reaching 40 feet. A beautiful shady species. *Casuarina trichodon* (Miq.) and *C. Huegeliana* (Miq.) are arboreous species of South-West Australia, valuable for their wood.

Casuarina torulosa, Aiton.

New South Wales and Queensland. Attains a height of 70 feet. The tough wood of this handsome tree is in demand for durable shingles and furniture work, as well as for staves and veneers; it is also one of the best for oven-fuel.

Catalpa bignonioides, Walter.*

On the Gulf of Mexico; Southern United States. A tree of remarkably rapid growth in warm humid climates, attaining a height of about 20 feet in four years. Professor Meehan observed a tree to attain a stem of 4 feet in diameter in twenty years, even in the latitude of New York. In many parts of the United States it is a favorite tree for shade-lines. When closely planted it will grow tall and straight, with a stem of 50 feet below the first branch. It prefers bottom lands, but will grow in any soil and position, according to Mr. Barney. It is hardier than most Eucalypts, but will not stand severe frosts. According to Professor Burrill, it is not liable to be destroyed by insects. Seeds when quite young. Professor Meehan considers the wood to be as durable

as that of the best Chestnut trees; indeed, it lasts for an almost indefinite period. General Harrison insists that there is nothing like it for posts. *Catalpa* pickets of the old French stockade are still sound. Logs thrown across water-courses for crossing have lasted for three generations; railway posts and platforms of this wood are almost indestructible. Logs a century old, and posts half a century old, were not in the least decayed (Barney). Railway cross-ties made of this wood are also very durable, a tree twenty years old furnishing sufficient timber for four ties. Canoes of *Catalpa*-wood never crack or decay.

***Catalpa speciosa*, Warder.**

In the Mississippi states. Hardier and taller than *C. bignonioides*, blooming earlier; leaves inodorous, flowers larger, growth as rapid and wood as durable; also only with a very thin layer of destructible sapwood (Dr. Engelmann). Found to have attained in 40 years a stem circumference of 40 feet at 4 feet from the ground (Letterman).

***Catalpa Kaempferi*, Siebold and Zuccarini.**

Japan. Grows in eight years to about 25 feet in height, with a trunk of 2 feet circumference; bunches of flowers very large and fragrant (Hovey). Proved hardy at Christiania (Schuebeler). *C. Bungei* (Meyer) from North-China, or a closely allied species, can be grown for hedges.

***Catha edulis*, Forskael.**

Arabia and Eastern Africa. The leaves of this shrub, under the designation of Kafta or Cat, are used for a tea of a very stimulating effect, to some extent to be compared to that of *Erythroxylon Coca*. To us the plant would be mainly valuable for medicinal purposes.

***Ceanothus rigidus*, Nuttall.**

California. One of the best of hedge-shrubs, available for dry situations. Evergreen; 12 feet high; the branches becoming densely intricate. In the coast tracts it is replaced by *C. thyrsiflorus* (Esch.), which can also be used for hedges and copses, and will live in mere coast-sand. *C. prostratus* (Benth.) forms natural mats on slopes made by roads and slides, which it gradually covers, and with its pretty blue flowers soon decorates (Professor Bolander). Irrespective of their beauty, the different species are worthy of cultivation as forming excellent wind-breaks. A fair tea is made from the leaves of *C. velutinus* (Dr. Gibbons). Some species are relied on for forage-plants.

Cedrela Brasiliensis, A de Jussieu.* (*C. fissilis*, Vellozo).

South Brazil and Argentina, extending to Mexico. The timber is soft, fragrant and easily worked; it is known as Acajou wood. The wood of *C. odorata* (Linné), from Central America, furnishes the principal material for cigar boxes (Laslett). The Surinam cedar-wood is furnished by *C. Guianensis* (A de Jussieu).

Cedrela Sinensis, A de Jussieu.*

China and Japan. An elegant tree, hardy in South Europe. It furnishes a wood not unlike that of the Singapore-cedar, reddish in color, particularly sought for cigar boxes.

Cedrela Taona, Roxburgh.*

The Singapore-cedar. Foliage deciduous. One of the most important of all timber trees for furniture wood, which is easily worked, most sightly, and applicable also for a multitude of other purposes. Ascends the Himalayas 8,000 feet.

Cedrela australis, F. v. Mueller.*

Eastern Australia, as far south as 35°. Foliage deciduous in cool regions. Attains a height of 200 feet. The Rev. Dr. Woolls noted in New South Wales trees so large as to yield 30,000 feet (superficial) of timber. Market value in Brisbane £7 10s. to £8 10s. per 1,000 superficial feet. The light, beautiful wood, easily worked and susceptible of high polish, is very much in request for furniture, for piano-cases, for turnery, including stethoscopes, for the manufacture of pianofortes, for boat-building, frames of window-blinds, and a variety of other work. The timber from the junction of the branches with the stem furnishes the choicest veneers. The bark contains a considerable quantity of tannin, which produces a purplish leather (Fawcett). The red cedar is hardy at Melbourne, but of slow growth in our open exposed gardens and poor soil. *C. Taona*, *C. glabra* (Cas. de Cand.) and *C. microcarpa* (C. de Cand.) all yield cedar-wood in Sikkim, according to Dr. Geo. King. *C. serrata* (Royle) grows at higher altitudes, and yields a different but also good timber (G. King).

Cedrela Velloziana, Roemer.

Brazil. A magnificent tree, with odorous wood of a red hue.

Cedronella cordata, Bentham.

United States of North America. A perennial herb, fragrant like the following.

Cedronella triphylla, Moench.

Madeira and Canary Islands. A shrubby plant with highly scented foliage. The volatile oil obtainable from it resembles that of *Melissa*, but is somewhat camphoric.

Celtis australis, Linné.

The lotus-tree of South Europe, North Africa and South Asia, ascending the Himalayas to 9,000 feet. Attains a height of about 50 feet. Though of rather slow growth, this tree can be used for avenues, as its stem finally reaches 6 feet in diameter. It is supposed that this *Celtis* reaches the age of fully 1,000 years. Berries edible. Wood hard and dense, eligible particularly for turners' and carvers' work. The stem wood is fine-grained, easily cleft, and of a splendid yellow tinge; the branch-wood is one of the best for whip-sticks.

Celtis occidentalis, Linné.

The hackberry-tree. North America. Height reaching to 80 feet. The variety called *C. crassifolia* is the best. The sweet fruit edible. Wood elastic and fissile.

Celtis Sinensis, Persoon. (*C. Japonica*, Planchon).

China and Japan. The "Henoki." A tree bearing extreme cold. Wood useful for carpenters' and turners' work. Fruit edible, but small.

Celtis Tala, Gillies.

From Texas to the La Plata States. A thorny shrub, or, under favorable circumstances, a good-sized tree. This plant can be used for forming impenetrable hedges or shade avenues. One or two other Argentine species serve the same purpose.

Cephaelis Ipecacuanha, Richard.

Brazil, in mountain woods, consociated with Palms and Tree ferns. It is not unlikely that this herb, which is perennial and yields the important medicinal ipecacuanha root, would live in warmer, extra-tropic forest regions. Active principles: emetin and ipecacuanha acid.

Cephalotaxus drupacea, Siebold and Zuccarini.

China and Japan. This splendid Yew attains a height of 60 feet, and is very hardy. According to Dr. Masters the *C. Fortunei* (Hooker) is merely a variety.

Ceratonia Siliqua*, Linné.

The Carob-Tree of the Mediterranean regions. It attains a height of 30 feet and resists drought well; succeeds best on a calcareous subsoil. Wood pale red. The saccharine pods, Algaroba or St. John's Bread, of value for domestic animals. The seeds germinate readily. The exportation of the pods for cattle food from Creta is very large. The fruit yields a medicinal syrup, an imitation of chocolate, and a liqueur (Wittmack). In some of the Mediterranean countries horses and stable-cattle are almost exclusively fed upon the pods. The meat of sheep and pigs is greatly improved in flavor by this food, while its fattening properties are twice those of oil-cake. The pods contain about 66 per cent. of sugar and gum. To horses and cattle 6 lbs. a day are given of the crushed pods, raw or boiled, with or without chaff. The Spanish conquerors took this plant early to Central and South America.

***Ceratopetalum apetalum*, Don.**

Extratropic East Australia. Height reaching 90 feet, diameter 3 feet. A beautiful tree with long cylindrical stem. Wood soft, light, tough, close grained, of agreeable fragrance, good for joiners' and cabinet-makers' work, often in request for coach building and therefore called coach wood by the colonists.

***Cercocarpus ledifolius*, Nuttall.**

California. Becomes in favorable spots a tree 40 feet in height, with a stem-diameter of $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet. The wood is the hardest known in California. It is of a dark color, very dense, used for bearings in machinery (Dr. Gibbons). *C. parvifolius* is of lesser dimensions.

***Cereus Engelmanni*, Parry.**

Utah. A dwarf species with large scarlet flowers, and refreshingly cool fruits of strawberry-flavor. *C. Lecomtei* attains there the size of a flour-barrel.

***Cereus Quixo*, Gay.**

Chili. This stately Cactus attains a height of 15 feet, and is one of the hardiest species. The charming snow-white flowers are followed by sweetish mucilaginous fruits, available for the table (Philippi). *C. giganteus* (Engelmann), from New Mexico, which attains the stupendous height of 60 feet, with a proportionate columnar thickness, also yields edible fruit, and lives unprotected at Port Phillip. It was introduced by the writer many years ago. Columnar species of *Cereus* rising to a height of 40 feet occur also in Argentina. *C. repandus* and *C. triangularis* (Haworth), of the West Indies and Mexico, together

with several other species, are available as hedge plants in places free from frost. Née speaks of a Mexican Cactus (probably an *Echinocactus*) five feet in diameter by 3 feet in height.

Ceroxylon andicola*, Humboldt.

The Wax-palm of New Granada, ascending the Andes to 11,000 feet. One of the most majestic and at the same time one of the most hardy of all Palms, attaining occasionally a height of 180 feet. The trunk exudes a kind of resinous wax, about 25 lbs. being obtainable at a time from each stem; this, after the admixture of tallow, is used for candles. There are several other Andine palms which could be reared in Australian forests or in sheltered positions about our dwellings.

***Ceroxylon australe*, Martius.**

Juan Fernandez, latitude 34° south, on the higher mountains.

***Ceroxylon Klopstockia*, Martius.**

Venezuela. This very tall Wax-palm reaches elevations of 6,000 feet.

***Cervantesia tomentosa*, Ruiz and Pavon.**

Forest mountains of Peru. This tree yields edible seeds. It is likely to prove hardy in lower forest regions of the warmer extratropic countries.

***Cestrum nocturnum*, Linné.**

West Indies, South Mexico. Praised above almost all other plants for its fragrance in Mexico, its flowers lasting through the summer and autumn, and their scent being particularly powerful at night (Dr. Barroeta).

***Chærophyllum bulbosum*, Linné.**

Middle Europe and Western Asia. The parsnip-chervil. A biennial herb. The root a very palatable culinary esculent, three times as rich in starch as potatoes.

***Chærophyllum sativum*, Lamarck. (*Anthriscus Cerefolium*, Hoffmann).**

The Chervil. Middle and Southern Europe, Western Asia. An annual herb, available for salads and condiments, but the root deleterious.

***Chamærops excelsa*, Thunberg.* (*Trachycarpus excelsus*, Wendland).**

Southern China, as far north as Napong, also in Japan. This Fan-palm is highly desirable, although not tall, as the name would indicate. The hardiest of all palms; has stood 3° F. with only a slight litter (Count de Saporita). Hardy

in the mild middle coast-regions of England. Cordage prepared from the leaves does not decay in water (Dupont). The hairy covering of the stem of this palm and of *Livistona Chinensis* is utilized for fixing lime-plaster to buildings in Japan (Christie). *C. Fortunei* (Hooker), the Chusan-palm from North China, is a variety. It attains a height of about 12 feet, and endures considerable frost. The leaves can be employed for plaiting palm-hats. Other hardy palms might be naturalized and used for various purposes, irrespective of their ornamental features.

***Chamærops humilis*, Linné.**

The Dwarf Fan-palm of South Europe, North Africa, and the most southwestern parts of Asia. It is very ornamental for gardens and plantations, and particularly eligible for scenic effect.

***Chamærops Khasyana*, Griffith.**

In the Himalayas at elevations of from 4,000 to 8,000 feet. Allied to *C. Martiana*. Also, according to Kurz, in dry pine-forests of Martaban and Ava.

***Chamærops Martiana*, Wallich.**

Ascends the mountains of Nepal to 5,000 feet. Attains a height of 50 feet, and is altogether a noble object. Reaches higher altitudes in the Himalayas than any other species.

***Chamærops Ritchieana*, Griffith. (*Nannorhops Ritchieana*, H. Wendland).**

Arid mountains of Afghanistan; seemingly the only native palm there extensively used for cordage. Leaves also made into baskets and mats; fruit locally used like dates (Dr. Aitkinson). Has proved hardy even in England.

***Chelidonium majus*, Linné.**

The Celandine. Europe and Western Asia. A perennial herb of medicinal value. Chemical principles: chelerythrin and chelidinin; also a yellow pigment, chelidoxanthin.

***Chenopodium ambrosioides*, Linné.**

Tropical and subtropical America. An annual medicinal herb. *Chenopodium anthelminthicum* seems to be a perennial variety of this species. Easily naturalized.

***Chenopodium auricomum*, Lindley.**

Australia, from the Darling river to Carpentaria and Arnheim's Land. A tall perennial herb, furnishing a nutritious and palatable spinage. It will live in arid desert-regions. It is

one of the "Blue Bushes" of the squatters. Several other species of *Chenopodium*, among them the European *C. bonus* Henricus, afford fair spinage, but they are annual.

***Chenopodium Blitum*, F. v. Mueller. (*Blitum virgatum*, Linné).**

From South Europe to India. An annual herb, extensively in use there as a cultivated spinage-plant. The fruits furnish a red dye. The genus *Blitum* was reduced to *Chenopodium* by the writer in Caruel's *Nuovo Giornale Botanico* some years ago, and in 1864 by Dr. Ascherson, who gave to *B. virgatum* the name *Chenopodium foliosum*. *C. capitatum*, Ascherson (*Blitum capitatum*, Linné) may not be really a distinct species. Some of this group of plants are useful to anglers, attracting fish when thrown into rivers or lakes.

***Chenopodium nitrariaceum*, F. v. Mueller.**

Interior of Australia, especially in localities occasionally humid, reaching in some places the south coast. A rather tall "Salt-bush" liked particularly by sheep.

***Chenopodium Quinoa*, Willdenow.**

New Granada, Peru, Chili. An annual herb. Admitted here as a savory and wholesome spinage-plant, which can be grown so quickly as to become available during the short summers of even the highest habitable alpine altitudes. In Peru the seeds are used for a nutritious porridge. (Tschudi, Markham).

***Chionachne cyathopoda*, F. v. Mueller.**

Tropical and Eastern Sub-tropical Australia. With *C. barbata* of India and Queensland a valuable fodder-grass, yielding a large return. *Sclerachne punctata* (R. Brown) from Java is closely allied.

***Chloris scariosa*, F. v. Mueller.**

Tropical Australia. Particularly recommended by Mr. Walter Hill as a pasture grass. Dr. Curl mentions, besides this, *C. divaricata* (R. Brown), from North and East Australia, as a useful summer and autumn grass.

***Chloris truncata*, R. Brown.**

The Windmill-grass. Southeastern Australia, as far south as Port Phillip. This perennial and showy grass is regarded by Mr. Walter Bissill as an excellent summer and autumn grass, of ready growth and relished by grazing animals. *C. ventricosa* (R. Br.) is another valuable East Australian species. Several other congeners from the eastern and western world deserve the attention of graziers.

Chlorogalum pomeridianum, Kunth.

California, frequent on mountains. This lily-like plant attains a height of 8 feet. The heavy bulb is covered with many coatings, consisting of fibers, which are used for cushions, mattresses, etc.; contracts are entered into for the supply of this material on a very extensive scale (Professor Bolander). The inner part of the bulb serves as a substitute for soap, and the possibility of utilizing it for technological purposes like the root of *Saponaria*, might be tested, as it contains saponin.

Chloroxylon Swietenia, De Candolle.

The Satin-wood. Mountains of India. Like the allied *Flindersias*, possibly this tree would prove hardy in sheltered places of milder extra-tropic latitudes, the cognate *Cedrela Taona* advancing in East Australia southward to the 35th degree. A resin, valuable for varnishes, exudes from the stem and branches.

Chrysanthemum cinerariæfolium, Trevisan. (*Pyrethrum cinerariæfolium*.)

Austria. Furnishes the Dalmatian Insect-powder. It is superior even to the Persian powder as an insecticide. It will keep for years. It is prepared from half-opened flowers during dry weather, and exsiccated under cover. Best applied in puffs from a tube. To be used also against aphides (W. Saunders). [See further U. S. Agricultural Report for 1881-2.]

Chrysanthemum roseum, Adam. (*Pyrethrum roseum*, Bieb.).

Sub-alpine South-West Asia. This perennial herb, with *Coronopifolium* (Willdenow) yields the Persian insect-powder.

Cicer arietinum, Linné.

South Europe and Orient. The Gram or Chick Pea. An annual herb, valuable as a pulse for stable-food, but an extensive article also of human diet in India. Colonel Sykes counted as many as 170 seeds on one plant. In Spain, next to wheat, the most extensively used plant for human food (Honorable Caleb Cushing). The seeds can be converted into pea-meal or they can be used otherwise for culinary purposes.

Cichorium Endivia, Linné.

South Europe, Orient, Middle Asia. A biennial plant, used even in ancient times as a culinary vegetable. In Norway it grows to lat. 70° (Schuebeler).

Cichorium Intybus, Linné.

Chicory. A well-known perennial plant, indigenous to Europe, North Africa and North West Asia. The roots much used as a substitute for coffee. This plant requires a rich, deep, loamy soil, but fresh manure is detrimental to the value of the root. It is also a good fodder plant, especially for sheep. The root can be dressed and boiled for culinary purposes; the leaves are useful for salad. Hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 30'$ (Shuebeler).

Cimicifuga racemosa, Elliott.

The Black Snake-Root of North America. A perennial herb of medicinal value, the root possessing emetic properties.

Cinchona Calisaya, Ruiz and Pavon.*

Yellow Peruvian-Bark Tree. Andes of Peru, New Granada, Brazil and Bolivia, 5,000 to 6,000 feet above the ocean. This tree attains a height of 40 feet. It yields the Yellow Bark and also part of the Crown Bark. It is one of the richest yielders of quinine, and also produces cinchonidin, but yields little of other alkaloids. The most valuable species in Bengal, braving occasional night frost. This has flowered at Berwick (Victoria) already, seven years ago, under the care of Mr. G. W. Robinson, from plants supplied by the author, therefore as far south as Port Phillip. It grows under conditions more limited than those of *C. succirubra*, nor is it so easily propagated. All of its varieties do not furnish bark of equal value. The Santa Fé variety ascends the Andes of New Granada 10,000 feet, and produces the highly valuable soft Columbia-bark. The variety Ledgeriana comes from Brazil, southeast of Lake Titicaca. Its bark yielded in Java 11 to 12 per cent. of quinine.

Renewed bark, obtained by covering the stem where the bark has been removed with moss or matting, according to Mr. M'Ivor's method, realized double the ordinary market price, and in *C. succirubra* even more (Woodhouse). Young *Cinchona* plants are subject to the attacks of *Helopeltis Antonii*, which insect preys also on the Tea-bush.

Cinchona cordifolia, Mutis.*

Peru and New Granada on the Andes, at between 6,000 and 8,000 feet elevation, and, according to Mr. Willis Weaver, at Bogota (probably under the shelter of forests) up to the frosty region of 9,500 feet. Provides the hard Cartagena-bark, or West Pitaya-bark, one extremely rich in alkaloids. It is a species of robust constitution, grows with rapidity and vigor. The thickest bark is obtained in the highest altitudes, which are often involved in misty humidity by passing clouds. (Cross).

Cinchona micrantha, Ruiz and Pavon.

Cordilleras of Bolivia and Peru. This tree attains a height of 60 feet, and from it part of the Grey and Huanuco-Bark, as well as Lima-Bark, are obtained. It is comparatively rich in cinchonin and quinidin; contains, however, also quinine.

Cinchona nitida, Ruiz and Pavon.

Andes of Peru and Ecuador. This tree rises to 80 feet under favorable circumstances. It also yields Grey Bark and Huanuco Bark, besides Loxa-Bark. It will probably prove one of the hardest species. It contains predominantly cinchonin and quinidin.

Cinchona officinalis, Linné (partly).* (*Cinchona Condaminea*, Humboldt).

Andes of New Granada and Peru, at a height of 6,000 to 10,000 feet. Yields Crown or Brown Peruvian-bark, besides part of the Loxa-bark. Comparatively rich in quinine and cinchonidin. The temperature of the middle regions of the Andes, where this tree grows, is almost the same as that of the Canary Islands. Superabundance of moisture is particularly pernicious to this species. The Crispilla variety endures a temperature occasionally as low as 27° F.

Cinchona lancifolia (Mutis) is considered by Weddell a variety of *C. officinalis*. This grows where the mean annual temperature is that of Rome, with, however, less extremes of heat and cold. It yields part of the Pitaya-Bark.

Cinchona Pitayensis must also be referred to *C. officinalis* as a variety. This attains a height of 60 feet and furnishes also a portion of the Pitaya-bark. It is this particular cinchona which in Upper India yielded in some instances the unprecedented quantity of 11 per cent. alkaloids, nearly 6 per cent. quinine, the rest quinidin and cinchonin; this plant is now annihilated for bark purposes in its native forests.

Cinchonas raised from seeds provided by the writer of this work have withstood the frosts of San Francisco (G. P. Rixford.)

The Uritusinga or Loza-variety grows in its native forests to a height of 60 feet and more (Pavon), and attained in Ceylon in fifteen years a height of 28 feet with a stem-girth of nearly 2 feet. The price of its bark in 1879 was about 7s. per pound, and of renewed bark 11s. Mr. M'Ivor obtained 6,850 cuttings from one imported plant in twenty months; but all Cinchonæ produce seeds copiously, so that the raising of great numbers of plants can be effected with remarkable facility. The bark has yielded 7.4 to 10.0 per cent. sulphate of quinine (Howard).

In Java some of the best results were obtained with *Cinchona Hasskarliana*, Miq., a species seemingly as yet not critically identified.

Cinchona succirubra*, Pavon.

Middle Andine regions of Peru and Ecuador. A tree attaining a height of 40 feet, yielding the Red Peru Bark, rich in quinine and cinchonidin. It is this species which is predominantly cultivated on the mountains of Bengal. It has been found hardy in Lower Gippsland and the Westernport District of Victoria. It grew in Madeira at an elevation of 500 feet, after having been planted two and a half years, to a height of 20 feet, flowering freely.

All these cinchonas promise to become of importance for culture in the warmest regions of extratropical countries, on places not readily accessible or eligible for cereal culture. The Peruvian proverb that cinchona trees like to be "within sight of snow" gives some clue to the conditions under which they thrive best. They delight in the shelter of forests, where there is an equable temperature, no frost, some humidity at all times both in air and soil, where the ground is deep and largely consists of the remnants of decayed vegetable substances, and where the subsoil is open. Drillage from shelter-trees too near will be hurtful to the plants. Closed valleys and deep gorges, into which cold air will sink, are also not well adapted for cinchona culture. The cinchona-region may be considered as interjacent between the coffee and the tea-region, or nearly coinciding with that of the Assam tea. Cross found the temperature of some of the best natural cinchona regions to fluctuate between 35° and 60° F. We ought to consociate the Peru-bark plants with naturally-growing fern trees, but only in the warmest valleys and richest soil. The best temperature for cinchonas is from 53° to 66° F.; but for the most part they will endure in open places a minimum of 32° F.; in the brush shades of the Botanic Garden of Melbourne, where many years ago cinchonas were raised by the thousand, they have even resisted uninjured a temperature of a few degrees less, wherever the wind had no access, while under such very slight cover the cinchonas withstood also a heat of a few degrees over 100° F.

The plants are most easily raised from seed, best under some cover such as mats, and they seed copiously a few years after planting. *C. succirubra*, first introduced into California by the writer of this work, together with the principal other species, thrives well in the lower coast-ranges as far north as San Francisco; better indeed than *C. Calisaya*, according to Dr. Herman Behr. The quantity of alkaloids in the bark can be much increased by artificial treatment, if the bark is only removed to about one-third on one side of the stem and the denuded part covered with moss or straw matting (kept moist), under which in one year as

much bark is formed as otherwise requires three years' growth, —such forced bark moreover containing the astounding quantity of 25 per cent. alkaloids, because no loss of these precious substances takes place by gradual disintegration through age. The root-bark of some cinchonas has proved to contain as much as 8 per cent. of alkaloids (see *Gardeners' Chronicle*, 1877, p. 212). The income from Java plantations is considerably over double the cost of the expenses of culture and transit. Mr. Howard's opinion that cinchonas in low land plantations produce a far less quantity of alkaloids needs further confirmation, particularly regarding the valuable quinine and cinchonidin.

The cinchona plants are set out at distances of about 6 feet. The harvest of bark begins in the fourth or fifth year. The price varies in Europe from 2s. to 9s. per lb., according to quality. The limits assigned to this literary compilation do not admit of entering further into details on this occasion; but I may add that in the Darjeeling district over three millions of cinchona plants were already in cultivation in 1869, in Government plantations. Cultivation of cinchona for commercial purposes was first initiated in Java through Dr. Hasskarl in 1851. In 1880, 240,000 lbs. of bark were already exported from this island. The British harvest in the Madras Presidency alone amounted to 150,000 lbs. in 1875. Dr. G. King reports in 1880 that four million trees of *Cinchona succirubra* are now under his control in the Sikkim plantations. This has proved the hardiest species; it grows under a wide range of conditions, and seeds freely; thus it is the most valuable cinchona in the elevations of Sikkim. In the Neilgherries more than 600,000 cinchona plants were distributed from the Government plantations in 1879, and 1,322 lbs. of seed (Barlow), from 80,000 to 250,000 seedlings being obtained from one pound of seed, as almost every grain will grow. All its varieties produce bark of great value. The total amount of alkaloids is at an average 4 per cent. If the trees were cut every seven or eight years, and simultaneous replanting should take place, Dr. King could keep up an annual supply of 366,000 lbs. of bark. The total number of deaths of the Indian population from fever is considered to approach a million and a half annually.

Cinna Arundinacea, Linné.

North-America. There recorded as good fodder-grass; perennial, somewhat sweet-scented. Particularly adapted for forest-meadows. *Blyttia suaveolens* (Fries) is, according to Dr. Asa Gray, a variety with pendent flowers.

Cinnamomum Camphora, Fr. Nees.*

The Camphor tree of China and Japan north to Kinsin, attaining a height of about 40 feet. It endures the occasional frosts of a clime like that of Port Phillip, though the foliage will suffer. The wood, like all other parts of the tree, is pervaded by camphor; hence resists the attacks of insects. The well known camphor is obtained by distilling or boiling the chopped wood and root; the subsequently condensed camphoric mass is subjected to a purifying sublimation process.

Cinnamomum Cassia, Blumè.

South China. It is not unlikely that this tree, which produces the Chinese cinnamon or the so-called *Cassia lignea*, may prove hardy outside the tropics. Sir Joseph Hooker found on the Khasya mountains up to 6,000 feet three cinnamons producing this *Cassia* bark—namely, *C. obtusifolium*, *C. pauciflorum* and *C. Tamala*, the latter extending to Queensland. Dr. Thwaites notes the true Cinnamon tree (*C. Zeilanicum*, Breyn), even up to 8,000 feet in Ceylon, but the most aromatic bark comes from lower altitudes. Cinnamon leaves yield a fragrant oil, and the root gives camphor. Mr. Ch. Ford has ascertained that the Chinese cut *Cinnamomum Cassia* when 6 years old, the time chosen being from March to May, after which season the bark loses much of its aroma. The branches are cut to near the root. The leaves on distillation afford the *Cassia* oil much used for condiments.

Cinnamomum Loureiroi, Nees.

Cochin China and Japan. A middle sized tree. The leaves locally in use as a condiment and for perfumery.

Cistus creticus, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. This shrub, with *C. cyprius* (Lam.) furnishes the best ladanum-resin. Other species yield a less fragrant produce.

Citrus Aurantium, Linné.*

The Orange (in the widest sense of the word). A native of South Asia. A tree of longevity; thus a tree at Versailles known as the "Grand Bourbon" is still in existence, though planted in 1421. Stems of very good Orange trees have gained such a size as to require two men to clasp them. If intervening space exist in orangeries, they might be used for raising herbaceous honey plants. Any specific differences, to distinguish *C. Aurantium* from *C. Medica*, if they once existed, are obliterated now through hybridization, at least in the cultivated forms. In Central India a peculiar

variety is under culture, producing two crops a year. The blossoms of February and March yield their ripe fruit in November and December, whereas from the flowers of July mature fruits are obtained in March and April. To prevent exhaustion only alternate fruiting is allowed. It is not unusual for orange trees to continue in full bearing for 60 or 70 years, and after that the wood is still valued for its durability, fragrance and beauty. The Sorrento honey derives its delicious perfume from orange flowers, and it has become classical as the best, and analogous to that of Hymethus (Laura Redden). As prominent varieties of *C. Aurantium*, the following may be distinguished:—

Citrus Bergamium, Risso. From the fruit rind of this variety Bergamotte oil is obtained; the flowers also yield oil. The Mellarosa variety furnishes a superior oil and exquisite confections.

Citrus Bigaradia, Duhamel. The Bitter Orange. This furnishes from its flowers the Neroli oil, so delicious and costly as a perfume. It is stated that orange flowers to the value of £50 might be gathered from the plants of an acre within a year. The rind of the fruit is used for candied orange peel. Bitter principle; hesperidin in the rind, limonin in the seed.

Citrus decumana, Linné. The Shaddock or Pompelmos. The fruit will exceptionally attain a weight of 20 pounds. The pulp and thick rind can both be used for preserves.

Citrus dulcis, Volkamer. The Sweet Orange, of which many kinds occur. The St. Michael Orange has been known to bear in the Azores on sheltered places 20,000 fruits on one tree in a year. Navel oranges weighing 19 ounces have been obtained at Rockhampton; other varieties have been known to reach 3 pounds (Thozet). Neroli oil is also obtained from the flowers of this and allied varieties. The oil of orange-peel might be used as a cheap and pleasant one for distilling with its costly odorous substances.

Citrus nobilis, Loureiro. The Mandarin Orange. The thin peel separates most readily from the deliciously flavored sweet pulp. There are large and small fruited Mandarin oranges; the Tangerine variety is one of them. Some varieties are excellent for hedges, for which they are much used in Japan. Burnt earth is valuable as an admixture to soil in orangeries.

Citrus Australasica, F. v. Mueller.

Coast forests of Extra-tropical East Australia. A shrubby species, with oblong or almost cylindrical fruits of lemon-like taste, measuring 2 to 4 inches in length. They are thus very much larger than those of *Atalantia glauca* of the coast and the desert interior of tropic Australia, which are also of similar

taste. These plants are entered on this list, together with the following, merely to draw attention to them as probably capable of improvement in their fruit through culture.

Citrus Japonica, Thunberg.

The Kumquat of Japan. A shrubby Citrus with fruits of the size of a gooseberry, from which on account of their sweet peel and acid pulp an excellent preserve can be prepared.

Citrus Medica, Linné.

The Citron (in the widest sense of the word). Indigenous to Southern Asia. For the sake of convenience it is placed here as distinct from *C. Aurantium*. As prominent varieties of the *Citrus Medica* may be distinguished:—

Citrus Cedra, Guallesio. The true citron. From the acid tubercular fruit essential oil and citric acid can be obtained, irrespective of the ordinary culinary use of the fruit. A large variety with thick rind furnishes candied the citronate or succade. The Cedra oil comes from a particular variety.

Citrus Limonium, Risso. The true lemon. Lemon-juice is largely pressed from the fruit of this variety, while the thin, smooth, aromatic peel serves for the production of volatile oil or for condiments. The juice of this fruit is particularly rich in citric acid. A large variety is the Rosaline Lemon.

Citrus Limetta, Risso. The true lime. The best lime-juice is obtained from this variety, of which the Perette constitutes a form. Less hardy than most other varieties. The Lime is one of the best and most enduring hedge-plants for warmer countries (H. A. Wickham).

Citrus Aumia, Risso. The Sweet lemon, including the Pear lemon with large pear-shaped fruit. Rind thick and pale; pulp not acid. This variety serves for particular condiments.

Citrus trifoliata, Linné. Japan. Much grown as a hedge-shrub in its native country; used often as stock for grafting oranges on.

Citrus Planchoni, F. v. Mueller. (*C. Australis*, Planchon, partly).

Forests near the coast of Sub-tropic East Australia. A noble tree, fully 40 feet high, or, according to C. Hartmann, even 60 feet high, with globular fruit about the size of walnuts, called in Australia native oranges. The species first appeared under the above name in the "Report on the Vegetable Products of the Intercolonial Exhibition of 1867." Its beautiful wood takes a high polish; hence it is made use of for the finest cabinet-work.

Cladrastis tinctoria, Rafinesque.

Yellow wood. North America. The wood of this tree produces a saffron-yellow dye.

Clavaria botrytis, Persoon.

Europe. This and the following are species admitted for sale among Silesian mushrooms, according to Dr. Goeppert: *C. brevipes* (Krombholz), *C. flava*, *C. formosa*, *C. grisea* (Persoon), *C. muscoides* (L.), *C. aurea* (Schaeffer), *C. palmata* (Scop.), *C. crispa* (Wulfen). Morren mentions as much consumed in Belgium, *C. fastigiata* (L.). All *Clavarias* seem adapted for human sustenance; their growth should therefore be encouraged.

Clinostigma Mooreanum, F. v. Mueller. (*Kentia Mooreana*, F. v. M.).

Dwarf-palm of Lord Howe's Island, where it occurs only on the summits of the mountains, at about 3,000 feet elevation. Likely to prove one of the hardiest of all palms.

Coccoloba uvifera, Jacquin.

Central America, northward to Florida. A tree attaining a large size, fit for sandy sea-shores. The dark-blue sweet or acidulous berries are edible. A kind of kino is obtained from the bark; the wood yields a red dye. Dr. Rosenthal notes as likewise producing edible fruits:—*C. nivea* (Jacq.), *C. pubescens* (L.), *C. excoriata* (L.), *C. flavescens* (Jacq.), *C. diversifolia* (Jacq.). *C. Leoganensis* (Jacq.) is also a coast-tree; other species belong to forest regions of mountains. They are all natives of the warmer zones of America.

Cochlearia Armoracia, Linné. (*Nasturtium Armoracia*, Fr.).

The Horse-radish. Middle Europe and Western Asia. Perennial. The volatile oil of the root allied to that of mustard.

Cochlearia officinalis, Linné. (*Nasturtium officinale*, R. Br.)

Water cress. Shores of Middle and North Europe, North Asia and North America. A biennial herb, like the allied *C. Anglica* and *C. Danica*, valuable as an antiscorbutic, hence deserving naturalization. It contains a peculiar volatile oil.

Cocos Australis, Martius.

From Brazil to Uruguay and the La Plata States. One of the hardiest of all palms, hardier than even the Date palm, withstanding unprotected a cold at which oranges and almonds are injured or destroyed. It remained perfectly uninjured at Antibes at a temperature of 15° F. (Naudin). *C. pityrophylla* ascends the Andes to 7,800 feet (de Dénérghem).

Cocos flexuosa, Martius.

Brazil, extending far south. This slender but not tall decorative Palm belongs to the dry Cactus region with *C. coronata*, *C. capitata*, *Astrocaryum campestre*, *Diplothemium campestre* and *Acrocomia sclerocarpa* (Martius). *Cocos coronata* withstood at Hyères a temperature of 22° F. (Bonnet).

Cocos regia, Liebmann.

Mexico, up to 2,500 feet. A Palm of enormous height; almost sure to prove hardy in the mildest extratropic latitudes.

Cocos Romanzoffiana, Chamisso.

Extra-tropic Brazil. This noble Palm attains a height of 40 feet.

Cocos Yatay, Martius.*

Rio Grande do Sul, Uruguay and Argentina. Forms distinct forests mainly with *C. Australis* and *C. Datil* (Drude). The last mentioned bears date-like fruits, according to Dr. Lorentz.

Coffea Arabica, Linné.

Mountains of South-Western Abyssinia. The Coffee-plant. This shrub or small tree has been admitted into this list, not without great hesitation, merely to avoid passing it without mention. The cultivation within extra-tropical boundaries can only be tried with any prospect of success in the warmest and at the same time moistest regions, frost being detrimental to the coffee-plant. In Ceylon the coffee regions are between 1,000 and 5,000 feet above the ocean, but Dr. Thwaites observes that the plant succeeds best at an elevation of from 3,000 to 4,500 feet, in places where there is a rainfall of about 100 inches a year. The temperature there hardly ever rises above 80° F., and almost never sinks below 45° F. Coffee requires moist weather whilst it ripens its fruit, and a season of drier weather to form its wood. Average yield in Ceylon 4 to 5 cwt. per acre. An extraordinarily prolific variety of coffee was introduced twenty years ago by the writer of this work into Fiji, where it now forms the main plantations. The Coffee-plant has been found hardy as far north as Florida. For many particulars see the papers of the Planters' Association of Kandy. Chemical principles: caffein, a peculiar tannic acid and quinic acid. The loss sustained in 1878 alone by the ravages of parasitic fungus growth on coffee plants in Ceylon amounted to £2,000,000, the total loss since 1869 from this source reaching £15,000,000 (Abbey). The destruction of this Coffee-leaf Fungus (*Hemileia vastatrix*) is

effected by applying flour of sulphur, particularly in dewy weather, and by dressing the ground with quicklime (Morris). See also essay by Mr. T. Dyer, in *Journal of Microsc. Soc.* New series, vol. XX. In America coffee plantations have suffered not only from the attacks of an erysiphoid fungus, but also the *Cemiosoma* fly. Coffee leaves have recently come into use similarly to tea.

Coffea Liberica, Bull.

The Liberian Coffee-plant, distinguished already by Afzelius. According to Dr. Imray this species has shown immunity from the *Cemiosoma* fly, and it is less affected by the *Hemileia* mould. It grows to the size of a real tree, is a rich bearer, and the berries are larger than those of the ordinary coffee bush; but the (useless) pulp is about twice as large in proportion to the seeds. The fruit requires a longer time to ripen (a year), but this species can be grown in hot tropical countries down to the coast (Lietze; Regel).

Colchicum autumnale, Linné.

The Meadow-Saffron. Middle and South Europe, West Asia. The seeds and roots of this pretty bulbous-tuberous herb are important for medicinal use. The plant has been introduced into Australia by the writer with a view to its naturalization on moist meadows in our ranges. Active principle: colchicin. The plant has proved hardy in Norway to lat. $67^{\circ}56'$ (Schuebeler).

Colocasia antiquorum, Schott.*

The Taro. From Egypt through South Asia to the South-Sea Islands; apparently also indigenous in the warmer parts of East Australia. The stem-like, tuberous, starchy roots lose their acidity by the process of boiling, roasting or baking. It is the Kolkas of the Arabs and Egyptians, and one of their most esteemed and abundant vegetables. Immense quantities are harvested and kept during the winter. A splendid starch is obtainable from the tubers of this and the following species. The plant proves hardy as far south as Melbourne. Cultivated as far south as New Zealand. The tops of the tubers are replanted for a new crop. Taro requires a rich, moist soil, and would grow well on banks of rivers. For scenic culture it is a very decorative plant. *Colocasia esculenta* is a variety of this species.

Colocasia Indica, Kunth. (*Alocasia Indica*, Schott).

South Asia, South-Sea Islands and Eastern Australia. Cultivated for its stem and tubers on swamps or rivulets. This stately plant will rise in favorable localities to a height of 12

feet, the edible trunk attaining a considerable thickness, the leaves sometimes measuring 3 feet in length. In using the stem and root for food great care is needed to expel all acidity by some heating process. *Colocasia odora* and *C. macrorrhiza* seem varieties of this species. Several other aroid plants deserve attention for test-culture on account of their edible roots, among them *Cyrtosperma edule*, Seeman, from the Fiji Islands.

***Combretum butyraceum*, Caruel.**

The Butter-tree of Caffraria and other parts of South-East Africa. The Caffirs call the fatty substance obtained from this tree Chiquito. It is largely used by them as an admixture to their food, and is also exported. It contains about one-quarter olein and three-quarters margarin. This butter-like fat is extracted from the fruit, and is of an aromatic flavor. The tree should be hardy in the warmer and milder parts of extra-tropical countries.

***Comptonia asplenifolia*, Solander.**

The Sweet-Fern. North America. This dwarf shrub is perhaps quite worthy of dissemination on sterile hills, as the foliage contains nearly 10 per cent. of tannin, an extract of which has come into the tanning trade.

***Condalia microphylla*, Cavanilles.**

The Piquillin. Chili and Argentina. Bush yielding sweet, edible, succulent fruit.

***Conium maculatum*, Linné.**

The Poison Hemlock. Europe, North Africa, North and West Asia. A biennial herb, important for medicinal purposes. It should, however, not be allowed to stray from its plantations, as it is apt to be confounded with culinary species of *Anthriscus*, *Chærophyllum* and *Myrrhis*, and may thus cause, as a most dangerous plant, disastrous mistakes. Active principles: coniin in the fruit, also conhydrin.

***Conopodium denudatum*, Koch.**

Western Europe. The small tuberous roots of this herb, when boiled or roasted, are available for food, and known as Earth Chestnuts. The plant is allied to *Carum Bulbocastanum*.

***Conospermum Stœchadis*, Endlicher.**

West Australia. The question has arisen whether this shrub, with *C. triplinervium* (R. Brown), ought to be introduced into any desert country. All kinds of pasture animals browse with avidity on the long, tender and downy flower stalks and spikes without touching the foliage, thus not destroying the plant by close cropping.

***Convolvulus floridus*, Linné, fil.**

Canary Islands. A shrubby species, not climbing or winding. With *C. scoparius* it yields the Atlantic Rosewood from stem and root.

***Convolvulus Scammonia*, Linné.**

Mediterranean regions and Asia Minor. A perennial herb. The purgative drug, Scammonia resin, is obtained from the root, which will grow 2 feet long. Plants readily raised from seeds. To obtain the drug a portion of the root is laid bare, and into incisions made some shells are inserted to collect the juice, which is daily removed (Maw).

Copernicia cerifera*, Martius.

Brazil, extending into Bolivia and Argentina. This magnificent Fan Palm has been proved to be hardy as far south as Sydney, by Mr. Charles Moore. It resists drought in a remarkable degree, and prospers also on a somewhat saline soil. The stem furnishes starch; the sap yields sugar; the fibers of the leaves are converted into ropes, which resist decay in water; it can also be used for mats, hats, baskets and brooms, and many other articles are prepared from the leaves. The inner part of the leaf-stalks serves as a substitute for cork. This palm however, is mainly valued for the Carnauba wax, with which its young leaves are coated, and which can be detached by shaking. This is harder than bees'-wax, and is used in the manufacture of candles. Each tree furnishes about 4 lbs. annually. In 1862 no less than 2,500,000 lbs. were imported into Great Britain, realizing about £100,000.

***Corchorus acutangulus*, Lamarck.**

Tropical Africa, South Asia and North Australia. This plant is specially mentioned by some writers as a jute-plant. A particular machine has been constructed by Mr. Le Franc, of New Orleans, for separating the jute fiber. With it a ton of fiber is produced in a day by four men's work, and it leaves no butts or refuse. This apparatus can also be used for other fiber plants. The seeds of the *Corchorus*, which drop spontaneously, will reproduce the crop.

Corchorus capsularis*, Linné.

From India to Japan. One of the principal jute plants. An annual, attaining a height of about twelve feet, when closely grown, with almost branchless stem. A nearly allied but lower plant, *Corchorus Cunninghami*, F. v. Mueller, occurs in tropical and sub-tropical East Australia. Jute can be grown where cotton and rice ripen, be it even in localities comparatively cold in

the winter, if the summer's warmth is long and continuous. The fiber is separated by steeping the full-grown plant in water from five to eight days, and it is largely used for rice, wool and cotton bags, carpets and other similar textile fabrics, and also for ropes. About 60,000 tons are annually exported from India to England, and a large quantity also to the United States. Jute is sown on good land, well plowed and drained, but requires no irrigation, although it likes humidity. The crop is obtained in the course of four or five months, and is ripe when the flowers are replaced by fruit capsules. Good paper is made from the refuse of the fiber. Jute has been found, like hemp, to protect cotton from caterpillars when planted around fields (Hon. T. Watts). In India jute often alternates with rice or sugar-cane; as a crop it requires damp soil. It does not require drained land, according to Mr. C. B. Clarke. Unlike cotton, it will bear a slight frost. Under favorable circumstances 2,000 to 7,000 lbs. may be obtained from an acre. It is best grown on flooded ground, as otherwise it proves an exhaustive crop. Two hundred million pounds of jute were woven in 1876 in Dundee, and fifty million gunny bags were exported from Britain in one single year, according to S. Waterhouse. Jute does not decay so easily as hemp when exposed to moisture.

Corchorus olitorius*, Linné.

South Asia and North Australia. Furnishes, with the foregoing species, the principal supply of jute fiber. As it also is an annual, it can be brought to perfection in the summers of the warm temperate zone. The foliage can be used for spinage. The fiber is not so strong as hemp, but very easily prepared. It will not endure long exposure to water. The allied *Corchorus trilobularis*, L., of Indian origin, is likewise wild in eastern-tropical and sub-tropical Australia.

***Cordyline Banksii*, J. Hooker.**

New Zealand. This lax and long leaved Palm Lily attains a height of 10 feet; its stem is usually undivided. This and the following species have been admitted into this list for a double reason, not only because they are by far the hardiest, quickest growing, and largest of the genus, and thus most sought in horticultural trade for scenic planting, but also because their leaves furnish a fair fiber for textile purposes. The small seeds are produced in great abundance, and germinate with extreme readiness. These Palm Lilies ought to be naturalized copiously in forest ranges by mere dissemination.

Cordyline Baueri, J. Hooker. (*C. Australis*, Endlicher, *non* J. Hooker).

Norfolk Island. The stem of this stately species attains a height of 40 feet, and becomes ramified in age. It is very intimately allied to the following.

Cordyline indivisa, Kunth.

New Zealand. The stem of this thick and rigid-leaved palm-like species rises to a height of 20 feet, and remains undivided. Leaves finally 5 inches broad; yield the toi fiber. Aged leaves persistent in a perfectly downward position for many years. Panicle at first erect. Berries white.

Cordyline superbiens, C. Koch. (*C. Australis*, J. Hooker, *non* Endlicher).

New Zealand. The stem of this noble thin-leaved plant attains a height of 40 feet, and is branched. Aged leaves readily separable; berries blue. Hardy at Torquay (W. Wood), Power's Court, Limerick, and in others of the milder localities of South England and Ireland, also in the Island of Arran, where it grows luxuriously and flowers (Rev. D. Landsborough). It will stand a minimum temperature of 20° F. (Gorlie).

Cordyline terminalis, Kunth.

South Asia, Polynesia, East Australia. The roots are edible when roasted. The leaves, like those of other species, can be utilized for textile fiber. The splendid decorative Cordylines with red or variegated foliage belong to this species.

Coriandrum sativum, Linné.

Orient and Middle Asia. An annual or biennial herb, much in use for condiments. The essential oil peculiar. Hardy in Norway to lat 68° 40' (Schuebeler).

Cornus florida, Linné.

The Dogwood. North America. A showy tree, sometimes 30 feet high. The wood in great demand for shuttles, handles, harrow teeth, horse collars and sledge runners. The tree is hardy at Christiania (Schuebeler).

Cornus Nuttalli, Torrey.

Northwest America. This is the largest of the genus, attaining a height of 70 feet, with a stem 2 feet in diameter. One of the most showy of Californian forest trees. The wood is hard and close-grained, similar to that of the preceding species. The natives use the small twigs for making baskets (Dr. Gibbons).

Corylus Columna, Linné.

The Constantinople Nut Tree, the tallest of hazels, attaining 60 feet in height, of rather quick growth. Hardy at Christiania in Norway (Schuebeler). This, as well as the European Hazel (*Corylus Avellana*, L.) and the Japan Hazel (*C. heterophylla*, Fischer), might be naturalized in forest gullies for their filberts.

Corynocarpus lævigata, Forster.

The Karaka of New Zealand and the principal forest tree of the Chatham Islands, attaining a height of 60 feet. The wood is light, and used by the natives for canoes. The pulp of the fruit is edible. Cattle browse on the foliage. In rich irrigated soil the tree can be adopted for very shady avenues.

Corynosicyos edulis. (*Cladosicyos edulis*, J. Hooker).

Guinea. A new cucumber-like plant, with edible fruits about 1 foot long and 3 inches in diameter. Referred recently by Cogniaux to the genus *Cucumeropsis*.

Crambe cordifolia, Steven.

From Persia and the Caucasus to Thibet and the Himalayas, up to 14,000 feet. The root and foliage of this Kale afford an esculent. Flower stems reaching 10 feet in height; the long stalked leaves measure more than 2 feet in width. The root bears severe frost (Gorlie). *C. Kotschyana* (Boiss.) is an allied plant.

Crambe maritima, Linné.

Sea Kale. Sandy-coasts of Europe and North Africa. A perennial herb; the young shoots used as a wholesome and agreeable vegetable. Should be naturalized.

Crambe Tataria, Wulfen.

From Southern Europe to the Orient. Perennial. Leaves likewise used for culinary purposes. According to Simmons the large fleshy roots also form an esculent.

Cratægus æstivalis, Torrey and Gray.

The Apple Haw. Southern states of North America. The small juicy fruit of an agreeable acid taste.

Cratægus apiifolia, Michaux.

North America. Highly serviceable for hedges.

Cratægus Azarolus, Linné.

Welsh Medlar. South Europe and Southwest Asia. Hardy in Christiania, Norway (Schuebeler). The pleasantly acidulous fruits are much used for preserves.

***Cratægus coccinea*, Linné.**

North-American White Thorn. A valuable hedge plant; also very handsome. Spines strong. It braves the winters of Norway as far north as lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Schuebeler).

***Cratægus cordata*, Aiton.**

Southern States of North America. Also much employed for hedges.

***Cratægus Crus-Galli*, Linné.**

The Cockspur Thorn. North America. Regarded as one of the best species for hedges. Spines long and stout. Hardy to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler).

***Cratægus Oxyacantha*, Linné.**

The ordinary Hawthorn or White Thorn or Quick. Europe, North-Africa, North and West Asia. In Norway it grows to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$; Professor Schuebeler found a plant 20 feet high in lat. $63^{\circ} 35'$. Recorded here as one of the most eligible among deciduous hedge plants, safe against pastoral animals. The wood is considered one of the best substitutes for boxwood by engravers.

***Cratægus parvifolia*, Aiton.**

North America. For dwarf hedges. Spines long, slender, sharp, and numerous.

***Cratægus pyracantha*, Persoon.**

The Firethorn. South Europe. This species is evergreen. It is likewise adapted for hedges, but slower in growth than the Hawthorn, altogether not difficult to rear. Hardy in Norway to lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ (Schuebeler).

***Cratægus tomentosa*, Linné.**

North America. Reaching a height of 20 feet. Fruit edible. The list of American Hedgethorns is probably not yet exhausted by the species mentioned.

***Crithmum maritimum*, Linné.**

The real Samphire. Sea-shores of Middle and South Europe, North Africa and the Orient. A perennial herb. Settlers on the coast might readily disseminate and naturalize it. It is held to be one of the best plants for pickles, the young leaves being selected for that purpose.

Crocus sativus, Linné.

The Dye-Saffron. South-Europe and the Orient. The stigmata of this particular autumnal flowering crocus constitute the costly dye substance. The best is collected from the flowers as they daily open in succession. At any early stage of colonization it would not be profitable to grow saffron commercially; but as the plant is well adapted for many extra-tropical countries or for high elevations within the tropics, it might be planted out into various unoccupied mountain localities with a final view to naturalize it, and to thus render it available from native sources at a later period. Noted as a bee-plant even by the ancients (Muentner). In Norway it is grown as far north as lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$.

Crocus serotinus, Salisbury. (*C. odor*, Bivona).

South Europe. This species also produces saffron rich in pigment. The bulbs of several species are edible.

Crotalaria Burhia, Hamilton.

Beloochistan, Afghanistan, Scinde. This perennial herb grows in arid places and like the following, yields Sunn fiber.

Crotalaria juncea, Linné.

The Sunn Hemp. Indigenous to South Asia, and also widely dispersed through tropical Australia. An annual herb, rising under favorable circumstances to a height of 10 feet. In the colony of Victoria, Sunn can only be cultivated in the warmest and moistest localities. It comes to maturity in four or five months. The plant can also be grown as a fodder herb for cattle. It requires rich, friable soil. If a superior soft fiber is desired, the plant is pulled while in flower; if strength is the object, the plant is left standing until it has almost ripened its seeds. The steeping process occupies about three days. For the purpose of obtaining branchless stems it is sown closely. Cultivated in the Circars, according to Roxburgh, to feed milch cows.

Crotalaria retusa, Linné.

Asia, America, and Australia within and near the tropics. A perennial herb. Its fiber resembles that of *C. juncea*, and is chiefly used for ropes and canvas. Others of the multitudinous species of *Crotalaria* deserve to be tested for their fibers.

Croton lacciferus, Linné.

Ceylon, up to 3,000 feet. Valuable for the warmer forest regions of temperate climes, for its peculiar exuding lac resin.

Crozophora tinctoria, Necker.

South-Europe, North-Africa and the Orient. An annual herb. The turnsole-dye is prepared by exposing the juice to the air, or by treating it with ammonia.

Cryptomeria Japonica, D. Don.

The Sugi or Japanese Cedar. Japan and Northern China. The largest tree in Japan, the trunk attaining 35 feet in circumference (Rein), and 120 feet in height. Stem long, clear, of perfect straightness; it is also grown for hedges; in Japan it yields the most esteemed timber, scented like that of *Cedrela* (Christie). It requires forest valleys for successful growth. The wood is compact, white, soft and easy to work. In the Azores preferred even to the *Pinus Halepensis* for timber culture, on account of its still more rapid growth in that insular climate.

Cucumis cicatrisatus, Stocks.

Scinde, where it is called "Wungee." The edible ovate fruit is about 6 inches long. Deemed a wild form of *C. Melo* by Cogniaux.

Cucumis Citrullus, Seringe. (*Citrullus vulgaris*, Schrader).

Mediterranean regions. The Water-Melon. It is simply mentioned here to indicate the desirability of naturalizing it in any desert. In those of South Africa it has become spontaneously established, and retained the characters of the cultivated fruit.

Cucumis Colocynthis, Linné. (*Citrullus Colocynthis*, Schrader).

From the Mediterranean regions to India. An annual herb. The medicinal extract of colocynth is prepared from the small gourd of this species. Active principle: colocynthin.

Cucumis Melo, Linné.

The Melon. Originally from the country about the Caspian Sea, but some forms indigenous to India, northern and tropical Africa and tropical Australia. The best varieties might also be naturalized in sand-deserts, particularly in places where some moisture collects. In seasons of drought the Muscat-Melon, introduced by the author into Central Australia, has borne fruit more amply than any other variety. Some of the Bokhara varieties are remarkably luscious and large. Apparently remunerative results have been gained in Belgium from experiments to cultivate Melons for sugar and treacle. The seeds thus obtained in quantity become available for oil pressing. The root contains melonemetin. The Japan Conomon belongs to this species.

Cucumis Momordica, Roxburgh.

Cultivated in India. It produces cucumbers 2 feet long, bursting slowly when ripe into several divisions. Young, the fruit is used like cucumbers; older, like melons. Referred by Cogniaux to the varieties of *C. Melo*.

Cucumis sativus, Linné.

The Cucumber. Egypt. Indicated here merely for completeness' sake, also because gherkin pickling ought to become a more extended local industry. Dr. G. King brought under notice and Indian culture the Chinese Cucumber "*Solly-Qua*," which attains a length of 7 feet. It must be trained on walls or trellises, to afford to the fruit sufficient scope for suspension. For definitions of numerous varieties of Melons, Cucumbers and Gourds, as well as for full notes on their cultivation, see, irrespective of other references, G. Don's *Dichlamydeous Plants*. III., 1-42.

Cucurbita maxima, Duchesne.

Large Gourd or Pompion. Turkey. Instances are on record of fruits having weighed over 2 cwt. This species, also, is eligible for naturalization in the interior. Amongst other purposes it serves for calabashes.

Cucurbita Melopepo, Linné.

The Squash. May be regarded as a variety of *C. Pepo*. It will endure storage for months.

Cucurbita moschata, Duchesne.

The Musky Gourd. Doubtless also from the Orient, but its nativity never traced (A. De Candolle).

Cucurbita Pepo, Linné.

The Pumpkin and Vegetable Marrow, as well as the Succade Gourd. Countries on the Caspian Sea. Its naturalization in the desert would be a boon. The seeds on pressure yield a fixed oil; they are also anthelmintic. This, with many other *Curcurbitaceæ*, yields much honey for bees. The perennial *C. melanosperma*, A. Braun, is not edible.

Cudrania Javensis, Trecul.

East Australia, South and East Asia to Japan, East Africa. This climbing thorny shrub can be utilized for hedges. Fruit edible, of a pleasant taste; the root furnishes a yellow dye.

Cuminum Cyminum, Linné.

North Africa. The fruits of this annual herb are known as Cumin, and used for certain condiments, as also in medicine. *Cuminum Hispanicum*, Merat, is similar. Essential oil peculiar.

Cupressus Benthami, Endlicher.

Mexico at 5,000 or 7,000 feet. A beautiful tree reaching 60 feet in height. The wood is fine-grained and exceedingly durable.

Cupressus fragrans, Kellogg.

The Ginger Pine or Oregon Cedar. California. A tree reaching 150 feet in height, with a clear trunk for 70 feet and a stem diameter reaching 6 feet. Wood abounding in aromatic oil (J. Hoopes).

Cupressus Lawsoniana, Murray. (*Chamæcypris Lawsoniana*, Parl.).

Northern California. This splendid red-flowered Cypress grows 100 feet high, with a stem 2 feet in diameter, and furnishes a valuable timber for building purposes, being clear, easily worked, free from knots, elastic, and very durable (Sargent). Hardy to lat. $61^{\circ} 15'$ in Norway (Schuebeler).

Cupressus Lindleyi, Klotzsch.

On the mountains of Mexico. A stately Cypress reaching a height of 120 feet. It supplies an excellent timber.

Cupressus macrocarpa, Hartweg.* (*C. Lambertiana*, Gordon).

California, from Monterey to Noyo, in the granite as well as sandstone formation; sometimes in Sphagnum moors. This beautiful and shady tree attains the height of 150 feet, with a stem of 9 feet in circumference, and is one of the quickest growing of all conifers, even in poor, dry soil. One of the best shelter trees on sea sands, naturally following the coast line, never extending many miles from the shore, and occurring in localities where the temperature does not rise above 80° F., nor sink below the freezing point (Bolander). It is hardy in Christiana. Richer in its yield of tar than the Scotch Fir, according to American writers.

Cupressus Nutkaensis, Lamb. (*Chamæcypris Nutkaensis*, Spach, *Thuja excelsa*, Bongard).

The Yellow Cedar or Cypress of Alaska and the neighboring states. Height of tree reaching 100 feet. Timber soft, pale, clear, durable, tough and close, also scented; worked with ease; used for boat building and other purposes; the bast for mats and ropes. Can be trimmed for hedge growth. The Cupresses of the sections *Chamæcypris* and *Retinospora* are now regarded by Sir Jos. Hooker and Mr. Geo. Bentham as species of *Thuja*.

Cupressus obtusa, F. v. Mueller. (*Retinospora obtusa*, Sieb. and Zucc.).

The Hinoki of Japan. Attains a height of 100 feet; stem 5 feet in circumference. It forms a great part of the forests at

Nipon. Growing naturally between 1,200 and 4,200 feet elevation on the transition of the compact alluvial clays to eruptive granite (Dupont). The bark is used for thatching, also for cordage and tow. The wood is white-veined and compact, assuming, when planed, a silky luster. According to Mr. Christie, it is durable, close-grained, and easily worked. It is selected in Japan for temples. There are varieties of this species with foliage of a golden and of a silvery white hue. Hardy at New York, even in exposed localities. One of the finest of evergreen trees for the vicinity of dwellings. It resembles *C. Lawsoniana*, but excels it; it is also hardier and of more rapid growth (Rev. H. W. Beecher). Easily multiplied from layers of the lower branches.

Two other Japanese Cyresses deserve introduction—namely *C. breviramis* (*Chamaecyparis breviramea*, Maxim.), and *C. pendens* (*Chamaecyparis pendula*, Maxim.).

Cupressus pisifera, F. v. Mueller. (*Chamaecyparis pisifera*, Sieb. and Zucc.).

The Sarvara of Japan. It attains a height of 30 feet. Stem occasionally 3 feet in diameter (Rein.) Very hardy, like the foregoing, bearing the frosts of Norway at least to lat. 59° 55' (Schuebeler); also of beautiful aspect and quick growth. There is also a variety with golden foliage. Less esteemed than *C. obtusa*; grows in about the same localities, but is content with poorer soil, and bears more heat (Dupont).

Cupressus sempervirens, Linné.

Common Cypress of South Europe. Height of tree reaching 80 feet. It is famous for the great age it attains, and for the durability of its timber, which is next to imperishable. At present its wood is much sought for the manufacture of musical instruments. Young records the stem circumference of a Cypress at Lago Maggoire at 54 feet, and this was known even 600 years ago as a venerable tree.

Cupressus thurifera, Humboldt, Bonpland and Kunth.

Mexican White Cedar; 3,000 to 4,500 feet above sea level. A handsome pyramidal tree, upwards of 40 feet high.

Cupressus thuyoides, Linné. (*Chamaecyparis sphaeroides*, Spach. *Thuja sphaeroidalis*, Cl. Richard).

White Cedar of North America; in moist and swampy ground. Height of tree reaching 80 feet; diameter of stem, 3 feet. The wood is reddish, light, clear, easy to split, soft and fragrant; it turns red when exposed to the air. Extensively used for a great variety of purposes—for boat-building, cooperage, railway ties, particularly also shingles; it is fine-grained and easily worked.

Mohr says that the wood when well seasoned offers the finest material for hollow-ware. For furniture it admits of a high finish and has a pleasing hue. The old wood resists the succession of dryness and moisture better than any other American Cypress hitherto tried.

Cupressus torulosa*, Don.

Nepal Cypress. Northern India; 4,500 to 8,000 feet above the sea level. Average ordinary height 40 feet, but much larger dimensions are on record, thus Dr. Stewart and Major Madden mention a tree 150 feet in height and 17 feet in stem-girth. The reddish fragrant wood is as durable as that of the Deodar Cedar, highly valued for furniture. The tree seems to prefer limestone soil. Splendid for wind-breaks and tall hedges. Dr. Brandis thinks that it may attain an age of 1,000 years.

***Cyamopsis psoraloides*, De Candolle.**

South Asia. This annual is mentioned by Dr. Forbes Watson among the plants which furnish throughout green table-beans to a portion of the population of India.

***Cycas Normanbyana*, F. v. Mueller.**

A noble Queensland species, deserving introduction, and capable of being shipped to long distances in an upgrown state without emballage.

***Cycas revoluta*, Thunberg.**

The Japan Fern Palm. The trunk attains, in age, a height of about 6 feet, and is rich in sago-like starch. The slow growth of this plant renders it only valuable for scenic decorative culture; it endures the climate of Melbourne without protection. *Cycas media*, R. Br. may also prove hardy, and would be a noble horticultural acquisition, as it is the most gigantic of all Cycadeæ, attaining a height of 70 feet in tropical East Australia. *C. Siamensis* will endure a temperature occasionally as low as the freezing point. Like the *Zamia* stems, the trunks of *Cycas* admit of translocation, even at an advanced age, and like the stems of many kinds of tree ferns they can be shipped on very long voyages packed as dead goods in closed wood cases, deprived of leaves and soil, for subsequent revival in conservatories, as shown many years ago by the writer of this work. The *Macrozamia*s can be associated with the hardier palms in gardens, *M. spiralis* advancing naturally southward to the 37th degree. One genuine *Zamia* occurs as indigenous in Florida, several in Mexico are extra-tropical, while *Z. Chiqua* (Seemann), or a closely allied species, ascends to 7,000 feet in Central America. The South African species of *Encephalartos* also endure the night frosts of Melbourne perfectly well.

Cymopterus glomeratus, De Candolle.

Western States of North America. Root edible (Dr. Rosenthal).

Cynara Cardunculus, Linné.

The Cardoon. Mediterranean regions. A perennial herb. The bleached leaf stalks serve as esculents. This as well as the following will grow in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$ (Schuebeler).

Cynara Scolymus, Linné.

The Artichoke. South Europe and North Africa. The receptacles and the base of the flower-scales well known as a vegetable. The plant is perennial, and here merely mentioned as entitled to extended culture grouped with other stately plants. Several other species are worthy of cultivation. In Italy Artichokes are much grown under olive trees to utilize spare ground. The plant is greatly benefited in cultivation by a dressing with sea-weed or any other manure containing sea-salt (G. W. Johnson).

Cynodon Dactylon, Richard.*

Widely dispersed over the warmer parts of the globe, thus as indigenous reaching the northern parts of the colony of Victoria; stretching also into Middle Europe and West England. Hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$ (Schuebeler). Passes under the names of Bermuda Grass, Indian Couch or Scotch Grass, Doab or Doorva or Bahama Grass. An important grass for covering bare, barren land, or binding drift sand, or keeping together the soil of abrupt declivities, or consolidating earth banks against floods. It is not without value as a pasture grass; resists extreme drought, and may become of great importance to many desert tracts. The dispersion is best effected by the creeping rooting stems, cut into short pieces; each of these takes root readily. In arable land this grass, when once established, cannot easily be subdued. The stems and roots are used in Italy for preparing the *Mellago graminis*. Roxburgh already declared this grass to be by far the most common and useful for pastures of India, particularly in the drier regions; that it flowers all the year, and that it forms three-fourths of the food of the cows and horses there. Excellent also as a lawn grass in mild climates, on account of its dwarf and creeping growth and as enduring trampling pertinaciously. Chemical analysis, made very early in spring, gave the following results:—Albumen 1.60, gluten 6.45, starch 4.00, gum 3.10, sugar 3.60 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel).

***Cynosurus cristatus*, Linné.**

The Crested Dog's-tail Grass. Europe, North Africa, West Asia. A perennial grass, particularly valuable as withstanding drought, the root penetrating to considerable depth. The stems can also be used for bonnet-plaiting. Though inferior in value for hay, this grass is well adapted for permanent pasture, as it forms dense tufts without suffocating other grasses or fodder herbs.

***Cyperus corymbosus*, Rottboell.**

India. This stately perennial species may be chosen to fringe our lakes and ponds. It is extensively used for mats in India.

***Cyperus esculentus*, Linné.**

South Europe, West Asia, various parts of Africa. Produces the "Chufa" or Ground Almond, an edible root, which contains about 27 per cent. of starch, 17 per cent. of oil and 12 per cent. of saccharine substance; other (French) analyses give 28 per cent. oil, 29 starch, 14 sugar, 7 gum, 14 cellulose. This plant does not spread like the *C. rotundus*, and can be reared on sand-land, though in rich loose soil the harvest is far more plentiful. The tubers, of which as many as 100 to 150 may be obtained from each plant, are consumed either raw or cooked. Hogs root them up for food. The oil surpasses in excellence of taste all other oils used for culinary purposes. The tubers are a fair substitute for coffee, when properly roasted; the root crop is available in from four to six months. The plant may become important in the most dreary and arid desert countries through naturalization. In Norway it can be grown to lat. 67°56' (Schuebeler). The root of the North American *C. phymatodes*, Muehlenberg is also nutty.

***Cyperus Papyrus*, Linné.**

The Nile Papyrus, wild in various regions of Africa. Attains a height of 16 feet. Though no longer strictly a utilitarian plant, as in ancient times, it could scarcely be passed on this occasion, as it ought to become valuable in the horticultural trade. Its grand aspect recommends it as very decorative for aquatic plantations.

***Cyperus Syriacus*, Parlatores.**

The Syrian or Sicilian Papyrus. This is the Papyrus plant usual in garden cultivation. The plants in the Melbourne Botanic Garden attain a height of 8 feet, but suffer somewhat from frost. Other tall decorative Cyperi deserve introduction—for

instance, *C. giganteus*, Rottboell, from the West Indies and Guiana, this kind of plants being hardier than the generality of others from the tropics.

***Cyperus tegetum*, Roxburgh.**

India, China and North Australia. This Galingale Rush might be naturalized on river banks to obtain material for the superior mats made of it in Bengal. The fresh stems are slit longitudinally into three or four pieces, each of which curls round while drying, and can then be worked into durable and elegant mats. In China it is cultivated like rice, but in brackish ground only, where narrow channels will allow the water to flow in and out with the rising and receding tide (Hance and Dilthey).

***Cyperus textilis*, Thunberg. (*Cyperus vaginatus*, R. Brown).**

Widely dispersed over the Australian continent, also occurring in Southern Africa. It is restricted to swampy localities, and thus is not likely to stray into ordinary fields. In the colony of Victoria it is the best indigenous fiber plant, and it is likewise valuable as being with ease converted into pulp for good writing paper, as shown by the author some years ago. Its perennial growth allows of regular annual cutting. The natives of the Murray River use this as well as *Carex tereticaulis*, F. v. M. for nets.

***Cytisus proliferus*, Linné, fil.**

Canary Islands. The "Tagasaste." A fodder shrub for light dry soil; rather intolerant to frost (Dyer).

***Cytisus spinosus*, Lamarck.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. This bush forms a strong prickly garden-hedge, handsome when closely clipped (W. Elliott).

***Cytisus scoparius*, Link. (*Spartium scoparium*, Linné).**

The Broom Bush. Europe, North Asia. Of less significance as a broom plant than as one of medicinal value. It can also be used for tanning purposes. Most valuable for arresting drift sand. An alkaloid (spartein) and a yellow dye (scoparin) are obtainable from this shrub.

***Dacrydium Colensoi*, Hooker.**

New Zealand. A beautiful tree, growing to 50 feet in height, and producing hard and incorruptible timber; chiefly eligible in Victoria for Alpine regions.

Dacrydium cupressinum, Solander.

New Zealand. Native name, Rimu; the Red Pine of the colonists. This stately tree attains the height of 200 feet, and furnishes a hard and valuable wood, very lasting for fences, but readily decaying in water-works. Professor Kirk recommends the timber on account of its great strength for girders and heavy beams anywhere under cover. With other New Zealand conifers particularly eligible for forest valleys. A most suitable tree for cemeteries, on account of its pendulous branches.

Dacrydium Franklini, J. Hooker.

Huon-pine of Tasmania; only found in moist forest recesses, and thus might be planted in dense fern-tree gullies. Height of tree, sometimes 100 feet; stem circumference reaching 20 feet. The wood is highly esteemed for boat-building and various artisans' work. It is the best of Australian woods for carving, also extensively used for the rougher kinds of xylography and in the manufacture of pianos.

Dacrydium Kirkii, F. v. Mueller.

New Zealand. The "Manoao." A pyramidal tree, attaining 80 feet in height; stem diameter to 4 feet. Timber of a reddish color and extreme durability (Professor Kirk). Bears seeds abundantly.

Dactylis glomerata, Linné.*

Europe, North Africa, North and Middle Asia. The Cock's foot grass, perennial. One of the best of tall pasture grasses, adapted as well for dry as moist soil, thus even available for wet clays. It will live under the shade of trees in forests; fit also for coast sands. It is indigenous in Norway to lat. 68° 50' (Schuebeler.) Its yield of fodder is rich and continuous, but its stems are hard. It is generally liked by cattle, unless when by understocking or neglect it has been allowed to become rank. Langethal observes: "What the Timothy grass is for the more dry sandy ground, that is the Cock's-foot grass for more binding soil, and no other (European) grass can be compared to it for copiousness of yield, particularly if the soil contains a fair quantity of lime. It grows quickly again after the first cutting, and comes early on in the season. The nutritive power of this grass is of first-class." The chemical analysis made very late in spring gave the following results: Albumen 1.87, gluten 7.11, starch 1.05, gum 4.47, sugar 3.19 per cent (Von Mueller and Rummel).

Dactylis litoralis, Willdenow. (*Aeluropus laevis*, Trinius).

From the Mediterranean countries to Siberia. The stoloniferous grass can be utilized for binding coast-sands; but it is of greater importance still in sustaining a Kermes insect (*Porphyrophora Hamelii*), which produces a beautiful purple dye (Simmonds).

Dalbergia latifolia, Roxburgh.

India, up to cool but not cold regions. A deciduous tree, attaining a height of 80 feet. The wood tough and heavy, in request for ornamental furniture, yokes, wheels, ploughs, knees of boats; its color from nut brown to dark purplish, streaked and spotted with lighter hues (Brandis, Gamble).

Dalbergia miscolobium, Benth.

Southern Brazil. This tree supplies a portion of the Jacaranda wood (Tschudi).

Dalbergia nigra, Allemao.

Brazil, down to the Southern Provinces. A tall tree, likely to prove hardy in warmer extra-tropic regions. It yields a portion of the Jacaranda or Palisander Wood, also Caviuna Wood, which, for rich furniture, have come into European use. Several Brazilian species of *Machærium* afford, according to Saldanha da Gama, a similar precious wood, also timber for water works and railway sleepers, particularly *M. incorruptibile* (Allen), *M. legale* and *M. Allemai* (Benth).

Dalbergia Sissoo, Roxburgh.

The Indian Sissoo tree, extending to Afghanistan, ascending to elevations of 5,000 feet, attaining a height of 80 feet. It may be worthy of test whether in localities free of frost, particularly along sandy river banks, this important timber tree could be naturalized. Brandis found the transverse strength of the wood greater than that of teak and of sâl; it is very elastic, seasons well, does not warp or split, and takes a fine polish. It is also durable as a wood for boats. The tree is easily raised from seeds or cuttings, is of quick growth, and resists slight frosts. The supply of its wood has fallen short of the demand in India. Captain Campbell-Walker states that in the Panjâb artificial rearing of Sissoo is remunerative at only 15 inches annual rainfall, with great heat in summer and occasional sharp frosts in winter; but irrigation is resorted to at an annual expense there of four shillings per acre. Sterile land is by the Sissoo planting greatly ameliorated.

Dammara alba, Rumph. (*D. orientalis*, Lamb.)

Agath Dammar. Indian Archipelago and mainland. A large tree up to 100 feet high, a stem to 8 feet in diameter, straight and branchless for two-thirds in length. It is of great importance on account of its yield of the transparent Dammar resin, extensively used for varnish.

Dammara Australis, Lambert.*

Kauri Pine. North Island of New Zealand. This magnificent tree measures, under favorable circumstances, 180 feet in height and 17 feet in diameter of stem; the estimated, but perhaps overrated age of such a tree being 700 to 800 years. It furnishes an excellent, remarkably durable timber, straight-grained, and much in use for masts, boats, superior furniture, casks, rims of sieves, and is particularly sought for decks of ships, lasting for the latter purpose twice as long as the deal of many other pines. It is also available for railway break-blocks and for carriages, and regarded as one of the most durable among timbers of the Coniferæ. Braces, stringers and tie-beams of wharves remained, according to Professor Kirk, for very many years in good order under much traffic. In bridge-building also the Kauri timber gave excellent results; it can likewise be used advantageously for the sounding-boards of pianofortes. Kauri-wood is also used for light handles for many implements and instruments, including stethoscopes, for wool-presses, the body-work of wagons, butter-casks, brewers' vats; further, in ship-building for bulwarks and the sides of boats. In strength it is considerably superior to Baltic Deal. Kauri ought to be extensively introduced into our denser forests. Auckland alone exports about £20,000 worth of Kauri timber annually. It is easily worked, and takes a high polish. This tree yields, besides, the Kauri resin of commerce, which is largely obtained from under the stem. The greatest part is gathered by the Maoris in localities formerly covered with Kauri forests; pieces weighing 100 lbs. have been found in such places.

Dammara macrophylla, Lindley.

Santa Cruz Archipelagos. A beautiful tree, often 100 feet high, resembling *D. alba*.

Dammara Moorei, Lindley.

New Caledonia. Height of tree about 50 feet.

Dammara obtusa, Lindley.

New Hebrides. A fine tree, reaching 200 feet in height, with a long, clear trunk, resembling *D. Australis*.

Dammara ovata, C. Moore.

New Caledonia. This tree is rich in Dammar Resin.

Dammara robusta, C. Moore.

Queensland-Kauri. A tall tree, known from Rockingham's Bay, Fraser's Island and Wide Bay. It thrives well, even in open, exposed, dry localities at Melbourne. Height attaining 130 feet; largest diameter of stem, 6 feet; free from knots and easily worked. Market value £3 10s. for 1,000 superficial feet of timber. As much as 12,000 feet (superficial) of good timber have been cut from one tree, that not being the largest. The species is closely allied to the Indian *D. alba*, and yields Dammar Resin.

Dammara Vitiensis, Seemann.

In Fiji. Tree, 100 feet high; probably identical with Lindley's *D. longifolia*.

Danthonia bipartita, F. v. Mueller.

From the interior of New South Wales and Queensland to West Australia. Available as a tender-leaved and productive perennial grass for any desert regions.

Danthonia Cunninghami, J. Hooker.

New Zealand. A splendid Alpine fodder grass with large panicles.

Danthonia nervosa, J. Hooker. (*Amphibromus Neesii*, Steudel).

Extra-tropical Australia. One of the best nutritious swamp grasses.

Danthonia penicillata, F. v. Mueller.

Extra-tropical Australia and New Zealand, ascending to sub-alpine elevations. Mr. A. N. Grant mentions this as the most gregarious of grasses in Riverina, though after seeding early in summer it becomes parched, until it pushes afresh after the first autumnal rains. It is most easily disseminated. Dr. Curl found this perennial grass useful for artificial mixed pasture. Its principal value is in spring. Noted as very valuable in its native localities.

Danthonia robusta, F. v. Mueller.

Australian Alps. Forms large patches of rich forage at the very edge of glaciers. The tall *D. rigida* (Raoul) of New Zealand is closely allied.

Daucus Carota, Linné.

The Carrot. Europe, North Africa, extra-tropical Asia, east to Japan. Biennial. Admits of naturalization along shores. In Norway it is grown to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler). Beyond the ordinary culinary utilization it serves for the distillation of a peculiar oil. Large-rooted varieties as well as the herb give a good admixture to stable fodder. Carrot treacle can also be prepared from the root. Requires lime in the soil for its prolific culture. The chemical substances carotin and hydrocarotin are derived from it.

Debregeasia edulis, Weddell.

The Janatsi or Teon-itsigo of Japan. Berries of this bush edible, fiber valuable for textile fabrics. A few Indian species, with fiber resembling that of *Boehmeria*, ascend the Himalayas for several thousand feet, and may therefore be very hardy—namely, *D. velutina*, *D. Wallichiana*, *D. hypoleuca*. The latter extends to Abyssinia, where it has been noticed at elevations of 8,000 feet. *D. dichotoma* on mountains in Java occurs.

Decaisnea insignis, J. Hooker and Thomson. (*Slackea insignis*, Griffith.)

Himalaya at 6,000 to 10,000 feet elevation. This showy shrub or miniature tree produces fruit full of juicy pulp of pleasant sweetness.

Dendrocalamus giganteus, Munro.

Malacca and the adjacent islands. Habit of *Gigantochloa maxima*; therefore one of the mightiest of all Bamboos. It continues constantly to add stems from its root, several hundred sometimes belonging to the same tuft. Stems reach a height of 100 feet and a circumference of 33 inches; the joints are occasionally as much as 18 inches thick and the walls, an inch thick (Dr. Trimen).

Dendrocalamus Hamiltoni, Nees.

Himalayas, between 2,000 and 6,000 feet. Height reaching 60 feet. The young shoots of this stately Bamboo are edible in a boiled state (Hooker). It endures great cold as well as dry heat (Kurz).

Dendrocalamus strictus, Nees.* * * *

India, particularly Bengal. Grows on drier ground than Bamboos generally. Its strength and solidity render it fit for many select technic purposes. It attains a height of 100 feet, and occasionally forms forests of its own. It endures great cold as well as dry heat (Kurz). Readily raised from seed.

Desmodium triflorum, De Candolle.

In tropical regions of Asia, Africa and America. A densely matted perennial herb, alluded to on this occasion as recommendable for places too hot for ordinary clover, and as representing a large genus of plants, many of which may prove of value for pasture. Dr. Roxburgh already stated that it helps to form the most beautiful turf in India, and that cattle are very fond of this herb. Colonel Drury informs us that it is springing up on all soils and situations, supplying the place of *Trifolium* and *Medicago* there. *D. Canadense* (L. C.) is also an excellent fodder herb (Rosenthal).

Desmodium acuminatum, De Candolle.

North America. With *D. nudiflorum* (D. C.) mentioned by C. Mohr as a nutritive plant for stock, and particularly adapted for forest soil.

Dicksonia Billardierii, F. v. Mueller. (*D. antarctica*, La Billardière, *Cibotium Billardierii*, Kaulfuss).

Southeast Australia, New Zealand. This tree-fern is mentioned here, as it is the very best for distant transmission, and endures some frost. It attains a height of 40 feet. Hardy in the island of Arran with *D. squarrosa* and *Cyathea medullaris* (Rev. D. Landsborough). This species above all others, should be disseminated in warmer extra-tropical countries, *e. g.* with us in West Australia. Important also as commercial plants among fern trees are *Cyathea medullaris*, of Southeast Australia and New Zealand; *Cyathea dealbata*, the Silvery Tree-fern; and *C. Smithii*, from New Zealand only; because when grown their shipment is not attended with the same difficulty as that of the tall *Alsophila Australis* (which attains 60 feet), and numerous other tree ferns, about 200 species of which are now known. Those mentioned are among the hardiest of this noble kind of plants. Anthelmintic properties, which may exist in these and many other ferns, have not yet been searched for. The dust-like spores should be scattered through moist forest valleys, to ensure new supplies of these superb forms of vegetation for the next century. *D. Billardierii* is nowhere antarctic.

Digitalis purpurea, Linné.

The Foxglove. Greater part of Europe. A biennial and exceedingly beautiful herb of great medicinal value, easily raised. In Norway it grows to lat. 63° 52' (Schuebeler). Chemical principles: digitalin, digitaletin and three peculiar acids.

Dioscorea aculeata, Linné.*

The Kaawi Yam. India, Cochin-China, South Sea Islands. Stem prickly, as the name implies, not angular. Leaves alternate, undivided. It ripens later than the following species, and requires no reeds for staking. It is propagated from small tubers. This yam is of a sweetish taste, and the late Dr. Seemann regarded it as one of the finest esculent roots of the globe. A variety of a bluish hue, cultivated in Central America (for instance at Caracas), is of very delicious taste.

Dioscorea alata, Linné.*

The Uvi Yam. India and South Sea Islands. The stems are four-angled and not prickly. The tubers, of which there are many varieties, will attain, under favorable circumstances, a length of 8 feet, and the prodigious weight of 100 pounds! This species and the preceding are the two principal kinds cultivated in tropical countries. *D. alata* is in culture supported by reeds. It is propagated from pieces of the old root, and comes to perfection in warm climes in about seven months. The tubers may be baked or boiled. It is this species which has been successfully cultivated in New Zealand and also in the Southern States of North America.

Dioscorea glabra, Roxburgh.* (*D. Batatas*, Decaisne).

The Chinese Yam. From India to China. Not prickly. The root is known to attain a length of 4 feet, with a circumference of 14 inches, and a weight of about 14 lbs. The inner portion of the tuber is of snowy whiteness, of a flaky consistence and of a delicious flavor; preferred by many to potatoes, and obtainable in climes too hot for potato crops. The bulb-lets from the axils of the leaf-stalks, as in other *Dioscoreas*, serve as sets for planting, but the tubers from them attain full size only in the second year. The upper end of the tubers offers ready sets, but there are dormant eyes on any portion of the surface of the tubers (Sir Samuel Wilson, General Noble). First grown in Australia by the author in 1858.

Dioscorea globosa, Roxburgh.

India. Roxburgh states this to be the most esteemed Yam in Bengal.

Dioscorea hastifolia, Nees.

Extra-tropical Western Australia, at least as far south as 32°. It is evidently one of the hardiest of the Yams, and on that account deserves particularly to be drawn into culture. The tubers are largely consumed by the local aborigines for food; it is the only plant on which they bestow any kind of cultivation, crude as it is. Fit for arid situations but fond of lime.

***Dioscorea Japonica*, Thunberg.**

The hardy Japan Yam. Not prickly. The material here for comparison is not complete, but seems to indicate that *D. transversa*, R. Br., and *D. punctata*, R. Br., are both referable to *D. Japonica*. If this assumption should prove correct, then we have this Yam along the coast-tracts of North and East Australia, as far as south as latitude 33°. In Australia we find the wild root of good taste.

***Dioscorea nummularia*, Lamarck.**

The Tivoli Yam. Continental and insular India, also South Sea Islands. A high, climbing, prickly species, with opposite leaves. Roots cylindrical, as thick as one's arm; their taste exceedingly good.

***Dioscorea oppositifolia*, Linné.**

India and China. Not prickly. One of the edible yams.

***Dioscorea pentaphylla*, Linné.**

Continental and insular India, also South Sea Islands. Likewise a good yam. A prickly species, with alternate divided leaves.

***Dioscorea purpurea*, Roxburgh.**

India. In Bengal considered next best to *D. alata*.

***Dioscorea quinqueloba*, Thunberg.**

Japan, and there one of several yam plants with edible tubers. Among numerous congeners are mentioned as providing likewise root vegetables: *D. piperifolia* (Humboldt) from Quito, *D. esurientum* (Fenzl) from Guatemala, *D. tuberosa* and *D. conferta* (Vellozo) from South Brazil, *D. Cayennensis* (Lamarck) from tropical South America, *D. triphylla* (Linné) from tropical Asia, *D. deltoidea* (Wallich) from Nepal. Of these and many other species the relative quality of the roots, and their adaptability to field cultivation, require to be more fully ascertained.

***Dioscorea sativa*, Linné.**

South Asia, east as far as Japan, also in the South Sea Islands, and North and tropical East Australia, likewise recorded from tropical Africa. Stem cylindrical, not prickly. The acrid root requires soaking before boiling. It has proved hardy in the Southern States of North America. Starch is very profitably obtainable from the tubers.

***Dioscorea spicata*, Roth.**

India. Roots used like those of other species.

Dioscorea tomentosa, Koenig.

Ooyala Yam. India. The nomenclature of some of the Asiatic species requires further revision.

Dioscorea trifida, Linné fil.

Central America. One of the Yams there cultivated. Various other tuberous *Dioscoreæ* occur in tropical countries, but their respective degrees of hardness, taste and yield are not recorded or ascertained. The length of the warm season in many extra-tropical countries is probably sufficient for ripening all these Yams.

Diospyros Ebenum, Koenig.*

Ceylon, where it furnishes the best kind of Ebony wood. It is not uncommon up to an elevation of 5,000 feet in that island, according to Dr. Thwaites; hence I would recommend this large and valuable tree for test plantations in warm extra-tropical lowland forest regions, where also *D. quæsitata* and *D. oppositifolia*, the best Calamander Trees, and *D. melanoxylon* should be tried. Many other species of *Diospyros* could probably be introduced from the mountains of various tropical regions, either for the sake of their ebony-like wood or their fruit. Black Ebony wood sinks in water. The price in England ranges from £8 to £10 per ton, from 700 to 1,000 tons being imported into Britain annually for pianoforte keys, the string-holders of musical instruments, the fingerboard and tail-piece of violins, sharp note-pieces of pianos, harmoniums and cabinet organs, and other select purposes. The following species, some of which may prove hardy, yield Ebony wood, according to Hiern: *India*—*D. Ebenum*, Koen., *D. melanoxylon*, Roxb., *D. silvatica*, Roxb., *D. Gardneri*, Thw., *D. hirsuta*, L. fil., *D. discolor*, Willd., *D. Embryopteris*, Thw., *D. Ebenaster*, Retz., *D. montana*, Roxb., *D. insignis*, Pers., *D. Tupru*, Hamilt., *D. truncata*, Zoll., *D. ramiflora*, Wall.; *Africa*—*D. Dendo*, Welw., *D. mespiliformis*, Hochst.; *Mauritius*—*D. tessellaria*, Poiret; *Madagascar*—*D. haplostylis*, Boivin, *D. microrhombus*, Hiern.

Diospyros Kaki, Linné fil.

The Date Plum of China and Japan. A slow-growing not very productive tree, here recorded for completeness. The fruit is yellow, pink or dark purple, variable in size, but seldom larger than an ordinary apple; it can readily be dried on strings. A hard and soft variety occur. It has ripened at Sydney, and as far north as Philadelphia (Saunders). The most famed varieties are, according to the Rev. Mr. Loo-rins: Ronosan, Nihon, Micado, Daimio, Taikoon, Yamato, the

latter particularly large and saccharine, and with the Jogen variety, mostly used for drying. In Japan this is thought to be the best native fruit (Christie); attains one pound in weight. There is also a small seedless variety. Dried Kaki fruit is considered superior to figs. For drying the fruit is peeled, and requires a month to exsiccate. The Hyakuma variety when shrivelled measures as much as 4 by 3 inches (Jarman). The green fruits serve as medicinal astringents (Dupont).

Diospyros Lotus, Linné.

From Northern China to the Caucasus. The ordinary Date-Plum. The sweet fruits of this tree, resembling black cherries, are edible, and also used for the preparation of syrup. The wood, like that of *D. chloroxylon*, is known in some places as Green Ebony. It resembles Mottled Ebony; it must not, however, be confounded with other kinds, such as are furnished by some species of *Excoecaria*, *Nectandra* and *Jacaranda*.

Diospyros Texana, Scheele.

Mexico and Texas. Tree reaching a height of 30 feet; fruit globose; black, luscious (A. Gray).

Diospyros Virginiana, Linné.

The North American Ebony or Parsimon or Persimmon. A tree reaching 70 feet in height. Wood very hard, blackish. Valuable for shuttles instead of box wood (Jos. Gardner). The stem exudes a kind of gum. The sweet variety yields a good table fruit. Ripens fruit to 41° north, in Illinois (Bryant). Hot summers promote the early ripening and sweetness of the fruit, the delicious taste not depending on early frost. The final sweetness depends upon chemical decomposition.

Diposis Bulbocastanum, De Candolle.

Chili. The tubers of this perennial herb are edible (Philippi).

Dipsacus fullonum, Linné.

Fuller's Teasel. Middle and South Europe and Middle Asia. A tall biennial herb. The thorny fruit-heads are used for fulling in cloth factories. The import into England during one of the last years was valued at £5,000. The plant is most easily raised. The use of these Teasels has not yet been superseded by any adequate machinery.

Dirca palustris, Linné.

North America. An ornamental forest shrub, the tough bark of which is serviceable for straps and whipcords.

Distichlis maritima, Rafinesque. (*Festuca distichophylla*, J. Hooker).

North and South America, Extra-tropical Australia. This dwarf Creeping Grass is of great value for binding soil, forming rough lawns, edging garden plats in arid places, and covering coast sand.

Dolichos gibbosus, Thunberg.

South Africa. This woody climber is one of the most eligible for covering rustic buildings with a close and almost ever-flowering vegetation.

Dolichos Lablab, Linné.

Warmer parts of Africa; probably thence spread widely through the tropics. An annual herb, sometimes lasting through several years. The young pods, as well as the ripe seeds, of several varieties available for culinary use. It delights in rich soil, and ripens in hot countries within three months; its yield is about forty-fold, according to Roxburgh. The whole plant forms excellent stable feed for cattle.

Dolichos uniflorus, Lamarck.

Tropical and Sub-tropical Africa and Asia. An annual herb, the Horse-Gram of South India, where it is extensively grown. Colonel Sykes got over 300 seeds from a moderate-sized plant. Dr. Stewart saw it cultivated up to 8,000 feet. Content with poor soils; well adapted for stable pulse.

Dorema Ammoniacum, Don.

Persia, on mountains up to 4,000 feet. A tall perennial herb, yielding the gum-resin Ammoniacum, which might be obtained from plants introduced into other snowy mountainous countries beyond a severe clime.

Dracæna Draco, Linné.

The Dragon-blood Tree of the Canary Islands. An imposing feature in scenic horticulture, with *D. schizantha* (Baker) of eastern tropical Africa; it yields Dragon-blood resin. The famed Dragon-tree of Teneriffe, measured in 1831, 46 feet in circumference of stem, and even at the commencement of the 15th century was celebrated for its age.

Dracocephalum Moldavica, Linné.

North and Middle Asia. An annual showy scent-herb.

Drimys Winteri, R. and G. Forster.

Extra-tropical South America. The Canelo of Chili, sacred under the name of Boighe to the original inhabitants. Attains in river valleys a height of 60 feet. The wood never attacked by insects (Dr. Philippi). The Australian and New Zealand species may be equally valuable.

Duboisia Hopwoodii, F. v. Mueller.

The Pitury. Inland desert regions from New South Wales and Queensland to near the west coast of Australia. This shrub deserves cultivation on account of its highly stimulating properties. *D. myoporoides* (R. Br.) of East Australia and New Caledonia has come into use for ophthalmic surgery. The alkaloid of the latter, duboisin, is allied to piturin. Important for mydriatic purposes, in medicine (Bancroft). The tree attains in deep forest glens a height of 60 feet (Ralston), but flowers even as a shrub.

Duvana longifolia, Lindley.

La Plata States. This or an allied shrub, called Molle there, yields foliage rich in tannin (about 20 per cent.), which, as it does not give any color to leather, is much valued for particular currying (Dr. Lorentz).

Dypsis pinnatifrons, Martius.

Madagascar. This dwarf Palm proved hardy in Sidney, together with *Copernicia cerifera* (C. Moore).

Ecballium Elaterium, Richard.

The Squirting Cucumber. Mediterranean regions and Orient. An annual. The powerful purgative Elaterium is prepared from the pulp of the fruit. Chemical principles: elaterid, elaterin, hydroelaterin.

Echinocactus Fendleri, Engelmann.

Mexico. A species attractive for its large rosy flowers and, like the orange-flowered *E. gonacanthus* and *E. Simpsoni*, *E. conoideus*, *E. phoeniceus*, *E. viridiflorus*, *E. viviparus* and *E. paucispinus*, among the most hardy of North American Cactæ (*E. G. Loder*).

Ehrharta diplax, F. v. Mueller. (*Microstena avenacea*, J. Hooker).

New Zealand. This tall perennial grass is fond of woodlands, and deserves introduction. It is likely to prove a rich pasture-grass. A few Australian species, particularly of the section *Tetrarrhena*, are readily accessible, and so indeed also the South African *Ehrhartas*, all adapted for a warm temperate climate; the majority perennial, and several of superior value. *Ehrharta caudata*, Munro, is indigenous in Japan.

***Ehrharta longiflora*, Smith.**

South Africa. Easily disseminated and like other perennial species from the same part of the world, fit to grow in sand-land as a pasture-grass.

***Ehrharta Stipoides*, La Billardière.**

Extra-tropical Australia, also New Zealand. Often called Weeping Grass. A perennial grass, which keeps beautifully green all through the year. For this reason its growth for pasturage should be encouraged, particularly as it will live on poor soil. Mr. W. H. Bacchus, of Ballarat, considers it nearly as valuable as Kangaroo-Grass, and in the cool season more so. He finds it to bear overstocking better than any other native grass, and to maintain a close turf. High testimony of the value of this grass is also given by Mr. Rankin, of Gippsland, after many years experiments. However, it does not always seed copiously. The chemical analysis made in spring gave the following results: albumen 1.66, gluten 9.13, starch 1.64, gum 3.25, sugar 5.05 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel).

***Elæagnus hortensis*, Bieberstein.**

From South Europe and North Africa to Siberia and China. The fruits of this shrub, known under the name of Trebizonde dates, are used in Persia for dessert. Flowers highly fragrant (G. W. Johnson).

***Elæagnus parvifolius*, Royle.**

From China to the Himalayas. This bush has been introduced into North America as a hedge-plant and, according to Professor Meehan, promises great permanent success, as it has already achieved a high popularity in this respect. In Norway hardy to lat. 59° 55' (Schuebeler). Several other species might well be experimented on in the same manner.

***Elæagnus umbellatus*, Thunberg.**

Japan. The fruits of this or an allied species are edible, of a particular and pleasant flavor, and especially adapted for confectionery. This bush resists frost as well as drought, and bears in prodigious abundance throughout the year (Joseph Clarté). It can be struck from cuttings, and comes into bearing in the third year.

***Elegia nuda*, Kunth.**

South-Africa. A rush, able with its long roots to bind moving sand; its also affords good material for thatching (Dr. Pappe). Many of the tall Restiaceæ of South Africa would prove valuable for scenic effect in gardens and conservatories, and among these may specially be mentioned Cannamois cephalotes (Beauv.).

Elephanthorrhiza Burchelli, Benth.

South Africa. The huge club-footed roots of this somewhat shrubby plant are extraordinarily rich in tannin (Prof. Mac Owan). All grazing animals like the foliage much; it starts from the root again after frost (Mrs. Barber). An allied species is *E. Burkei*.

Eleusine Coracana, Gaertner.

Southern Asia, east to Japan, ascending the Himalayas to 7,000 feet. Though annual, this grass is worthy of cultivation on account of its height and nutritiveness. It is of rapid growth, and the produce of foliage and seeds copious. Horses prefer the hay to any other dry fodder in India, according to Dr. Forbes Watson. The large grains can be used like millet. *E. Indica*, Gaertner, only differs as a variety. It extends to tropical Australia, and is recorded also from many other tropical countries.

Eleusine stricta, Roxburgh.

India. The increase of grain of this annual grass in rich soil is at times five-hundredfold. *E. Tocusso*, Fresenius, is a valuable kind from Abyssinia, seemingly allied to *E. stricta*. The Arabian and Himalayan *E. flagellifera*, Nees, is perennial. Other species of *Eleusine* are deserving of trial.

Elymus arenarius, Linné.*

The Sea Lyme-Grass. Europe and North Asia, on sand-coasts, growing in Norway to lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$. One of the most important and vigorous of grasses for binding drift-sand on the sea-shores. Endures being gradually covered with sand, but not so completely as *Psamma*. The North American *E. mollis*, Trinius, is allied to this species.

Elymus condensatus, Presl.*

The Bunch-Grass of British Columbia and California, extending to lat. 58° . This is favorably known as adapted for sand land. Mr. W. Gornie noted it to bear severe frost, as much as 0° F. Bunches become fully a yard in diameter and bear stalks up to 10 feet high, so that in annual bulk and weight of produce it surpasses all British pasture-grasses. It is also earlier than any of them, and its young growth never suffers from spring-frosts; moreover it is highly nutritious and greedily eaten in all its stages by stock.

Elymus Virginicus, Linné.

North America. Perennial, easily spreading, but fit for river-banks; of some fodder value (C. Mohr).

***Embothrium coccineum*, R. and G. Forster.**

From Chili to the Straits of Magellan. The Notra or Ciruelillo of Chili. A tree of exquisite beauty, but seldom reaching above 30 feet in height. The wood is utilized for furniture. *E. lanceolatum* is merely a variety (Dr. Philippi). The equally gorgeous *E. emarginatum* of the Peruvian Andes and *E. Wickhami* from Mount Bellenden-Ker of North Queensland, deserve, with the East Australian allied *Stenocarpus sinuatus*, a place in any sheltered gardens or parks of the warm temperate zone.

***Encephalartos Denisonii*, F. v. Mueller.**

New South Wales and Queensland. This noble Pine-Palm is hardy as far south as Melbourne, and with *E. spiralis*, *E. Preissii* and the South African species, to be regarded as a most desirable acquisition to any garden scenery in mild zones. All admit of translocation even when of large size and when many years old. The stems, with an unusual tenacity of life, sometimes remain dormant for several years. After removal they can be shipped in closed cases as dead goods, the leaves being previously cut away, but such shipments should not be exposed to severe frost.

***Engelhardtia spicata*, Blume.**

The spurious Walnut Tree of the mountains of Java, Burma and the Himalayas. It reaches a height of 200 feet. Wood pale red, hard and heavy, manufactured into the solid cart-wheels and large troughs which are in use throughout the Sunda Islands (Brandis). The bark is rich in tan-substance (Roxburgh).

***Eremophila longifolia*, F. v. Mueller.**

Desert-regions throughout Australia. In the hot season this tall bush or small tree affords food to sheep in desert countries when grass and herbage fail (A. N. Grant). Sheep browse on many other species of this highly ornamental genus. All resist drought and great climatic heat.

***Eremurus aurantiacus*, Baker.**

Afghanistan, 7,000 to 9,000 feet. The leaves of this liliaceous plant form for two months in the year almost the sole vegetable on which the natives of Hariab depend; it is an agreeable food, crisp and somewhat hard, but neither tough nor fibrous (Dr. Aitchison). Likely to become valuable as a spring vegetable.

Erianthus fulvus, Kunth.

Interior of Australia. A sweet perennial grass, of which cattle are so fond as to eat it closely down, and thus cause it to die out (Bailey). Readily raised by re-dissemination.

Erianthus Japonicus, Beauvois.

Japan. Bears frosts of 0° F. (Gorlie). Stems woody at the base, reaching a height of 6 feet with spikes nearly a foot long. The striped-leaved variety is particularly decorative.

Eriochloa annulata, Kunth.

In tropical and sub-tropical regions around the globe. Perennial. Endures moderate cold in South Queensland, and affords fodder all the year round (Bailey). It resists drought. Fattening and much relished by stock (Dr. Curl). *E. punctata*, Hamilton has a similarly wide range, and is of equal pastoral utility.

Eriophorum comosum, Wallich.

Upper India. This wool-rush has been recommended by Dr. King as paper material, and Mr. Routledge regards it as equal in value to Esparto, but the yield is less (42 per cent.). The natives use it as material for ropes. Other species of *Eriophorum* deserve technologic trials.

Erodium cygnorum, Nees.

Extratropical Australia. This herb yields a large amount of feed even in the sandy desert-tracts of Central Australia and is relished by all kinds of pasture animals.

Ervum Lens, Linné. (*Lens esculenta*, Moench.).

The Lentil. Mediterranean regions, Orient. Cultivated up to an elevation of 11,500 feet, in India. Annual, affording in its seeds a palatable and nutritious food. A calcareous soil is essential for the prolific growth of this plant. The leafy stalks, after the removal of the seeds, remain a good stable-fodder. The variety called the Winter Lentil is more prolific than the Summer Lentil. Valuable as honey-yielding for bees.

Eryngium pandanifolium, Chamisso.

South Brazil, Paraguay, Misiones and Chaco. This or an allied species called "Caraguata," with bromeliaceous habit, yields there the best fiber, which is long and silky (Kew Report, 1877, p. 37; Gard. Chron., 1882, p. 431, E. H. Egerton).

Erythroxylon Coca, Lamarck.*

Peru. This shrub is famed for the extraordinary stimulating property of its leaves, which pass under the names of Spadic and Coca. They contain two alkaloids, cocain and hygrin; also a peculiar tannic acid. An enormous quantity is annually collected and sold. The Peruvians mix the leaves with the forage of mules, to increase their power of enduring fatigue. Whether any of the many other species of *Erythroxylon* possess similar properties seems never yet to have been ascertained.

Eucalyptus Abergiana, F. v. Mueller.

North Queensland. A stately tree with spreading branches and dense foliage. The quality of its timber has remained hitherto unknown, but the species will probably prove one of the most suitable among its congeners for tropical countries.

Eucalyptus amygdalina, La Billardiére*.

Southeast Australia. Vernacularly known as Brown and White Peppermint tree, Giant Gum tree, and as one of the Swamp-Gum trees. In sheltered springy forest glens attaining exceptionally to a height of over 400 feet, there forming a smooth stem and broad leaves, producing also seedlings of a foliage different from the ordinary form of *E. amygdalina*, which occurs in more open country and has small narrow leaves and a rough brownish bark. The former species or variety, which might be called *Eucalyptus regnans*, represents probably the loftiest tree on the globe. Mr. G. W. Robinson, surveyor, measured a tree at the foot of Mount Baw-Baw, which was 471 feet high. Another tree in the Cape Otway ranges was found to be 415 feet high and 15 feet in diameter, where cut in felling, at a considerable height above the ground. Another tree measured 69 feet in circumference at the base of the stem; at 12 feet from the ground it had a diameter of 14 feet; at 78 feet a diameter of 9 feet; at 144 feet a diameter of 8 feet, and at 210 feet a diameter of 5 feet. The wood is fissile, well adapted for shingles, rails, for inner building material and many other purposes, but it is not a strong wood. That of the smaller rough-barked variety has proved lasting for fence-posts. La Billardiére's name applies ill to any of the forms of this species. Seedlings raised on rather barren ground near Melbourne have shown nearly the same amazing rapidity of growth as those of *E. globulus*; yet, like those of *E. obliqua*, they are not so easily satisfied with any soil. In the south of France this tree grew to a height of 50 feet in eight years. It has endured the frosts of the milder parts of England, with *E. Gunnii* and *E. viminalis*. In New Zealand it has survived the

cold, where *E. globulus* succumbed. *E. amygdalina*, *E. urnigera*, *E. coccifera*, *E. rostrata* and *E. corymbosa* have proved more hardy than *E. globulus*, *E. diversicolor*, *E. resinifera*, *E. longifolia* and *E. melliodora* at Rome, according to the Rev. M. Gildas. The now well-known Eucalyptus oil, the distillation of which was initiated by the writer, is furnished in greater or less proportion by all the different species. It was first brought extensively into commerce by Mr. Bosisto, who has the credit of having ascertained many of the properties of this oil for technic application. It is this species which yields more volatile oil than any other hitherto tested, and which therefore is largely chosen for distillation; thus it is also one of the best for subduing malarial effluvia in fever regions, although it does not grow with quite the same ease and celerity as *E. globulus*. The respective hygienic value of various Eucalypts may to some extent be judged from the percentage of oil in their foliage, as stated below, and as ascertained by Mr. Bosisto, at the author's instance, for the Exhibition of 1862:—

<i>E. amygdalina</i>	3.313	per cent. volatile oil.
<i>E. oleosa</i>	1.250	“ “
<i>E. leucoxyton</i>	1.060	“ “
<i>E. goniocalyx</i>	0.914	“ “
<i>E. globulus</i>	0.719	“ “
<i>E. obliqua</i>	0.500	“ “

The lesser quantity of oil of *E. globulus* is, however, compensated for by the vigor of its growth and the early copiousness of its foliage. The proportion of oil varies also somewhat according to locality and season. *E. rostrata*, though one of the poorest in oil, is nevertheless important for malaria regions, and it will grow well on periodically inundated places, and even in stagnant water not saline. *E. oleosa*, F. v. M., from the desert regions of extra-tropical Australia, might be reared on barren sands of other countries for the sake of its oil. According to Mr. Osborne's experiment, initiated by myself, Eucalyptus oils dissolve the following, among other substances, for select varnishes and other preparations: camphor, pine-resins, mastic, elemi, sandarac, kauri, dammar, asphalt, xanthorrhœa resin, dragon's blood, benzoe, copal, amber, anime, shellac, caoutchouc, also wax, but not gutta-percha. These substances are arranged here in the order of their greatest solubility. The potash obtainable from the ashes of various Eucalypts varies from 5 to 27 per cent. One ton of the fresh foliage of *E. globulus* yields about 8½ lbs. of pearl ash; a ton of the green wood, about 2¼ lbs.; of dry wood, about 4½ lbs. For resins, tar, acetic acid, tannin and other products and educts of many Eucalypts, see various documents and reports of the writer, issued from the Melbourne Botanic Garden.

***Eucalyptus Baileyana*, F. v. Mueller.**

South Queensland. A tree to about 100 feet high; bark remarkably tenacious (Bailey). The timber splits easily, yet is tough and durable, thus locally used for fence-posts and similar purposes (A. Williams). This species, unlike most of its congeners, can be grown to advantage on sandy soil. Branches more spreading and foliage more dense than with most other Eucalypts.

Eucalyptus botryoides*, Smith.

From East Gippsland to South Queensland. Vernacular name Bastard Mahogany, and a variety called Bangalay, the latter generally found on coast-sands. One of the most stately among an extensive number of species, remarkable for its dark-green shady foliage. It delights in river-banks. Stems attain a height of 80 feet without a branch, and a diameter of 8 feet. The timber usually sound to the center, adapted for water-works, wagons, particularly for felloes, knees of boats, etc. Posts formed of it, very lasting, as no decay was observed in fourteen years; it is also well adapted for shingles. The Rev. Dr. Woolls, Mr. Kirton and Mr. Reader all testify to its general excellence.

***Eucalyptus calophylla*, R. Brown.**

South-West Australia, where it is vernacularly known as Red-gumtree. More umbrageous than most Eucalypts and of comparatively rapid growth. In its native forests it has quite the aspect of the eastern Bloodwood-trees. The wood is destitute of resin when grown on alluvial land, but not so when produced on stony ranges. It is preferred to that of *E. marginata* and *E. cornuta* for rafters, spokes and fence-rails, also used for handles and agricultural implements; it is strong and light, but not durable underground. The bark is valuable for tanning, as an admixture to Acacia bark; the seed vessels of this and perhaps all other Eucalypts can be used for the same purpose. The stem of this tree may occasionally be observed 10 feet in diameter; it is the only tree in West Australia which yields copiously the fluid and indurating Eucalyptus kino; this is soluble in cold water to the extent of 70 to 80 per cent. This species will only endure a slight frost.

***Eucalyptus capitellata*, Smith.**

One of the Stringy-bark trees of Southeast Australia, attaining occasionally a height of 200 feet. The timber is principally used for fence rails, shingles, and rough building purposes. This species might with advantage be raised on wet sandy land.

Eucalyptus citriodora, Hooker.

Queensland. A handsome slender tree with a smooth white bark, supplying a useful timber. According to notes of the late Mr. Thozet, a trunk 40 feet long and 20 inches in diameter broke after a flexion of 17 inches, under a pressure of 49 tons. It combines with the ordinary qualities of many Eucalypts the advantage of yielding from its leaves a rather large supply of volatile oil of excellent lemon-like fragrance, in which respect it has, among about 150 species of Eucalypts, only one rival. Very closely allied to *E. maculata*, and perhaps only a variety. Adapted for a tropical jungle clime.

Eucalyptus cornuta, La Billardière.*

The Yate tree of Southwest Australia. A large tree of rapid growth, preferring a somewhat humid soil. The wood is used for various artisans' work, and preferred there for the strongest shafts and frames of carts and other work requiring hardness, toughness and elasticity, and is considered equal to the best ash wood. The tree appears to be well adapted for tropical countries, for Dr. Bonavia reports that it attained a height of 8 to 10 feet in the first year of its growth at Lucknow, and that the plants did not suffer in the rainy season like many other Eucalypts. The dry wood sinks in water. *E. occidentalis*, Endlicher, is the flat-topped Yate, an allied and equally valuable species of southwest Australia.

Eucalyptus corymbosa, Smith.

The principal Bloodwood tree of New South Wales and Queensland. A tree attaining large dimensions; it has a rough furrowed bark and a dark red wood, soft when green, but very hard when dry; very durable underground, and therefore extensively used for fence posts, rails, railway sleepers, and rough building purposes. The bark is rich in kino.

Eucalyptus corynocalyx, F. v. Mueller.

South Australia, Northwest Victoria. The Sugar-Gum tree. A timber tree, attaining a height of 120 feet, length of bole 60 feet, circumference at 5 feet from the ground reaching 17 feet. The wood has come into use for fence posts and railway sleepers. Its durability is attested by the fact that posts set in the ground fifteen years showed no sign of decay. The tree thrives well even on dry ironstone ranges. It does not exude any saccharine substance (Melitose) like *E. viminalis*. The base of the trunk swells out sometimes in regular tiers. The sweetish foliage attracts cattle and sheep, which browse on the lower branches, as well as on saplings and seedlings. Scarcely any other Eucalypt is similarly eaten (J. E. Brown.) In culture the writer did not find this species of very quick growth.

Eucalyptus crebra, F. v. Mueller.*

The Narrow-leaved Ironbark tree of New South Wales and Queensland. Wood reddish, hard, heavy, elastic and durable; much used in the construction of bridges and for railway sleepers, also for wagons, piles, fencing, etc. A lemon-scented tree, perhaps a variety of this species, from northeast Australia, brought under notice by Mr. F. M. Bailey, has a perfume and flavor so excellent as to serve as a table condiment. *E. leptophleba* and *E. drepanophylla* are closely allied species of similar value. They all exude astringent gum-resin, resembling kino in appearance and property, in considerable quantity.

Eucalyptus diversicolor, F. v. Mueller.* (*E. colosseae*, F. v. M.).

The Karri of Southwest Australia. A colossal tree, exceptionally reaching the height of 400 feet, with a proportionate girth of the stem. Mr. Muir measured stems about 300 feet long without a branch; widths of timber of as much as 12 feet can be obtained. Furnishes good timber for ship and boat planks, particularly for masts, likewise for wheels; also valuable for shafts, spokes, felloes, fence rails; it is elastic and durable, but not so easily wrought as that of *E. marginata*. Its strength in transverse strain is equal to English oak. Wood exposed to the wash of the tide for 26 years continued quite sound. Fair progress of growth is shown by the young trees, planted even in dry exposed localities in Melbourne. The shady foliage and quick growth of the tree promise to render it one of our best for avenues. In its native localities it occupies fertile, rather humid valleys, and resembles there in habit the *E. amygdalina* var. *regnans* of southeast Australia.

Eucalyptus Doratoxylon, F. v. Mueller.

The Spear-wood of Southwest Australia, where it occurs in sterile districts. The stem is slender and remarkably straight, and the wood of such firmness and elasticity, that the nomadic natives wander long distances to obtain it as a material for their spears.

Eucalyptus eugenioides, Sieber.

One of the Stringy-bark trees of Victoria and New South Wales. The tree is abundant in some localities, and attains considerable dimensions. Its useful fissile wood is employed for fencing and building purposes. Systematically the species is closely allied to *E. piperita*.

Eucalyptus ficifolia, F. v. Mueller.*

South-West Australia. Although not a tree of large dimensions, this splendid species should be mentioned for the sake of

its magnificent trusses of crimson flowers, irrespective of its claims as a shady, heat-resisting avenue tree. It bears a close resemblance to *E. calophylla*.

Eucalyptus Globulus*, La Billardiére.

Blue Gumtree of Victoria and Tasmania. The tree is of extremely rapid growth, and attains a height of 350 feet, furnishing a first-class wood. Ship builders get keels of this timber 120 feet long; besides this, they use it extensively for planking and many other parts of the ship. Experiments on the strength of various woods, instituted under my direction by Mr. Luehmann, proved Blue-gum in average of eleven tests, to be about equal to the best English oak, American white-oak and American ash. The best samples, indeed, carried as great a weight as hickory in transverse strain, the ordinary kind about as much as that of *Eucalyptus rostrata*, and more than that of *E. macrorrhyncha*, *E. Gunni*, *E. Stuartiana* and *E. gonicalyx*, but did not come quite up to the strength of *E. melliodora*, *E. polyanthema*, *E. siderophloia* and *E. Leucosylon*. Blue-gum wood is also very extensively used by carpenters for all kinds of out-door work, joists and studs of wooden houses; also for fence-rails, telegraph poles, railway sleepers (lasting nine years or more), for shafts and spokes of drays, and a variety of other purposes. The price of the timber in Melbourne is about 1s. 7d. per cubic foot. In South Europe it has withstood a temperature of 19° F., but succumbed at 17° F.; it perished from frost at the Black Sea and in Turkestan, when young, according to Dr. Regel. The sirocco, however, does not destroy it. Regarding the celerity of its growth, Mr. Thomson mentions that it attains 60 feet in seven years, in Jamaica on the hills; in California it grew 60 feet in eleven years, in Florida forty feet in four years, with a stem of 1 foot in diameter. In some parts of India its growth has been even more rapid; at the Nilgiri Hills it has been reared advantageously, where *E. marginata*, *E. obliqua*, *E. robusta* and *E. calophylla* had failed. Its growth was there found to be four times as fast as that of Teak, and the wood proved as valuable for many purposes. Trees attained a height of 30 feet in four years; one tree twelve years old was 100 feet high and 6 feet in girth at 3 feet from the ground; to thrive well there it wants an elevation of not less than 4,000 feet. It has succeeded particularly well at elevations of from 2,500 to 7,000 feet in Central Mexico (Dr. Mariano Barcena). In Algeria and Portugal it has furnished railway sleepers in eight years, and telegraph poles in ten years (Cruikshank). On the mountains of Guatemala it attained in twelve years a height of 120 feet and a stem

circumference of 9 feet (Boucard). According to the Rev. D. Landsborough it proved hardy in the Isle of Arran. For scenic window culture in cold countries *E. globulus* was first recommended by Ucke; for culture in hospital wards to destroy contagia, by Mosler and Goeze. *Eucalyptus* leaves generate ozone largely for the purification of air; the volatile oil is very antiseptic.

Eucalyptus gomphocephala*, De Candolle.

The Tooart of South-West Australia; attains a height of 120 feet, the clear trunk 50 feet long. The wood is tough, strong and rigid, the texture close and the grain so twisted as to make it difficult to cleave. It shrinks but little, does not split while undergoing the process of seasoning, and is altogether remarkably free from defects. It will bear exposure to all vicissitudes of weather for a long time, and is particularly valuable for large scantling, where great strength is needed; in ship-building it is used for beams, keelsons, stern-posts, engine bearers and other work below the floatation; recommendable also for supports of bridges, framing of dock gates and for wheelwrights' work; indeed it is one of the strongest woods known, whether tried transversely or otherwise (Laslett). This species, as well as *E. odorata*, *E. fœcunda* and *E. decipiens*, thrive best in limestone soil.

Eucalyptus goniocalyx*, F. v. Mueller.

Generally known as Bastard *Eucalyptus*-box, mostly found on clayey ridges. From Cape Otway to the southern parts of New South Wales, rare near St. Vincent's Gulf (J. E. Brown). A large tree which should be included among those for plantations. Its wood resembles in many respects that of *E. globulus*, and is comparatively easily worked. For house building, fence-rails and similar purposes it is extensively employed in those forest districts where it is abundant, and has proved a valuable timber. It is especially esteemed for wheelwrights' work (Falck). Our local experiments showed the strength greater than that of *E. amygdalina* and *E. obliqua*, but less than that of *E. globulus*. Melitose is formed occasionally on this tree and also on *E. Gunni*.

Eucalyptus Gunni*, J. Hooker.

Known as Swamp-gum tree, the mountain variety, in Tasmania, as Cider tree. Victoria, Tasmania and New South Wales, ascending alpine elevations. In the lowland, along fertile valleys, it attains a considerable size and supplies a strong useful timber. It is this species which survived severe frosts at Kew Gardens. Timber found to be almost equal in strength

to that of *E. macrorrhynmla*, *E. rostrata* and *E. globulus*. The other very hardy Eucalypts comprise *E. pauciflora*, *E. alpina*, *E. urnigera*, *E. coccifera*, and *E. vernicosa*, which all reach heights covered with snow for several months in the year.

***Eucalyptus haemastoma*, Smith.**

One of the White Gum trees of New South Wales and South Queensland, abundant in many localities. This species attains a very considerable size, and furnishes fencing and rough building material, also fuel of fair quality. Claims our attention particularly as fit for culture on sandy land, for which very few other Eucalypts are suited. A variety occurs with persistent stringy bark.

Eucalyptus hemiphloia*, F. von Mueller.

Extra-tropical Southeastern Australia, particularly inland. A tree reaching 90 feet in height, 4 feet in diameter. Trunk generally not tall. Regarded as a timber tree of great excellence. It is famous for the hardness and toughness of its timber, which is used for railway sleepers, telegraph poles, shafts, spokes, mauls, plow beams and similar utensils.

Eucalyptus Leucoxylon*, F. v. Mueller.

The ordinary Iron-bark tree of Victoria and some parts of South Australia and New South Wales. It attains a height of 100 feet, and supplies a valuable timber, possessing great strength and hardness; it is much prized for its durability. It is largely employed by wagon builders for wheels, poles etc.; by ship builders for top sides, tree nails, the rudder (stock), belaying pins, and other purposes; it is also used by turners for rough work. It proved to be the strongest of all the woods hitherto subjected to test by Mr. Luehmann and myself, bearing nearly twice the strain of American oak and ash, and excelling even hickory by about 18 per cent. It is much recommended for railway sleepers, and extensively used in underground mining work. It is likewise very extensively employed for the handles of axes and other implements by Victorian manufacturers. The price of the timber in the log is about 2s. 5d. per cubic foot in Melbourne. As it is for some purposes superior to that of almost any other Eucalyptus, the regular culture of this tree over wide areas should be fostered, especially as it can be raised on stony ridges not readily available for ordinary husbandry. The wood is sometimes pale, in other localities rather dark. The tree is generally restricted to the lower Silurian sandstone and slate formation with ironstone and quartz. Nevertheless, this tree accomodates itself to various geologic formations, thus even to limestone ground. The bark

is remarkably rich in kino tannin, yielding as much as 22 per cent. in the fresh state, but much less after drying. The fresh leaves contain about 5 per cent., and the dried leaves 9 to 10 per cent. of kino tannin. This kino tannin is not equal in value to mimosa tannic acid from *Acacia* bark, but it is useful as a subsidiary admixture when light-colored leather is not aimed at. As an astringent drug this kino is not without importance. The flowers are sought by bees, even more eagerly than those of most *Eucalypts*. *E. Leucoxylon* has, next to *E. rostrata*, thriven best about Lucknow (in India) among the species tried there for forest culture. *E. sideroxylon* is a synonym.

Eucalyptus longifolia*, Link.

Extra-tropic East Australia. A tree, known as "Woolly Butt," under favorable circumstances reaching 200 feet in height, the stem attaining a great girth. Mr. Reader asserts that there is not extant a more useful timber; it stands well in any situation.

Eucalyptus loxophleba*, Bentham.

The York Gum tree of extra-tropic West Australia. Attains a height of about 100 feet with a stem four feet in diameter. The wood is very tough, and preferably sought in West Australia for naves and felloes for wheels. Even when dry it is heavier than water.

***Eucalyptus macrorrhyncha*, F. v. Mueller.**

The common Stringy-bark tree of Victoria, not extending far into New South Wales. This tree attains a height of 120 feet, and is generally found growing on sterile ridges, not ascending higher mountains. The wood, which contains a good deal of kino, is used for joists, keels of boats, fence rails and rough building purposes, also extensively for fuel. The fibrous dark-brown bark serves for roofs of huts and also for tying. The wood proved in our experiments here nearly as strong as that of *E. globulus* and *E. rostrata*, and considerably stronger than that of *E. obliqua*.

***Eucalyptus maculata*, Hooker.**

The Spotted Gum tree of New South Wales and South Queensland. A tree reaching 150 feet in height, the wood of which is employed in ship building, wheelwrights' and coopers' work. The heart wood is as strong as that of British oak (Rev. Dr. Woolls).

Eucalyptus marginata*. Smith.

The Jarrah or Mahogany tree of Southwest Australia, famed for its indestructible wood, which is neither attacked by chelura, nor teredo, nor termites, and therefore much sought for jetties and other structures exposed to sea water, also for any underground work, telegraph poles, and largely exported for railway sleepers. Vessels built of this timber have been enabled to do away with copper-plating. For jetties the piles are used round, and they do not split when rammed even into limestone or other hard foundations, provided the timber is of the best hard kind (Walker and Swan). The Government Clerk of Works at Perth observes, that he took up piles in 1877, which were driven for a whaling jetty in 1834, and that the timber was perfectly sound, although the place was swarming with teredo. At the jetty in Freemantle, piles thirty years old and others one year old could scarcely be distinguished. The durability of the timber seems largely attributable to a substance (Kino-red), allied to phlobaphen, of which it contains about 16 to 17 per cent. Of kino-tannin it contains 4 to 5 per cent. It is of a close grain and a slightly oily and resinous nature; it works well, makes a fine finish, and is by local ship-builders considered superior to either sál, teak or any other wood except perhaps English or live oak. In West Australia it is much used for flooring, rafters, shingles; also for furniture, as it is easily worked, takes a good polish, and then looks very beautiful. It is not too hard, and hence is more easily worked than *E. redunca* and *E. loxophleba*. The wood from the hills is darker, tougher and heavier than that from the plains. Well-seasoned timber weighs about 64 lbs. per cubic foot; freshly cut, from 71 to 76 lbs. It is one of the least inflammable woods according to Captain Fawcett, and is locally regarded as one of the best woods for charcoal. Mr. H. E. Victor, C. E., of Perth, estimates the area covered at present by marketable Jarrah in Southwest Australia at nine million acres, and its yield at an average about 500 cubic feet of good timber per acre. The trees should be felled in autumn or towards the end of summer, in which case the timber will not warp. The tree grows chiefly on ironstone ranges. At Melbourne it is not quick of growth, if compared to *E. globulus*, or to *E. obliqua*, but it is likely to grow with celerity in mountainous regions. In its native country it presents the features of the East Australian stringy-bark forests. Stems of this tree have been measured 80 feet to the first branch, and 32 feet in circumference at 5 feet from the ground. Instances are on record of the stem having attained a girth of 60 feet at 6 feet from the ground, through the formation of buttresses.

***Eucalyptus melanophloia*, F. v. Mueller.**

The silver-leaved Iron-bark tree of New South Wales and Queensland. A middle-sized tree with a deeply-furrowed bark and mealy white foliage. The timber is strong and durable, and used for telegraph-poles and railway-sleepers; it is, however, apt to rend, when exposed to the sun, unless well seasoned. Mr. Casmo Newbery obtained from the bark 9-10 per cent. tannin.

Eucalyptus melliodora*, A. Cunningham.

The yellow Boxtree of Victoria and some parts of New South Wales; of a spreading habit of growth, attaining a height of about 120 feet with a comparatively stout stem. The wood resembles that of *E. rostrata* in texture, but is of a paler color and not quite so durable. It is fully as strong, though second to *E. Leucoxylon*, *E. siderophloia* and *E. polyanthema* in this respect, but equalling that of *E. globulus*. It is esteemed for wheelwrights' and other artisans' work, in ship-building, and supplies excellent fuel; the young trees are used for telegraph-poles. Flowers much sought by bees.

Eucalyptus microcorys*, F. v. Mueller.

One of the Stringy-barktrees of New South Wales and South Queensland, mostly known as Tallow-wood by the colonists. It attains a great size; barrel up to 100 feet in length, 7 feet in diameter. The wood is yellowish, free from kino-veins, easily worked by saw or plane; it is of a very greasy nature, so much so as to be quite slippery when fresh cut (C. Fawcett). This oily substance, very similar to viscin, of which it contains about 1 per cent., prevents the wood from splitting and twisting, though not from shrinking. The timber is also hard and durable underground and is employed for railway-sleepers, wheelwrights' work, for knees and breasthooks in ship-building, the young trees for telegraph-poles. The foliage is remarkably rich in volatile oil.

***Eucalyptus microtheca*, F. v. Mueller.**

Widely dispersed over the most arid extra-tropical, as well as tropical, inland regions of Australia. Withstood unscorched a frequently repeated heat of 156° F. in Central Australia. One of the best trees for desert tracts; in favorable places 150 feet high. Wood brown, sometimes very dark, hard, heavy and elastic; prettily marked; hence used for cabinet-work, but more particularly for piles, bridges and railway-sleepers (Rev. Dr. Woolls).

Eucalyptus obliqua*, L. Héritier.

The ordinary Stringy-barktree of Tasmania, generally designated Messmate-tree in Victoria, attaining a height of 300 feet, with a stem more than 10 feet in diameter, growing mostly in mountainous country. The most gregarious of all Eucalypts, from Spencer's Gulf to the southern parts of New South Wales, and in several varieties designated by splitters and other wood-workers by different names. Most extensively used for cheap fencing-rails, palings, shingles and any other rough wood-work not to be sunk underground nor requiring great strength or elasticity. The bulk of wood obtained from this tree in very poor soil is perhaps larger than that of any other kind, and thus this species can be included even in its native country, where it is naturally common and easily re-disseminated, among the trees for new forest plantations in barren woodless tracts, for the ready and early supply of cheap and easily fissile wood. The young trees are sometimes used for telegraph-poles. The fresh bark contains from 11 to 13½ per cent. kino-tannic acid.

***Eucalyptus odorata*, Behr.**

The Peppermint tree of South Australia. Reaching 70 feet in height, 2½ feet in diameter. Timber hard, very durable; used for sleepers, posts, piles, etc. (J. E. Brown). The tree follows the limestone formation.

***Eucalyptus oleosa*, F. v. Mueller.**

One of the smaller Eucalypts known as Mallee, extending from East to West Australia through the desert regions. The essential oil, in which the foliage of this species is comparatively rich, dissolves india-rubber without heat, according to Mr. Bosisto. It is also one of the best solvents for amber and other fossil resins. The variety *longirostris* attains a height of 120 feet, with a stem of 70 feet without branch, in West Australia, where it is vernacularly known as Morrelli. The wood is remarkably hard, splits freely, and is used for spars, rafters, fence-rails, wheelwrights' work, agricultural implements, etc. It is of a red tinge and sinks in water, even when dry.

Eucalyptus paniculata*, Smith.

The White Iron-bark tree of New South Wales. This species furnishes a hard durable wood, excellent for railway sleepers. It is also much used for building and fencing, as it splits well and is lasting underground. All the trees of this series are deserving of cultivation, as their wood, though always excellent, is far from alike, and that of each species preferred for special purposes of the artisan.

Eucalyptus pauciflora, Sieber. (*E. coriacea*, A. Cunningham).

Vernacularly known as White-gum, Drooping-gum or Swamp-gum tree. New South Wales, Victoria, Tasmania. A tree of handsome appearance, with a smooth white bark, and generally drooping foliage, attaining considerable dimensions. It grows best in moist ground, ascends to alpine elevations, and is one of the hardiest of all its congeners. Its timber is used for ordinary building and fencing purposes.

Eucalyptus phœnicea, F. v. Mueller.

Carpentaria and Arnhem's Land. Of the quality of the timber hardly anything is known, but the brilliancy of its scarlet flowers recommends this species for a place in any rural or garden plantation. For the same reason also *E. miniata*, from North Australia, and *E. ficifolia*, from South-West Australia, should be brought extensively under cultivation.

Eucalyptus pilularis, Smith.

The Black-butt tree of South Queensland, New South Wales and Gippsland. One of the best timber-yielding trees about Sidney; of rather rapid growth (Rev. Dr. Woolls). It is much used for flooring boards, also for railway sleepers and telegraph poles. Messrs. Camara and Kirton measured a tree in the Illawarra district which had a girth of 45 feet and a height of about 300 feet.

Eucalyptus piperita, Smith.

A Stringy-bark tree of New South Wales and Gippsland, often termed White Stringy-bark. It grows to a considerable height and its stem attains a diameter of 4 feet. The wood is fissile, and used for the same purposes as that of other Stringy-bark trees. The foliage is rich in volatile oil.

Eucalyptus Planchoniana, F. v. Mueller.

South Queensland. A tree to about 100 feet in height, stem reaching 3 feet in diameter. The foliage is dense. Timber sound, heavy, hard and durable, well adapted for sawing, but not easy to split (Bailey).

Eucalyptus platyphylla, F. v. Mueller.

Queensland. Regarded by the Rev. Julian Tenison Woods as one of the best of shade-trees, and seen to produce leaves sometimes $1\frac{1}{2}$ feet long and 1 foot wide. This tree is available for open exposed localities, where trees from deep forest valleys would not thrive. It is closely allied to *E. alba* from Timor. The timber is curly and durable.

Eucalyptus polyanthema*, Schauer.

South-East Australia, generally known as Red Box. A tree attaining a height of 150 feet, which furnishes an extremely hard and lasting timber; in great demand for mining purposes and railway sleepers, also for wheelwrights' work. For fuel this wood is unsurpassed. It is extremely strong, excelling oak and ash. Surpassed among Eucalypts in transverse strength, according to our experiments, only by *E. Leucoxylon* and *E. siderophloia*.

***Eucalyptus populifolia*, Hooker.**

The "Bembil" or Shining-leaved Box-Eucalyptus. Warmer portions of East Australia. Wood used for posts, handspikes, levers and other articles needing toughness; proved to be durable (Bailey). Particularly adapted for dry and hot countries.

Eucalyptus punctata*, De Candolle.

The Leatherjacket or Hickory Eucalypt of New South Wales. A beautiful tree, with a smooth bark, attaining a height of 100 feet or more, of rather quick growth. The wood is of a light brown color, hard, tough and very durable; used for fence-posts, railway sleepers, wheelwrights' work, also for ship building (Woolls).

Eucalyptus Raveretiana*, F. v. Mueller.

Vernacularly known as Grey or Iron Gum tree. Queensland. A tree of the largest size, attaining a height of 300 feet and 10 feet in diameter; delights in the immediate vicinity of rivers or swamps. It furnishes a very hard, durable, dark-colored wood, valuable for piles, railway sleepers, and general building purposes (Thozet, O'Shanesy, Bowman). From cuts into the stem an acidulous, almost colorless liquid exudes, available in considerable quantity, like that of *E. Gunni*.

Eucalyptus redunca*, Schauer.

The White Gum tree of West Australia, the Wandoo of the aborigines. Attains very large dimensions; stems have been found with a diameter of 17 feet. The bark is whitish, but not shining, imparting a white coloration when rubbed. The tree is content with cold flats of comparatively poor soil, even where humidity stagnates during the wet season. It furnishes a pale, hard, tough, heavy and durable wood, highly prized for all kinds of wheelwrights' work, and especially supplying the best felloes in West Australia. The seasoned timber weighs about 70 lbs. per cubic foot.

Eucalyptus resinifera*, Smith.

The Red Mahogany Eucalypt of South Queensland and New South Wales. A superior timber tree, of large size, according to the Rev. Dr. Woolls, the wood being much prized for its strength and durability. It has proved one of the best adapted for a tropical clime, although not so rapid of growth as some other species. It grew 45 feet in ten or twelve years at Lucknow, according to Dr. Bonavia, but in the best soil it has attained 12 feet in two years. Proved in Italy nearly as hardy as *E. amygdalina* and *E. viminalis*, according to Prince Troubetzkoy.

Eucalyptus robusta*, Smith.

New South Wales and South Queensland, where it is known as Swamp Mahogany by the colonists. It attains a height of 100 feet and a girth of 12 feet, with a barrel up to 50 feet in length, bearing a really grand mass of foliage. Resists cyclones better than most of its congeners. The wood is strong and durable, reckoned a very good timber for joists, also used for ship building, wheelwrights' work, and many implements, such as mallets. The tree seems to thrive best in low, sour swampy ground near the sea coast; where other Eucalypts look sickly, *E. robusta* is the picture of health (W. Kirton).

Eucalyptus rostrata*, Schlechtendal.

The Red Gum tree of Southern Australia and many river-flats in the interior of the Australian continent, nearly always found on moist ground with a clayey subsoil. It will thrive in ground periodically inundated for a considerable time, and even in slightly saline places. Attains exceptionally a height of 200 feet with a comparatively stout stem, but is mostly of a more spreading habit of growth than the majority of its tall congeners. Mr. R. G. Drysdale, of the Riverina district, observed that an exceptional temperature of 125° F., in the shade, did not shrivel the foliage of this tree; it has also withstood the severest heat in Algeria better than *E. globulus*; and Dr. Bonavia found it to thrive well in the province of Oude in places where *E. globulus*, *E. obliqua* and *E. marginata* perished under the extreme vicissitudes of the clime. It does not bear cold so well as *E. amygdalina*, succumbing when still young at a temperature below 23° F., as observed in Italy by Prince Troubetzkoy. In Mauritius and Réunion it resisted the hurricanes better than any other Eucalypt; in the latter island the Marquis de Chateaufieux observed it to grow 65 feet in six years, and it is always of more rapid growth than *E. marginata*, but less so than *E. globulus*. It is recommended as an antiseptic tree for cemeteries in tropical countries. The timber is one of the most

highly esteemed in all Australia, among that of Eucalypts, being heavy, hard, strong and extremely durable, either above or under ground, or in water. For these reasons it is highly prized for fence posts, piles and railway sleepers. For the latter purpose it will last at least a dozen years, but if well selected much longer. Whenever practicable the government of Victoria has discarded the use of any other timber for railways and bridges in favor of this tree. It is also extensively employed by ship builders for main-stem, stern-post, inner-post, dead-wood, floor timbers, futtocks, transoms, knighthead, hawse pieces, cant, stern, quarter and fashion timbers, bottom planks, breast hooks and riders, windlass, bow rails, etc. It should be steamed before it is worked for planking. Also extensively employed by wheelwrights, principally for felloes, and by builders for posts and any other part of structures which come in contact with the ground. Next to the Jarrah from West Australia, this is the best Eucalyptus wood for resisting the attacks of the crustaceous chelura and limnoria, the teredo mollusk and white ants, and it has the advantage of being considerably stronger, proving equal in this respect to American white oak. According to my experiments and those of Mr. Luehmann, it is surpassed in resistance to transverse strain by *E. melliodora*, *E. polyanthema*, and particularly *E. siderophloia* and *E. leucoxylon*, though stronger than the wood of many other of its congeners. The kino of *E. rostrata* is far less soluble in cold water than that of *E. calophylla*, and is used as an important medicinal astringent. For other details of the uses of this or other Victorian trees, refer to the Reports of the Victorian Exhibitions of 1862 and 1867.

***Eucalyptus salmonophloia*, F. v. Mueller.**

The Salmon-barked Gum tree of Southwest Australia, attaining a height of 120 feet. The timber is good for fencing, while the foliage is available for profitable oil distillation. The shining mixed whitish and purplish bark does not give off a white coloration like that of *E. redunca*.

***Eucalyptus saligna*, Smith.**

The Blue or Flooded Gum tree of New South Wales. A tall straight-stemmed species attaining a diameter of 7 feet. According to the Rev. Dr. Woolls the wood is of excellent quality, and largely used for shipbuilding. The tree is generally found on rich soil along river-banks.

***Eucalyptus salubris*, F. v. Mueller.**

The Gimletwood or Fluted Gum tree of West and Central Australia, living on poor dry soil. It is generally a slender-stemmed tree, sometimes 100 feet high, and 2 feet in stem-

diameter, with a small crown. The bark is shining with a brownish tinge, and broad longitudinal and often twisted impressions, or roundish blunt longitudinal ridges. The wood is hard and tough, but comparatively easily worked, heavier than water, even when dry. It serves for roofing, fencing, poles, shafts, etc. For xylography it seems better than Pear-tree wood, and deserves attention for this purpose. The tree exudes kino.

Eucalyptus siderophloia*, Benth.

The large-leaved or white Ironbark tree of New South Wales and South Queensland, attaining a height of 150 feet. According to the Rev. Dr. Woolls this furnishes one of the strongest and most durable timbers of New South Wales; with great advantage used for railway-sleepers and for many building purposes. It is highly appreciated by wheelwrights, especially for spokes, also well adapted for tool-handles. Found by us to be even stronger than Hickory, and only rivalled by *E. Leucoxylon*. It is harder than the wood of *E. Leucoxylon*, but for this reason worked with more difficulty. The price of the timber is about 2s. 6d. per cubic foot, in the log. The tree yields much kino. Mr. Newbery obtained from the bark 8 to 10 per cent. tannin. This species is often confounded with *E. resinifera* in culture.

***Eucalyptus Sieberiana*, F. v. Mueller. (*E. virgata*, Bentham, not Sieber).**

Southeast Australia. Vernacularly known as Mountain ash in Gippsland, and New South Wales, and as Ironbark-tree or Gumtop in Tasmania. A straight-stemmed tree, reaching 150 feet in height and 5 feet in stem-diameter. The wood is of excellent quality, strong and elastic, hence used for shipbuilding, implement handles, cart-shafts, swingle-trees, also for fencing and for general building purposes. It splits freely and is soft to work. It burns well, even when freshly cut. Systematically the species is very closely allied to *E. hæmastoma*, but much superior as a timber-tree.

***Eucalyptus Stuartiana*, F. v. Mueller.**

Southeast Australia. Vernacularly known as Apple-scented Gum-tree. A medium sized tree with fibrous bark and drooping branches; foliage rather copious. Occurs on rather dry and sandy as well as on humid soil. The wood is mostly used for fencing and for fuel, but might also be turned to account for furniture, as it is of a handsome dark color, and takes a good polish (Boyle). According to our own observations here it is of nearly the same strength as *E. rostrata* and *E. globulus*, and somewhat stronger than that of *E. amygdalina* and particularly *E. obliqua*.

Eucalyptus tereticornis, Smith.*

From East Queensland, where it is termed Red Gum-tree, to Gippsland, attaining a height of 160 feet. Closely allied to *E. rostrata*. The timber is esteemed for the naves and felloes of wheels. For telegraph-poles and railway-sleepers it is inferior to some of the Ironbark trees, lasting a shorter time, and then not rarely decaying by dry rot. Quite under ground it remains sound much longer (Thozet), but much depends, as regards its durability, on the locality where it is obtained and the manner of drying, a remark which applies also to many other Eucalypts.

Eucalyptus terminalis, F. v. Mueller.

The Bloodwood tree of the northern parts of Australia, closely allied to *E. corymbosa*, attaining a considerable size. The wood is dark red, hard and extremely tough, particularly fit for boards, as it does not crack. The tree resists the enormous desert-heat of Central Australia, where the shade-temperature ranges from 27° to 122° F., and where the annual rainfall in some years is only 2 inches and seldom more than 10 inches. Particularly adapted for tropical climes.

Eucalyptus tessellaris, F. v. Mueller.

Central and North Australia and Queensland. This tree is called Ilumba by the natives of Central Australia, where it reaches on dry ridges a height of 150 feet, surpassing any other in this respect, and resists the severest summer heat (Rev. H. Kempe). Furnishes a brown, rather elastic wood, not very hard, easily worked, of great strength and durability, available for many kinds of artisans' work, and particularly sought for staves and flooring. The tree exudes much astringent kino (P. O'Shanesy). Several other species might yet be mentioned, particularly from tropical Australia, but we are not yet well enough acquainted with their technical value. All Eucalypts are eligible for the production of tar, pitch, acetic acid, paper material, potash and various dye substances.

Eucalyptus triantha, Link. (*E. acmenoides*, Schauer).

New South Wales and East Queensland. Known as White Mahogany. It attains a considerable height, with a stem reaching 4 feet in diameter, and is of rapid growth. The wood is used in the same way as that of *E. obliqua*, but is superior to it. It is heavy, strong, durable, of a light color, and has been found good for palings, flooring-boards, battens, rails and many other purposes of house carpentry (Rev. Dr. Woolls).

Eucalyptus viminalis, La Billadière.

South-East Australia. On poor soil only a moderate-sized tree, with a dark rough bark on the trunk, and generally known as Manna-gum tree; in rich soil of the mountain-forests it attains, however, gigantic dimensions, rising to a height of rather more than 300 feet, with a stem 15 feet in diameter. It has there a cream-colored smooth bark, and is locally known as White-gum tree. The timber is light-colored, clear, and though not so strong and durable as that of many other kinds of Eucalyptus, is very frequently employed for shingles, fence-rails and ordinary building purposes; also for fuel. It is stronger than that of *E. amygdalina* and *E. obliqua*. The fresh bark contains about 5 per cent. kino-tannin. Professor Balfour observes that a tree of this species has stood thirty years in the open air at Haddington (South Scotland), attaining a height of 50 feet with a stem 8 feet in circumference at the base, Shelter against hard cold winds is in these cases imperative. This is the only species which yields the crumb-like melitose-manna copiously. For fuller information on Eucalypts consult my "Descriptive Atlas."

Euchlæna luxurians, Ascherson.* (*Reana luxurians*, Durieu).

The Teosinte. Guatemala, up to considerable elevations. Annual. Recommendable as a fodder-grass. A large number of stems spring from the same root, attaining a height of a dozen feet or even more. The leaves grow to lengths of 3 feet and form a good forage. The young shoots, when boiled, constitute a fair culinary esculent. Dr. Schweinfurth harvested at Cairo from three seeds in one year about 12,000 grains; the fruit required ten months to ripen from the time of sowing; the three seeds furnished ten stalks each, about 18 feet high. The plant, particularly in its young state, is remarkably saccharine. For scenic growth this stately grass is also recommendable. Vilmorin estimates one plant sufficient for two head of cattle during twenty-four hours. Mons. Thozet, at Rockhampton, obtained plants 12 feet high and 12 feet wide in damp alluvial soil, each with thirty-two main stalks bearing nearly 100 flower bunches. It is rather slower in growth than Maize, but lasting longer for green fodder, and not so hardy as Sorghum. Its growth can be continued by cutting the tufts as green fodder; as such it does not cause colic to horses and cattle. As a forage plant it is without a rival in climes free from frost. It likes humid soil best, but also resists extreme dryness. It was first brought into notice by the Acclimatization Society of Paris, and introduced into Australia by the writer. *Euchlæna Mexicana* might also be tested.

Euclea myrtina, Burchell.

South-Africa. Berry small, black, but edible. To us this plant would hardly be more than an ornamental bush.

Euclea Pseudebenus, E. Meyer.

Africa, down to extra-tropic regions. Yields the Orange River Ebony.

Euclea undulata, Thunberg.

South-Africa. Berry small, red, edible. Other shrubby species from the same portion of the globe also yield esculent fruits, which under superior culture may vastly improve.

Eucryphia cordifolia, Cavanilles.

The Muermo or Ulmo of Chili. This magnificent evergreen tree attains a height of over 100 feet, producing a stem sometimes 6 feet in diameter. The flowers are much sought by bees. For oars and rudders the wood is preferred, in Chili, to any other (Dr. Philippi). We possess congeneric trees in Tasmania (E. BiHardièri, J. Hooker) and in New South Wales (E. Moorei, F. v. M.).

Eugenia cordifolia, Wight.

Ceylon, up to 3,000 feet elevation. Fruit edible, of 1 inch diameter.

Eugenia Hallii, Berg.

Quito. Fruit of large size, edible.

Eugenia Jambolana, Lamarck.

South Asia, Polynesia, East Australia to extra-tropic latitudes. The fruit of this handsome tree is about cherry-size and edible; it is inferior to Damson, but may perhaps be improved.

Eugenia maboides, Wight.

Ceylon, up to seven thousand feet elevation. Fruit of the size of a small cherry (Dr. Thwaites).

Eugenia Malaccensis, Linné.

The large Rose-Apple. India. Although strictly a tropical tree, it has been admitted into this list as likely adapted for warmer forest regions in extra-tropic zones. The leaves are often a foot long. The large fruits, of rosy odor, are wholesome and of agreeable taste. E. Jambos, L., also from India, likewise produces excellent fruit.

***Eugenia myrtifolia*, Sims.**

East Australia. A handsome bush with palatable fruit. Careful special culture would probably improve all *Eugenia*-fruits.

***Eugenia Nhanica*, Cambessedes.**

South-Brazil. The berries, which are of the size of plums are there a table-fruit.

***Eugenia pyriformis*, Cambessedes.**

Uvalho do Campo of South-Brazil. Fruit of pear size.

***Eugenia revoluta*, Wight.**

Ceylon, up to heights of 6,000 feet; berry 1 inch in diameter.

***Eugenia rotundifolia*, Wight.**

Ceylon, up to 8,000 feet; rejoicing therefore in a cool or even cold climate.

***Eugenia Smithii*, Poiret.**

From Gippsland to Queensland. A splendid large unbragous tree; but not of quick growth, and requiring rich soil in river-valleys for its perfect development. The bark contains about 17 per cent. tannin. This fact may give a clue to the recognition of the same tan-principle in the barks of numerous other species of the large genus *Eugenia*.

***Eugenia supra-axillaris*, Spring.**

The Tata of South Brazil. Fruit large.

***Eugenia uniflora*, Linné.**

Extra-tropical South America. A tree of beautiful habit, with edible fruit of cherry size. Dr. Lorentz mentions also as a sub-tropical Argentine fruit species *E. Mato*.

***Eugenia Zeyheri*, Harvey.**

South-Africa. A tree attaining 20 feet in height. The berries are of cherry size and edible. The relative value of the fruits of many Asiatic, African and American species of *Eugenia* remains to be ascertained; many of them doubtless furnish good timber, and all more or less essential oil; some probably also superior fruit. All such, even tropical trees, should be tested in warm tracts of the temperate zone, inasmuch as many of them endure a cooler clime than is generally supposed. Hence *Anona muricata*, L., the Soursop bush of West India, should also be subjected to test culture for the yield of its sweet, fragrant, melon-like fruit; and not less so *Anona squamosa*, L., the Sweetsop shrub or tree of Central America, for the sake of its very pleasant fruit.

Eupatorium tinctorium, Grisebach.

Paraguay. A shrub of remarkably prolific and vigorous growth (E. H. Egerton). Competes almost with the indigo plant for dye. It can be stripped of its leaves four times a year without injury to the plant.

Eupatorium triplinerve, Vahl. (*E. Ayapana*, Ventenat.)

Central America. A perennial somewhat shrubby herb, possibly hardy in the warmer parts of extra-tropical countries. It is used as a medicinal plant, also as an alexipharmic. It contains eupatorin and much essential oil peculiar to the plant. It stands locally in renown as a remedy against ophidian poisons, and evidently possesses important medicinal properties. A tanning extract is prepared for the English market from this herb, which contains about 20 per cent. tannic acid.

Euryale ferox, Salisbury.

From tropical Asia to Japan. Though less magnificent than the grand *Victoria Regia*, this closely-allied water-lily is much more hardy, and would live unprotected in ponds and lakes of a temperate climate. Though not strictly an industrial plant, it is not without utility, and undergoes some sort of cultivation in China for its edible roots and seeds.

Euryangium Sumbul, Kaufmann.

Central Asia. Yields the true Sumbul root, a powerful stimulant, with the odor of Musk. It is also a decorative plant for lawns.

Eustrephus Brownii, F. v. Mueller.

East Australia. This climber produces sweet though only small tubers, which however are probably capable of enlargement through culture.

Euterpe andicola, Brongniart.

Bolivia. Ascends to 9,000 feet (Martius), an altitude higher than is reached by any other palm unless *E. Haenkeana* and *E. longivaginat* (Drude). *E. edulis* (Martius), extends as far South as Minas Geraes in Brazil.

Excæcaria sebifera, J. Mueller. (*Stillingia sebifera*, Michaux.)

The Tallow-tree of China and Japan. The fatty coating of the seeds constitutes the vegetable tallow, which is separated by steaming. The wood is so hard and dense as to be used for printing-blocks; the leaves furnish a black dye. The tree endures slight night-frosts, though its foliage suffers.

Euxolus viridis, Moguin.

Temperate and tropical regions of Europe, Asia and Africa. Not without value as a spinage-plant.

Exomis axyrioides, Fenzl.

South Africa. A good salt bush there for pastures. (McOwan.)

Fagopyrum cymosum, Meissner.

The perennial Buckwheat, or rather Beech-wheat of the Indian and Chinese Highlands. Can be used with other species for spinage, and a blue dye may be obtained from its leaves.

Fagopyrum emarginatum, Babington.

Chinese and Himalayan Mountains, where it is cultivated for its seeds. Annual.

Fagopyrum esculentum, Moench.*

Central Asia, growing at an elevation of 14,000 feet in the Himalayas. The ordinary Buckwheat. This annual herb succeeds on the poorest soil; clayey soil yields more foliage but less grain. The crushed amylaceous seeds can be converted into a palatable and wholesome food by boiling or baking. Starch has also recently been prepared from the seeds as an article of trade. It can be raised with advantage as an agrarian plant for the first crop on sandy but not too dry heathland, newly broken up, for green manure. It gives a good green-fodder, serves as admixture to hay, and is also important as a honey-plant. The period required for the cyclus of its vegetation is extremely short; thus it can even be reared on Alpine elevations. In Norway it grows to lat. 67° 56' (Schuebeler).

Fagopyrum Tataricum, Moench.*

Middle and Northern Asia. Yields for the higher mountain-regions a still safer crop than the foregoing, otherwise the remarks offered in reference to *F. esculentum* apply also to *F. Tataricum*, but the seeds of the latter are more thick-shelled, less amylaceous and less palatable.

Fagopyrum triangulare, Meissner.

In the Hamalayan Mountains, ascending naturally to regions 11,500 feet high. An annual. *F. rotundatum*, Babington, seems a variety of this species. It is cultivated for food like the rest.

Fagus Cunninghami, Hooker.

The Victorian and Tasmanian Beech. The Myrtle-wood of the trade. A magnificent evergreen tree, attaining large dimensions, and living only in cool, damp, rich forest valleys, not rarely 200 feet high. The wood is much used by carpenters and other artisans. It remains to be ascertained, by actual tests in the forests, whether the allied tall evergreen New Zealand Beeches possess any advantage over this species for forest-culture; they are *Fagus Menziesii*, the Red Birch of the colonists; *F. fusca* and *F. cliffortioides* (J. Hooker), the Black Birches and *F. solandri* (Hooker), the White Birch. A magnificent beech, *Fagus Moorei* (F. v. Mueller), occurs in New South Wales on high mountains.

Fagus Dombeyi, Mirbel.

The Evergreen Beech of Chili, called there the Coigue or Coihue. Of grand dimensions. Canoes can be made out of its stem large enough to carry 10 tons freight. The wood is still harder than that of the following species, with the qualities of which it otherwise agrees (Dr. Philippi). This species extends to the *Chonos*-group, and perhaps still further south, and thus may be of value even for Middle European forest-culture.

Fagus ferruginea, Aiton.

North-American Beech. A large tree, with deciduous foliage, easily raised in woodlands. Grows there as our Evergreen Beech does here. Wood variable according to localities. Well-seasoned wood, according to Simmonds, is extremely hard and solid, hence employed for plane-stocks, shoe-last, tool-handles, various implements and turneries.

Fagus obliqua, Mirbel.

The Roble of Chili, called Coyam by the original inhabitants. A tall tree with a straight stem, attaining 3 to 4 feet diameter. Wood heavy and durable, well adapted for posts, beams, girders, rafters, joists, etc., but not for flooring. One of the few Chilean trees with deciduous foliage (Dr. Philippi). Its value, as compared with that of the European Beech, should be tested in forest plantations.

Fagus procera, Poeppig.

Another deciduous Beech of Chili, where it passes by the name of Reulé or Rauli. Of still more colossal size than the Roble. Wood fissile, well adapted for staves; finer in grain than that of *F. obliqua*, and much used for furniture (Dr. Philippi).

Fagus silvatica, Linné.

The deciduous Beech of Britain, of most other parts of Europe and extra-tropical Asia. The trunk has been measured in height 118 feet, the head 350 feet in diameter. As far north as lat. $60^{\circ} 23'$ in Norway Professor Schuebeler found a tree over 70 feet high with a stem 12 feet in circumference, and trees grew even to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$. The wood is hard, extensively used by joiners and ship-builders and the manufacturers of various implements, especially for planes, shoe-lasts, keys and cogs of machinery, lathe-chucks, gun-stocks, staves, chairs, spoke-shaves, in piano manufacture, for bridges, some portion of the work of organ-builders; enters also into the construction of harmoniums (beds of notes, pallets, rest-planks), also used for carved moulds and for wooden letters in large prints; it is of rather difficult cleavage, great compactness and of considerable strength, and resists great pressure. Beech-tar contains a considerable proportion of paraffine; the ash from any portion of this tree is rich in phosphate of lime. For trimming into copse-hedges, many give preference to a purple-leaved variety for show. An allied Beech, *Fagus Sieboldii*, Endl., grows in Japan. In the warmer temperate zones, all these could only be grown to advantage in springy mountain forests.

Fatsia papyrifera, Bentham. (*Aralia papyrifera*, Hooker.)

Island of Formosa. The Rice-Paper Plant, hardy in the lowlands of Victoria, and of scenic effect in garden plantations. The pith furnishes the material for the so-called rice-paper, and for solah-hats.

Ferula Assafoetida, L. (*Scorodosma foetidum*, Bunge).

Persia, Afghanistan and Turkestan. This very tall perennial herb yields the ordinary medicinal asafetida. *Ferula Narthex*, Boissier (*Narthex Assa foetida*, Falconer) furnishes a very similar drug in Thibet. The cultivation of these plants in adequate climes seems not surrounded by any difficulties.

Ferula galbaniflua, Boissier.

Persia; on mountains 4,000 to 8,000 feet high. This tall perennial herb might be transferred to alpine regions, for obtaining locally from it the gum-resin galbanum.

Ferula longifolia, Fischer.

South-Russia. The long aromatic roots furnish a pleasant vegetable (Dr. Rosenthal).

Festuca Coiron, Steudel.

Chili. A valuable perennial fodder-grass, according to the testimony of Dr. Philippi.

***Festuca dives*, F. v. Mueller.**

Victoria, from West Gippsland to Dandenong towards the sources of rivers. One of the most magnificent of all sylvan grasses, often 12 and sometimes 17 feet high. Root perennial, or perhaps of only two or three years' duration. This grass deserves to be brought to any forest tracts in mild climes, as it prospers in shade; it assumes its grandest forms in deep soil along rivulets. The large panicle affords nutritious forage.

Festuca elatior*, Linné.

The Meadow-Fescue. Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. A perennial grass, attaining a height of several feet. There are several varieties of this species. The tallest follows rivers readily as far down as the tides reach. The ordinary form is well adapted for permanent pastures, has tender leaves, produces excellent, tasty, nutritious hay, and is early out in the season. Langelthal places Meadow-Fescue above Timothy and Foxtail-grass in value, though its copiousness is somewhat less. The seed is readily collected. The tall variety (*arundinacea*) will occupy land preferentially and densely among the best of eligible fodder-grasses. It can be mixed advantageously with *F. ovina*. It is superior to Rye grass in production and improves with age. It succeeds also on humid and even swampy ground and in forest land as well with sandy as a calcareous subsoil. Dr. Curl observes, that this and some other Fescues grow vigorously in New Zealand, and yield herbage also in the cool season, when Rye-grass is nearly dormant. Chemical analysis made in spring gave the following results: Albumen 2.47, gluten 2.75, starch 0.50, gum 2.84, sugar 2.84 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel). *F. arundinacea*, Schreb., *F. pratensis*, Huds., and *F. loliacea*, Huds., are varieties of this species.

***Festuca flava*, F. v. Mueller. (*Poa flava*, Gronov.; *Tricuspis seslerioides*, Torr. *Uralepis cuprea*, Kunth.)**

The tall Red-top grass of the eastern states of North America. A perennial sand-grass, with wide panicles.

***Festuca gigantea*, Villars.**

Europe and Middle Asia. A good perennial forest-grass.

***Festuca heterophylla*, Lamarck.**

Mountains of Europe. This perennial grass attains a height of 5 feet; it produces a proportionately great bulk of fodder, and serves as an admixture to grasses for hay or pasture lands, particularly the former (Lawson). It is best fitted for Alpine forest-tracts.

Festuca Hookeriana, F. v. Mueller.*

Alps of Australia and Tasmania. A tall perennial grass, evidently nutritious, required to be tried for culture as pasture, and perhaps destined to become a meadow-grass of colder countries. Stands mowing and depasturing well; much liked by cattle, horses and sheep (Th. Walton).

Festuca litoralis, La Billardiére.

Extra-tropical Australia and New Zealand. An important strong perennial grass for binding drift-sand on sea-shores.

Festuca ovina, Linné.

Sheep-Fescue. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North America; found also in South America and the Alps of Australia and New Zealand. This species, like *F. elatior*, is obtainable with facility. *F. duriuscula*, L. and *F. rubra*, L. are varieties. A perennial grass, thriving on widely different soils, even moory and sandy ground. It yields a good produce, maintains its virtue, resists drought, and is also well adapted for lawns and swards of parks. *F. vaginata*, Willdenow, is a form particularly recommended by Wessely for sand-soil. Chemical analysis made very late in spring gave the following results: Albumen 1.86, gluten 8.16, starch 1.45, gum 2.14, sugar 5.05 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel.)

Festuca purpurea, F. v. Mueller. (*Uralepis purpurea*, Nuttall; *Tricuspis purpurea*, A. Gray.)

South-east coast of North America. A tufty sand-grass, but annual.

Festuca silvatica, Villars.

Middle and South Europe. A notable forest-grass. *F. drymeia* (Mert. and Koch), a grass with long creeping roots, is closely allied. Both deserve test culture.

Festuca spadicea, Linné.

Alps of Europe. This grass would thrive on the heights of snowy mountains. Perennial. Space does not admit of entering here into further details of the respective values of many species of *Festuca*, which might advantageously be introduced from various parts of the globe for rural purposes.

Ficus Carica, Linné.*

The ordinary Fig-tree. Alph. de Candolle speaks of it as spontaneous from Syria to the Canary-Islands; Count Solms-Laubach confines the nativity of the Fig-tree to the countries on the Persian gulf. It attains an age of several hundred

years. In warm temperate latitudes and climes a prolific tree. The most useful and at the same time the most hardy of half a thousand recorded species of *Ficus*. The extreme facility with which it can be propagated from cuttings, the resistance to heat, the comparatively early yield and easy culture, recommend the Fig-tree where it is an object to raise masses of tree vegetation in widely treeless landscapes of the warmer zones. Hence the extensive plantations of this tree made in formerly woodless parts of Egypt; hence the likelihood of choosing the Fig as one of the trees for extensive planting through favorable portions of desert waste, where moreover the fruit could be dried with particular ease. Fig-trees can be grown even on sand-lands, at least as observed on the Australian south coast. In Greece the average yield of figs per acre is about 1,600 lbs. (Simmonds). Caprification is unnecessary, even in some instances injurious and objectionable. Two main varieties may be distinguished: that which produces two crops a year, and that which yields but one. The former includes the Gray or Purple Fig, which is the best, the White Fig and the Golden Fig, the latter being the finest in appearance but not in quality. The main variety, which bears only one crop a year, supplies the greatest quantity of figs for drying, among which the Marseillaise and Bellonne are considered the best. The Barnisote and the Aubique produce delicious large fruits, but they must be dried with fire-heat, and are usually consumed fresh. The ordinary drying is effected in the sun. For remarks on this and other points concerning the Fig, the valuable tract published by the Rev. Dr. Bleasdale should be consulted. The first crop of figs grows on wood of the preceding year; the last crop however on wood of the current year. Varieties of particular excellence are known from Genoa, Savoy, Malaga, Andalusia.

***Ficus columnaris*, Moore and Mueller.**

The Banyan-tree of Lord Howe's Island, therefore extra-tropical. One of the most magnificent productions in the whole empire of plants. Mr. Fitzgerald, a visitor to the island, remarks that the pendulous aerial roots, when they touch the ground, gradually swell into columns of the same dimensions as the older ones, which have already become converted into stems, so that it is not evident which was the parent trunk; there may be a hundred stems to the tree, on which the huge dome of dark evergreen foliage rests, but these stems are all alike, and thus it is impossible to say whence the tree comes or whither it goes. The aerial roots are rather rapidly formed, but the wood never attains the thickness of *F. macrophylla*, which produces only a single trunk. The allied *F. rubiginosa* of continental East Australia has great buttresses, but only now and then a pendulous root, approaching in similarity the stems of *Ficus*

columnaris. The Lord Howe's Island Fig-tree is more like *F. macrophylla* than *F. rubiginosa*, but *F. columnaris* is more rufous in foliage than either. In humid, warm, sheltered tracts this grand vegetable living structure may be raised as an enormous bower for shade and for scenic ornament. The nature of the sap, whether available for caoutchouc or other industrial material, requires yet to be tested. A substance almost identical with gutta-percha, but not like India-rubber, has been obtained by exsiccation of the sap of *F. columnaris* (Fitzgerald). The hardened sap of this species resembles in many respects that of *F. subracemosa* and *F. variegata*, called Getah Lahoe, but differs apparently by its greater solubility in cold alcohol, and by the portion insoluble in alcohol being of a pulverulent instead of a viscid character. The mode of exsiccation affects much the properties of the product.

***Ficus Cunninghami*, Miquel.**

Queensland, in the eastern dense forest-regions. Mr. O'Shane-sy designates this as a tree of sometimes monstrous growth, the large spreading branches sending down roots which take firm hold of the ground. One tree measured was 38 feet in circumference at 2 feet from the ground, the roots forming wall-like abutments, some of which extended 20 feet from the tree. Several persons could conceal themselves in the large crevices of the trunk, while the main branches stretched across a space of about 100 feet. A kind of caoutchouc can be obtained from this tree. A still more gigantic Fig-tree of Queensland is *F. colossea* *F. v. M.*, but it may not be equally hardy, not advancing naturally to extra-tropical latitudes. This reminds one of the great Council-tree, *F. altissima* from Java, where it grows in mountains on calcareous ground. *F. eugenioides*, *F. v. M.*, from North-east Australia, attains a height of 100 feet, and produces also columnar air-roots. It is comparatively hardy, reaching extra-tropic latitudes.

Ficus elastica*, Roxburgh.

Upper India, to the Chinese boundary, known as far as 28°30' north latitude. A large tree, yielding its milk-sap copiously for caoutchouc, *i. e.*, the kind called Assam-Rubber. Roxburgh ascertained seventy years ago that India-rubber could be dissolved in cajaput oil (very similar to eucalyptus oil), and that the sap yielded about one-third of its weight caoutchouc. This tree is not of quick growth in the changeable and often dry clime of Melbourne, but there is every prospect that it would advance rather rapidly in any mild humid forest-gullies, and that copious plantations of it there would call forth a new local industry. This tree has grown in Assam

to 112 feet with 100 aerial roots in thirty-two years (Markham). In moist, warm climes, according to observations in Assam by Mr. Gustave Mann, branches lopped off and planted will speedily establish themselves. The import of all kinds of caoutchouc into Great Britain during 1874 amounted to 129,168 cwt., worth £1,326,605. Markham and Collins pronounce the caoutchouc of *F. elastica* not quite so valuable as that of the Heveas and Castilloas of South America. Heat and atmospheric moisture greatly promote the growth of *F. elastica*. Like most other fig-trees it is easily raised from seed. A tree of *F. elastica* is tapped in Assam when twenty-five years old. After fifty years the yield is about 40 lbs. of caoutchouc every third year and lasts till the tree is over 100 years old. The milky sap flowing from cuts in the stem yields nearly one-third of its weight of caoutchouc; the collected sap is poured into boiling water and stirred till it gets firm; or the sap is poured into large bins partly filled with water; the fluid caoutchouc-mass after a while floats on the surface, when it is taken out and boiled in iron pans, after the addition of two parts of water, the whole being stirred continuously; after coagulation the caoutchouc is taken out and pressed, and, if necessary, boiled again, then dried and finally washed with lime-water. The sap from cuts into the branches is allowed to dry on the trees (J. Collins). Dr. S. Kurz states that *F. laccifera* Roxburgh, from Silhet is also a Caoutchouc tree, and that both this and *F. elastica* yield most in a ferruginous clay-soil on a rocky substratum; further, that both can bear dryness, but like shade in youth. Several other species of tropical figs, American as well as Asiatic, are known to produce good caoutchouc, but it is questionable whether any of them would prosper in extra-tropical latitudes; nevertheless for the conservatories of botanic gardens all such plants should be secured with a view of promoting public instruction.

***Ficus Indica*, Linné.**

The Banyan tree of India, famed for its enormous expansion and air-roots. Although not strictly a utilitarian tree, it is admitted here as one of the most shady trees, adapted for warm and moist regions. At the age of 100 years one individual tree will shade and occupy about one and a half acres, and rest on 150 stems or more, the main stems often with a circumference of 50 feet, the secondary stems with a diameter of several feet. At Melbourne the tree suffers somewhat from the night-frosts.

***Ficus infectoria*, Willdenow.**

India, ascending to 5,000 feet. Probably hardy, and then adapted for street planting. Brandis and Stewart found its

growth quicker than that of *Siris* or *Albizzia procera*. *F. religiosa* L. ascends to the same height, and is of quick growth in moist climates. It is one of the trees on which the lac insect largely exists. The fruits of some huge Himalayan species—for instance, *F. virgata* Roxb., *F. glomerata* Roxb., *F. Roxburghii* Wallich—are edible.

Ficus macrophylla*, Desfontaines.

The Moreton Bay fig tree, which is indigenous through a great part of East Australia. Perhaps the grandest of Australian avenue trees, and among the very best to be planted, although in poor dry soil its growth is slow. In the latitude of Melbourne it is quite hardy in the lowland. The foliage may occasionally be injured by grasshoppers. Easily raised from seed.

***Ficus rubiginosa*, Desfontaines.**

New South Wales. One of the most hardy of all fig trees, and very eligible among evergreen shade trees. It is estimated that the genus *Ficus* comprises about 600 species, many occurring in cool mountain regions of tropical countries. The number of those which would endure a temperate clime is probably not small.

***Ficus Sycamorus*, Linné.**

The Sycamore fig tree of the Orient, copiously planted along the roadsides of Egypt. The shady crown extends to a width of 120 feet. Attains an enormous age. A tree at Cairo, which legends connect with Christ, still exists. Seven men with outstretched arms could hardly encircle the stem.

Fitzroya Patagonica*, J. Hooker.

Chili, as far south as Chiloe. The Alerce of the Chilians. Grows on swampy, moory places. A stately tree, sometimes 100 feet high. The diameter of the stem sometimes reaches the extraordinary extent of 15 feet. The wood is almost always red, easily split, light, does not warp, stands exposure to the air for half a century; in Valdivia and Chiloe almost all buildings are roofed with shingles of this tree (Dr. Philippi). The outer bark produces a strong fiber, used for calking ships. Like *Libocedrus tetragona*, this tree should be extensively planted in unutilized swampy moors of mountains.

***Flacourtia Ramontchi*, l'Héritier. (*F. sapida*, Roxburgh).**

India up to Beloochistan. This and *F. cataphracta* (Roxb.) form thorny trees with somewhat plum-like fruits. They can be adopted for hedge-copses with other species.

Flemingia tuberosa, Dalzell.

Western India. The tubers of this herb are said to be edible. Another species, *F. vestita*, is on record as cultivated in North-western India for its small esculent tubers.

Flindersia Australis, R. Brown.

New South Wales and Queensland. With *Araucaria Cunninghami* and *Ficus maycropphylla*, the tallest of all the jungle trees of its localities, attaining 150 feet. Bark scaly; stem, frequently with a diameter of 8 feet. Timber of extraordinary hardness (Ch. Moore). A noble tree for avenues. Rate of growth, according to Mr. Fawcett, about 25 feet in eight years.

Flindersia Oxleyana, F. v. Mueller.

The Yellow Wood of New South Wales and Queensland, called "Bogum Bogum" by the aborigines. Its wood is used for dye, also for staves as well as that of *F. Australis*, *Tarrietia argyrodendron*, *Stenocarpus salignus* and *Castanospermum Australe*. Mr. C. Hartmann mentions that *F. Oxleyana* attains a height of 150 feet, and supplies one of the finest hardwoods for choice cabinet-work. Other species occur there, among which *F. Bennettiana* is the best for avenue purposes.

Flueggea Japonica, C. Richard.

China and Japan. The mucilaginous tubers can be used for food—a remark which applies to many other as yet disregarded liliaceous plants.

Foeniculum officinale, Allioni.

The Fennel. Mediterranean regions, particularly on limestone soil. A perennial or biennial herb, of which primary varieties occur, the so-called sweet variety having fruits almost twice as large as the other. The herb and fruits are in use as condiments and the latter also for medicine. The fruits are rich in essential oil, containing much anethol.

Fourcroya Cubensis, Haworth.

West India and continental tropical America. A smaller species than the following, but equally utilized for fiber and impenetrable hedges. *F. flavo-viridis* (Hooker), from Mexico, is still smaller.

Fourcroya gigantea, Ventenat.

Central America. In species of *Yucca*, *Agave*, *Dracæna*, *Cordylina*, *Phormium*, *Doryanthes*, and this and a few other *Fourcroyas*, we have gigantic liliaceous and amaryllidaceous plants available industrially for fiber. Frost injures the leaves of this species. Development of flower-stalks extremely

rapid up to 30 feet high. Fiber often 3 feet long and of considerable tenacity. The fiber produced in Mauritius by Messrs. Bourgignon and Franchet proved stronger than hemp and resisted decay in water. Mr. Boucard also testifies to the excellence of the fiber, which he describes as long, silky and solid, particularly adapted for luxurious hammocks and for cordage.

Fourcroya longæva, Karwinski and Zuccarini.

High mountains of Guatemala and Mexico, at an elevation of about 10,000 feet. One of the most gigantic and magnificent of all liliaceous or amaryllideous plants, in volumen only surpassed by *Dracaena Draco*, the Dragon-tree of the Canary Islands. This is the principal high-stemmed species, the trunk attaining a height of 50 feet, and the huge panicle of flowers 40 feet more. It dies, like many allied plants, after flowering. The species is recorded here as a fiber-plant, but should also be cultivated for its ornamental grandeur.

Fragaria Chiloensis, Aiton.

Chili Strawberry. In various of the colder parts both of North and South America. Almost incredible accounts have been published regarding the yield of the Chiloen Strawberry in the neighborhood of Brest, far exceeding the fecundity of any other strawberry.

Fragaria collina, Ehrhart.

Hill Strawberry. In various parts of Europe. Cultivated in Norway to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Schuebeler.)

Fragaria grandiflora, Ehrhart. (*F. Ananas*, Miller.)

Ananas Strawberry. Various colder parts of America. Closely allied to *F. Chiloensis*.

Fragaria Illinoensis, Prince.

North America. Hovey's seedling and the Boston kind from this plant. Is regarded by Professor Asa Gray as a variety of *F. Virginiana*.

Fragaria pratensis, Duchesne. (*F. elatior*, Ehrhart.)

Cinnamon Strawberry. Hautbois. In mountain-forests of Europe.

Fragaria vesca, Linné.

Wild Wood-Strawberry. Naturally very widely dispersed over the temperature and colder parts of the northern hemisphere, extending southward to the Mountains of Java, ascending the Himalayas to 13,000 feet (J. D. Hooker). From this typical

form probably some of the other Strawberries arose. Middle forms and numerous varieties now in culture were produced by hybridization. These plants, though already abounding in our gardens, are mentioned here, because they should be naturalized in any ranges. Settlers, living near some brook or rivulet, might readily set out plants, which, with others similarly adapted, would gradually spread with the current.

Fragaria Virginiana, Miller.

Scarlet Strawberry. North America.

Fraxinus Americana, Linné.*

The White Ash of North America. A large tree, which delights in humid forests. Trunks have been found 75 feet long without a limb and 6 feet in diameter (Emerson). It is the best of all American Ashes, of comparatively rapid growth. Timber valuable, resisting extreme heat better than the common Ash; largely exported; it assumes a red tint in age; much valued for its toughness, lightness, and elasticity, excellent for work subject to sudden shocks and strains, such as the frames of machines, carriage-wheels, agricultural implements, pick-handles, billiard cues, fishing-rods, handles, chair-rails, shafts, staves, pulley-blocks, belaying-pins and oars; also for furniture and musical implements. The young branches are utilized for mast-hoops. Baron von Mueller and Mr. J. G. Luehmann found the strength greater than that of our Blackwood-tree and of many Eucalypts, but not equal to that of *E. leucocylon*, *E. siderophloia*, *E. polyanthema*, the best *E. globulus* and hickory. Over-old wood not desirable. When once thoroughly seasoned, it does not shrink or swell, and is therefore preferred for flooring to any native timber in Virginia (Robb, Simmonds). The inner bark furnishes a yellow dye. The Red Ash (*Fraxinus pubescens*, Lam.), the Green Ash (*F. viridis*, Mich.), the Black Ash (*F. sambucifolia*, Lam.) and the Carolina Ash (*F. platycarpa*, Mich.) are of smaller size, but *F. pubescens* may sometimes also become large.

Fraxinus Chinensis, Roxburgh.

It is this Ash on which a peculiar wax is produced by *Coccus Pela*, perhaps also on some species of *Ligustrum*. About 40,000 lbs. are exported annually according to Bernardini.

Fraxinus excelsior, Linné.*

The ordinary Ash of Europe and West-Asia, of comparatively quick growth, known to attain an age of nearly 200 years. It is a very hardy tree, braving the winters of Norway to lat. 69° 40', though there only a shrub; but in lat. 61° 12' it attained a height of 100 feet and a diameter of 5 feet (Schuebeler). Rich

soil on forest-rivulets or river-banks suits it best although it thrives on moist sand. Wood remarkably tough and elastic, used for agricultural and other implements, handles, ladders, drum-hoops, under carriage-work, for oars, axle-trees, and many other purposes. Six peculiar kinds of Ash trees occur in Japan, some also in the Indian highlands; all might be tried for industrial culture.

***Fraxinus floribunda*, Don.**

Nepal-Ash. Himalaya, between 5,000 and 11,000 feet. It attains a height of 120 feet, and serves as a fine avenue-tree; girth of stem sometimes 15 feet. The wood much sought for oars, ploughs, and various implements (Stewart and Brandis). For forest plantations Ashes are best mixed with beeches and some other trees.

***Fraxinus Oregana*, Nuttall.**

Californian and Oregon Ash. A tree reaching 80 feet in height, preferring low-lying alluvial lands. The wood of this fine species is nearly white, tough and durable, often used for oars and handles of implements. Though allied to *F. sambucifolia*, it is very superior as a timber tree. Ash-trees will grow readily in the shade of other trees.

***Fraxinus ornus*, Linné.**

The Manna-Ash of the Mediterranean regions. Height about 30 feet. Hardy at Christiania. It yields the medicinal manna. *F. ornus* is well adapted for a promenade-tree, and is earlier in foliage than *F. excelsior*, *F. Americana*, and most other Ash-trees.

Fraxinus quadrangulata*, Michaux.

The Blue Ash of North America. One of the tallest of the Ashes becoming 70 feet high. Timber excellent, better than that of any other American species except the White Ash, hence frequently in use for flooring and shingles. The inner bark furnishes a blue dye. The tree requires a mild clime and the most fertile soil.

***Fraxinus sambucifolia*, Lamarck.**

Black or Water-Ash of North America. Attains a height of 80 feet. Wood still more tough and elastic than that of *F. Americana*, but less durable when exposed; easily split into thin layers for basket-work. Its wood is comparatively rich in potash, like that of most of its congeners; for oars and implements it is inferior to that of the White Ash (Simmonds).

Fraxinus viridis, Michaux.

The Green Ash of North America. Height reaching 70 feet; wood excellent, nearly as valuable as that of the White Ash, but of less dimensions. The tree requires wet, shady woodlands. Especially recommended for street-planting by Dr. J. Warder. The tree, like the preceding, is hardy as far north as Christiania in Norway (Schuebeler.)

Fuchsia racemosa, Lamarck.

South-America. One of the hardier species, with edible berries of very good taste. Another Fuchsia occurs in cold regions of Guatemala, 10,000 feet high, with orange-colored flowers and with tasty wholesome berries, the latter an inch and a half long.

Garcinia Travancorica, Beddome.

Madras-Presidency, up to elevations of 4,500 feet. This seems to be the hardiest of the superior Gamboge trees; hence there is some prospect of its prospering in forests of the warmer temperate zone.

Garuleum bipinnatum, Lessing.

South-Africa. A perennial herb of medicinal properties; praised like numerous other plants there and elsewhere as an alexipharmic, but all requiring close re-investigation in this respect.

Gaultheria Myrsinites, Hooker.

North California, Oregon, British Columbia. The fruit of this procumbent shrub is said to be delicious. It would prove adapted for any of the Alps.

Gaultheria Shallon, Pursh.

North-western America. This handsome spreading bush would yield its pleasant edible berries in abundance, if planted on snowy mountains, where it would likely become naturalized.

Gaylussacia frondosa, Torrey and Gray.

The Blue Tangleberry of North America. A bush with deciduous foliage; berry sweet.

Gaylussacia resinosa, Torrey and Gray.

The Black Huckleberry of North America. A dwarf shrub with deciduous leaves. It likes swampy woodlands, and thus would find ample space in forest ranges. Berry of pleasant taste. Perhaps some of the South American species also produce edible fruits.

Geitonoplesium cymosum, Cunningham.

Through the whole East Australian forests. It is mentioned here, to draw attention to the fact that special culture may convert this into an *Asparagus* plant, as Mr. P. O'Shanesy found the young shoots to offer a fair substitute for *Asparagus*.

Gelsemium nitidum, Michaux.

Southern States of North America and Mexico. A twining shrubby plant of medicinal value, long since introduced into Australia by the writer, with numerous other plants of industrial or therapeutical importance. Active principle: gelsemin. The perfume of the flowers has also come into use as a cosmetic.

Genista monosperma, Lamarck.

Mediterranean regions. One of the best of Broom-brushes for arresting sand-drift. *G. sphærocarpa*, Lamarck, is of like use, and also comes from the Mediterranean Sea.

Gentiana lutea, Linné.

Sub-alpine tracts of Middle and Southern Europe. A most beautiful perennial herb, yielding the medicinal gentian root. It could be easily raised in our higher mountains. Chemical principles: gentian-bitter and gentianin. Medicinal gentian root is also obtained from *G. punctata*, L., *G. purpurea*, L., and *G. pannonica*, Scop. of the European Alps.

Geonoma vaga, Grisebach and Wendland.

West-Indies to Brazil. A dwarf decorative Palm, ascending the mountains 3,000 feet.

Geum urbanum, Linné.

The "Avens" of Britain. Europe, North-Africa, extra-tropical and Alpine Asia, South-East Australia, North-America. A perennial herb with a powerful anti-dysenteric root, which, according to Muspratt, contains as much as 41 per cent. of tannic acid.

Gigantochloa Abyssinica, F. v. Mueller. (*Oxytenanthera Abyssinica*, Bentham.)

Tropical Africa. A tall species, ascending to considerable mountain-elevations.

Gigantochloa apus, Kurz. (*Bambusa apus*, Roemer and Schultes.)

Indian Archipelagus, at elevations under 5,000 feet. Height of stem reaching 60 feet. When young it is used for strings and ropes.

Gigantochloa aspera, Kurz.

Java. Found by Zollinger to attain a maximum height of 170 feet.

Gigantochloa atter, Kurz.

Java, at elevations of from 2,000 to 4,000 feet. Height of stems reaching 70 feet. One of the species much grown for rural and industrial purposes.

Gigantochloa maxima, Kurz.

Java. Height sometimes 120 feet, the stems nearly a foot thick. One of the most extensively cultivated of all Asiatic bamboos, ascending into mountain regions.

Gigantochloa nigro-ciliata, Kurz. (*Oxytenanthera nigro-ciliata*, Munro.)

Continental and insular India. Stems 130 feet long.

Gigantochloa robusta, Kurz.

Mountains of Java. Height 100 feet. Kurz noticed the early growth to be nearly 18 feet in a month, the principal branches only commencing when the shoot had reached a height of about 70 feet. Some Java bamboos are known to measure 22 inches in girth at a height of about 120 feet.

Gigantochloa Thwaitesii, Kurz. (*Oxytenanthera Thwaitesii*, Munro.)

Ceylon, at elevations of from 4,000 to 6,000 feet. This pretty Bamboo reaches only 12 feet in height.

Gigantochloa verticillata, Munro. (*Bambusa verticillata*, Blume.)

The Whorled Bamboo of India. It attains a height of fully 100 feet; in damp heat it grows at the astonishing rate of 40 feet in about three months, according to Bouché. The young shoots furnish an edible vegetable like *G. Apus* and *Bambusa Bitung*.

Ginkgo biloba, Linné.* (*Salisburia adiantifolia*, Smith.)

Ginkgo tree. China and Japan. A deciduous fan-leaved tree, 100 feet high, with a straight stem 2 feet in diameter. The wood is white, soft, easy to work, and takes a beautiful polish. The seeds are edible, and when pressed yield a good oil. The fruits, sold in China under the name of "Pa-Koo," are not unlike dried almonds, but white, fuller and rounder (Fortune). Ginkgo trees are estimated to attain an age of 3,000 years. Mr. Christy observes that the foliage turns chrome-yellow in autumn, and that it is the grandest and most highly esteemed of all trees in Japan; it will grow in dry situations. In America it is hardy as far north as Montreal; in Europe to Christiania.

Gladiolus edulis, Burchell.

Interior of South Africa. The bulb-like roots are edible, and taste like chestnuts when roasted.

Gleditschia triacanthos, Linné.

The deciduous Honey Locust tree of North America. Height reaching 80 feet. Wood hard, coarse-grained, fissile, durable, serves principally for blocks, hubs, etc. The tree is not without importance for street planting. Sown closely, this plant forms impenetrable, thorny, not readily combustible hedges. An allied species, the *G. sinensis*, Lamarck (*G. horrida*, Willd.), occurs in East Asia. The Water Locust tree of North America (*G. monosperma*, Walt.) will grow to a height of 80 feet in swamps.

Glycine hispida, Bentham. (*Soja hispida*, Moench.)

An annual herb of India, China and Japan. The beans afford one of the main ingredients of the condiment known as Soja. The seeds are very oily, nutritious, and of pleasant taste when boiled. The plant endures slight frost (Wittmack). Oil is pressed from the seeds. *Glycine Soja*, Siebold and Zuccarini, is said to be a distinct plant, but probably serves the same purpose.

Glycyrrhiza echinata, Linné.

South Europe and the Orient. From the root of this herb a portion of the Italian liquorice is prepared. The Russian liquorice root is also derived from this species. The root is thicker and less sweet than that of the following.

Glycyrrhiza glabra, Linné.

South Europe. The extract of the root of this herb constitutes the ordinary liquorice. The plant grows most vigorously in adequate climes. Both this and the preceding are hardy in Norway to lat. 59° 55' (Schuebeler). Liquorice is of some utility in medicine and also used in porter breweries. Chemical principle: glycyrrhizin.

Glyptostrobus heterophyllus, Endlicher.

China. An ornamental tree, allied to *Taxodium distichum* in some respects, and like that tree particularly fit for permanently wet ground. The Chinese plant it along the edges of canals and narrow creeks, the buttress of the tree standing actually in the moist mud (Dr. Hance).

Gmelina Leichhardtii, F. v. Mueller.

East Australia. Grown now on a commercial scale for fancy timber purposes in Queensland.

Gonioma Kamassi, E. Meyer.

South Africa. This small tree furnishes the yellow Kamassi wood, much sought for carpenters' tools, planes and other select articles of wood-work; also for wood-engraving, according to Dr. Pappe. Flowers deliciously fragrant.

Gordonia lasianthus, Linné.

The Loblolly Bay. North America. A handsome tree, growing to a height of 60 feet; flowers snowy white. The wood is extremely light, of a rosy hue and fine silky texture, but unfit for exposure. The bark is extensively employed for tanning in the Southern States. Available for swampy coast lands.

Gossypium arboreum, Linné.*

The Tree Cotton. India, Arabia. A tall perennial species, but not forming a real tree, yielding cotton in the first season. Leaves long-lobed. Bracts with few teeth. Petals yellow, or in age pink or purple. Seeds brown, disconnected, after the removal of the cotton fiber greenish-velvety. The cotton of long staple, but a variety occurs with short staple. The New Orleans cotton (*G. sanguineum*, Hassk.) belongs to this species. The cotton fiber is crisp, white, opaque, and not easily separable.

Gossypium Barbadense, Linné.*

Sea Island Cotton. From Mexico to Peru and Brazil. Leaves long-lobed. Petals yellow. Seeds disconnected, black, after the removal of the cotton fiber naked. The cotton of this species is very long, easily separable and of a silky luster. This species requires low-lying coast tracts for attaining to perfection. Perennial, and yielding like the rest a crop in the first season. Cultivated largely in the Southern States of North America, also in South Europe, Central and North Africa, Queensland and various other countries. *G. Kirkii*, Masters from Dar Salam, may be a wild state of *G. Barbadense*. The only other type of this genus in tropical Africa is *G. anomalum* according to Dr. Welwitch. The "Kidney Cotton" is a variety with more acuminate leaves. M. Delchevalerie has drawn attention to a new plant, of tall size and exceedingly prolific in bearing, raised in Egypt, called *Bamia Cotton*, which Sir Joseph Hooker regards as a variety of *G. Barbadense*. The *Bamia Cotton Bush* grows 8 to 10 feet high, ripens (at Galveston) fruit in four or five months, and produces 2,500 pounds of cotton and seed per acre. It is remarkable for its long simple branches, heavily fruited from top to bottom. Its cotton is pale yellow.

Gossypium herbaceum, Linné.*

Scinde, Cabul and other parts of tropical and sub-tropical Asia. Much cultivated in the Mediterranean countries. Perennial. Leaves short-lobed. Petals yellow. Seeds disconnected, after removal of the cotton-fiber gray, velvety. Dis-

tinguished and illustrated by Palatore as a species, regarded by Seemann as a variety of *G. arboreum*. Staple longer than in the latter kind, white opaque, not easily separating. The wild type of this seems to be *G. Stocksii*, Masters. Even this species, though supposed to be herbaceous, will attain a height of 12 feet. The root of this and some other species is a powerful emmenagogue. A variety with tawny fiber furnishes the Nankin cotton.

Gossypium hirsutum, Linné.*

Upland or Short-staple Cotton. Tropical America, cultivated most extensively in the United States, Southern Europe and many other countries. Perennial. Seeds brownish-green, disconnected, after the removal of the cotton-fiber greenish, velvety. Staple white, almost of a silky luster, not easily separable. A portion of the Queensland cotton is obtained from this species. It neither requires the coast-tracts nor the highly attentive culture of *G. Barbadense*.

Gossypium religiosum, Linné.* (*G. Peruvianum*, Cavan.)

Tropical South America. Kidney Cotton, Peruvian or Brazilian Cotton. Leaves long lobed. Petals yellow. Seeds black, connected. The cotton is of a very long staple, white, somewhat silky, and easily separable from the seeds. A tawny variety occurs. This is the tallest of all cotton bushes, and it is probably this species which occurs in the valleys of the Andes as a small tree, bearing its cotton while frosts whiten the ground around.

Gossypium Taitense, Parlatore. (*G. religiosum*, Banks and Solander.)

In several islands of the Pacific Ocean. A shrub. Petals white. Seeds disconnected, glabrous after the removal of the fulvous cotton-fiber, which does not separate with readiness.

Gossypium tomentosum, Nuttall.* (*G. Sandvicense*, Parlatore; *G. religiosum*, A. Gray.)

Hawaia. Perennial. Petals yellow. Seeds disconnected; after the removal of the tawny cotton-fiber fulvous, velvety, not easily parting with their cotton. The roots are a powerful remedial agent, which, however, should only be used in legitimate medical practice. The barks of *Hamamelis Virginiana* and *Virburnum prunifolium* are antidotes (Phares and Durham).

For limitation of species and varieties Parlatore's "Specie dei Cotoni" (Florence, 1866) and Todaro's "Osservazioni su Cotone" may be consulted. Information on culture may be sought in Porter's "Tropical Agriculturist" and in Mallet's work on "Cotton" (London, 1862.)

The following notes were written for the use and guidance of Victorian colonists:—

There are many parts of our colony in which all these species of *Gossypium* could be cultivated, and where a fair or even prolific cotton crop may be obtained. Good cotton, for instance, has been produced on the Goulburn river, the Loddon, the Avoca and the Murray river, particularly in places where water could be applied. All cultivated kinds of cotton plants are either naturally perennials or become such in favorable climes, although they may be treated strictly as annuals. Some of them will indeed in particular instances grow to the height of 20 feet. The geographic parallels, between which cotton culture is usually placed, stretch in various girdles between 36° north latitude and 36° south latitude. According to General Capron, cotton is grown in Japan to 40° north latitude, but superior quality is not obtained north of 35°.

The cotton culture in the Southern States of North America utilized seven million acres before the civil war, cultivated by a million and a half of Negroes; India has now 14 million acres in cotton. The primary advantages of this important culture are; a return in a few months, comparatively easy field operations, simple and not laborious process of collecting the crop, and requirement of but little care in the use of the gin-machine in finally preparing the raw material for the market, the woolly covering of the seeds constituting the cotton of commerce. The oil obtained by pressure from the seeds is useful for various technic purposes, and the oil cake can be used like most substances of similar kind for very fattening stable-food. This oil can even be used quite well in domestic cookery (Colonel O. Nelson). Crushed cotton seed cake without admixture is eaten by cattle and sheep with avidity. Sea Island cotton was raised in great perfection in the northern parts of Victoria fully twenty-five years ago from seeds extensively distributed by the writer; but the want of cheap labor has hitherto militated against the extensive cultivation of this crop as well as that of tea and many other industrial plants. Cotton having been raised far away from the influence of the sea air, it would be worthy of attempts to naturalize various kinds of cotton in the oases of our deserts, irrespective of regular culture. Our native *Gossypiums* of the interior produce no fiber worth collecting. Cotton plants have a predilection for gently undulating or sloping ground, with light soil and a moderate supply of moisture. In the most favorable climes, such as that of Fiji, cotton produces flowers and fruit throughout the year, but the principal ripening falls in the dry season. From two hundred to three

hundred plants or more can be placed on an acre. As many as seven hundred bolls have been gathered from a single plant at one time, twelve to twenty capsules yielding an ounce of mercantile cotton. Weeding is rendered less onerous by the vigorous growth of the plants. Cotton comes in well for rotation with other crops. Major Clarke has ascertained that crossing cannot be effected between the oriental and occidental kinds of cotton. A high summer temperature is needed for a prolific cotton-harvest. Intense heat, under which even maize will suffer, does not injuriously affect cotton, provided the atmosphere is not dry in the extreme. The soil should not be wet, but of a kind that naturally absorbs and retains humidity, without over-saturation. In arid regions it is necessary to irrigate the cotton-plant. Heavy rains at the ripening period are injurious, if not destructive, to the cotton crop. Dry years produce the best returns, yet aqueous vapor in the air is necessary for the best yield. In colder localities the bolls or capsules continue to ripen after the frosts prevent the formation of new ones. Porous soils resting on limestones and metamorphic rocks are eminently adapted for cotton culture. The canebrake-soil of the North-American cotton regions absorbs ammonia to a prodigious extent.

***Gourliaea decorticans*, Grisebach.**

The Chañar of Argentina. Bears sweet pleasant fruits and yields a tough valuable wood (Dr. Lorentz).

***Grevillea annulifera*, F. v. Mueller.**

West-Australia. A tall bush or small tree, with highly ornamental flowers. The seeds are comparatively large, of almond taste, and the fruits produced copiously. The shrub will live in absolute desert-sands, where the other Australian proteaceous Nut-tree *Brabejum* (*Macadamia*) *ternifolium* could not exist.

***Grevillea robusta*, Cunningham.**

A beautiful Lawn-tree, indigenous to the sub-tropical part of East-Australia, rising to 150 feet, of rather rapid growth, and resisting drought in a remarkable degree; hence one of the most eligible trees for desert-culture. Cultivated trees at Melbourne yield now an ample supply of seeds. The wood is elastic and durable, valued particularly for staves of casks, also for furniture. The richly developed golden-yellow trusses of flowers attract honey-sucking birds and bees through several months of the year. The seeds are copiously produced and germinate readily.

Guadua angustifolia, Kunth.* (*Bambusa Guadua*, Humboldt and Bonpland.)

New Granada, Ecuador and probably other of the Central American States. This Bamboo attains a height of 40 feet, and might prove hardy in sheltered places of temperate low-lands. Holton remarks of this species that it is, after the plantain, maize and cane, the most indispensable plant of New Granada, and that it might be called the Lumber-tree, as it supplies nearly all the fencing and wood-work of most of the houses, and is besides manufactured into all kinds of utensils. The genus *Guadua* comprises the stoutest of all Bamboos.

Guadua latifolia, Kunth.* (*Bambusa latifolia*, Humboldt and Bonpland.)

One of the tall Bamboos of Central America, whence several other lofty Bamboos may be obtained, among them the almost climbing *Chusqueas*. This *Guadua* is stouter than any Indian Bamboo. In tropical America native Bamboos are planted for hedges.

Guevina Avellana, Molina. (*Quadria heterophylla*, Ruiz and Pavon.)

The evergreen Hazel-tree of Chili, extends from Middle Chili to the Chonos-Archipelago. One of the most beautiful trees in existence, attaining a height of 30 feet. The snowy-white flower-spikes produced simultaneously with the ripening of the coral-red fruit. In the cooler southern regions the tree attains considerable dimensions. The wood is tough and elastic, used for boat-building (Dr. Philippi). The fruit of the allied *Brabejum stellatifolium* can only be utilized with caution and in a roasted state as an article of diet, because it is noxious or even absolutely poisonous in a raw state.

Guizotia oleifera, De Candolle.

India and probably also Abyssinia. Rantil-oil is pressed from the seeds of this annual herb, which yields its crop in three months. The oil is much used like *Sesamum*-oil, for culinary as well as for technic purposes.

Gunnera Chilensis, Lamarck.

Caracas to Patagonia, chiefly on cliffs. A most impressive plant for scenic groups in gardens. Darwin measured leaves 8 feet broad and 24 feet in circumference. The acidulous leaf-stalks serve as a vegetable; the thick roots are used for tanning and dyeing. *G. macrophylla*, Blume, is a native of Java and Sumatra, where it occurs on mountains up to 6,000 feet elevation.

Gymnocladus Canadensis, Lamarck.

The Chicot, or Kentucky Coffee Tree. A North-American timber and avenue tree, attaining a height of 80 feet; allied to *Gleditschia*, but, as the name implies, thornless. Delights

in a rich soil and a sheltered position. Can be raised from cuttings of the roots. The wood is strong, tough, compact, fine-grained, and assumes a rosy color. The pods, preserved like those of Tamarinds, are said to be wholesome (Simmonds). Insects preying on the foliage of this tree are poisoned by it. The tree will bear the frosts of Norway to lat. $61^{\circ} 17'$ (Schuebeler).

Hagenia Abyssinica, Willdenow. (*Brayera anthelminthica*, Kunth.)

Abyssinia, at elevations from 3,000 to 8,000 feet. A tall tree, admitted in this list because its flowers have come into medicinal use. It is moreover quite eligible for ornamental plantations.

Hardwickia binata, Roxburgh.

India, up to elevations of nearly 4,000 feet. Maximum height of tree 120 feet. Wood from red-brown to nearly black, close-grained, exceedingly hard, heavy and durable; valued for under-ground work. The bark furnishes easily a valuable material for cordage. The tree can readily be pollarded for cattle fodder (Brandis).

Harpullia Hillii, F. v. Mueller.

The Tulip Wood of Queensland. One of the most important of the numerous kinds of trees indigenous there for select cabinet-work. *H. pendula* Planchon, is equally valuable.

Hedeoma pulegioides, Persoon.

The Penny-royal of North-America. An annual herb of aromatic taste, employed in medicine. The volatile oil is also in use.

Hedera Helix, Linné.

The Ivy. Europe, North-Africa, Western-Asia as far as the Himalayas. Not to be omitted here as it quickly forms ever-green walls over all kinds of fences and is also a bee-plant for honey. Individual plants will live through several centuries. The yellow-leaved variety is singularly ornamental. Resists the smoky air of cities (Loudon). Hederic acid is of medicinal value. A decoction of the leaves dyes hair black.

Hedysarum coronarium, Linné.*

The Soola-Clover. Southern Europe. One of the best of perennial fodder herbs, yielding a bulky return. It is also recommended as being extremely handsome.

Heleocharis sphaerolata, R. Brown.

Australia, New Zealand and South Sea Islands. This rush is well deserving to be transferred to any swamps in warmer climes on account of its nutritious and palatable tubers.

Heleocharis tuberosa, Roemer and Schultes.

China, where it is called Matai or Petsi. This rush can be subjected to regular cultivation in ponds for the sake of its edible wholesome tubers. *H. plantaginea* and *H. fistulosa* of India are allied plants.

Helianthus annuus, Linné.*

The Sun-Flower. Peru. This tall, showy and large-flowered annual is not without industrial importance. As much as fifty bushels of seeds, or rather seed-like nutlets, have been obtained from an acre under very favorable circumstances, and as much as fifty gallons of oil can be pressed from such a crop. The latter can be used not only for machinery but even as one of the best for the table; also used for superior toilet-soaps and for painting; It belongs to the series of drying-oils. Otherwise the seeds afford an excellent fodder for fowl; they are also used for cakes, and afford a substitute for coffee, according to Professor Keller. The leaves serve for fodder. The large flower-heads are important as yielding much honey. The stalks furnish a good textile fiber, and the blossoms yield a brilliant lasting yellow dye. About six pounds of seed are required for an acre. The plant likes calcareous soil. Important also for quickly raising vegetation around fever morasses, the absorbing and exhaling power of this plant being very large (Dr. v. Hamm). The Sun-Flower, according to Lacoppidan, will exhale $1\frac{1}{2}$ lb. of water during a hot day. Several North American species deserve rural culture. The return from a Sun-Flower field is attained within a few months. In Norway it can be grown to lat. $70^{\circ}4'$ (Schuebeler); yet it will, according to the Rev. H. Kempe, also endure the excessive summer heat of Central Australia better than any other cultivated herb.

Helianthus tuberosus, Linné.*

Brazil. Sun-Flower Artichoke, inappropriately passing under the name "Jerusalem Artichoke," instead of "Girasol Artichoke." The wild state, according to Professor Asa Gray, seems to be the North American *H. daronicoides*, Lamarck. The tubers are saccharine and serve culinary purposes. As a fodder they increase the milk of cows to an extraordinary degree. The foliage serves well also as fodder. The plant is propagated from the smallest but undivided tubers, placed like potatoes, but at greater distances apart. The root is not susceptible to frost. The plant would be valuable for Alpine regions. In Norway it will grow at lat. $68^{\circ}24'$ (Schuebeler). The yield is as large as that of potatoes, with less labor, and continues from year to year in fairly-treated land uninterrupted and spontaneously. The stem is rich in textile fiber. The percentage of

crystalline sugar is largest during the cold season, namely, 5-6 per cent. During the summer the starch-like inulin prevails. This plant can only be brought to full perfection in a soil rich in potash.

Helichrysum lucidum, Henckel. (*H. bracteatum*, Willdenow.)

Throughout the greater part of Australia. *H. lucidum* grows to lat. 70° 4' in Norway (Schuebeler). The regular cultivation of this perennial herb would be remunerative to supply its everlasting flowers for wreaths, just as those of *H. orientale*, Tournefort, from Candia, are largely grown and sold in South Europe to provide wreaths for graves. Furthermore, the lovely *Helipterum Manglesii*, F. v. M., from West Australia, could, for the same purposes, be reared on a large scale with several other Australian evergreens. Some South African species of *Helichrysum* and *Helipterum* are also highly eligible for these purposes of decoration. *Helichrysum apiculatum* affords herbage in the worst deserts of Australia.

Heliotropium Peruvianum, Linné.

Andes of South America. A perennial somewhat shrubby plant. Among various species of *Heliotrope* this one can best be utilized for the distillation of the scented oil.

Helleborus niger, Linné.

Forest mountains of Middle and Southern Europe. The Christmas Rose of British Gardens. A perennial handsome herb. The roots are used in medicine.

Helvella esculenta, Persoon.

Europe. Dr. Goeppert notes among saleable Silesian mushrooms for table use, this species as well as *H. gigas*, Krombholz and *H. infula*, Fries. Kohlrausch and Siegel found in *H. esculenta* when dried 26 per cent. of protein, against the following other results; in beef 39 per cent., in veal 44, wheat-bread 8, oatmeal 10, pulse 27, potatoes 5, various mushrooms often 33 per cent. Of course starch, sugar, inulin, pectin, gum and even fiber have to be further taken into consideration in these calculations on value of nutriment. The deleterious principle of *H. esculenta* needs to be removed by repeated treatment with boiling water, or by keeping the dried fungus for about a year before it is used for the kitchen.

Hemarthria compressa, R. Brown.

South Asia, South Africa, extra-tropical Australia. This perennial grass, though somewhat harsh, is recommendable for moist pastures, and will retain a beautiful greenness throughout the year; very highly esteemed by graziers in Gippsland

(Victoria); it is not injured by moderate frost. *H. uncinata* is a closely allied plant, which grows down to high-water mark on estuaries of rivers; also otherwise on somewhat saline ground.

***Heracleum Sibiricum*, Linné.**

Colder regions of Europe and Asia. A very tall biennial herb with leaves of enormous size. Recently recommended for sheep-fodder in Alpine regions. This plant could also be turned to account for scenic effect in horticulture.

***Heterothalamus brunioides*, Lessing.**

South Brazil and Argentina. A dwarf shrub, furnishing the yellow Romerillo dye from its flowers.

***Hibiscus cannabinus*, Linné. (*H. radiatus*, Cavanilles.)**

Tropical Asia, Africa and Australia. An annual showy herb, yielding a hemp-like fiber. Stems 12 feet high, without ramification if closely sown. Rich soil on the Nile has yielded over 3,000 lbs. of clear fiber from one acre. The bearing strength is often found to be more than that of the Sun fiber. The leaves serve as sorrel spinage. Several other Hibisci can be utilized in the same manner. Good fiber is also obtained from *Sida rhombifolia*, L.

***Hibiscus esculentus*, Linné.**

West India and Central America. A tall herb. The unripe mucilaginous seed capsules are known as Ochro, Okra Bandakai, or Gumbo, and used as culinary vegetables. The summers of Victoria bring them to maturity. The Ochro can be preserved by being dried either in the sun or by artificial heat after previous slicing. The leaves of this and allied species can be used as pot-herbs.

***Hibiscus Ludwigii*, Ecklon and Zeyher.**

South Africa. A tall, shrubby, and highly ornamental species, desirable also as yielding a fiber of fair strength and toughness.

***Hibiscus Sabdariffa*, Linné.**

Tropical Asia and Africa. A showy annual plant, occasionally of more than one year's duration, admitting of culture in the warmer temperate regions; it is, however, cut down by frost. It yields the Rosella-fiber. The acidulous calyces furnish a delicious sorrel, and rosella jellies, particularly relished in hot climes. *H. punctatus*, Dalz. and Gibs. is mentioned as an annual fiber plant, occurring in Sindh and Mooltan.

Hierochloa redolens, R. Brown.

South Eastern Australia, almost confined to the Alps; also found in the lowlands of Tasmania and New Zealand, in the Antarctic Islands and the southern extremity of America. A tall, perennial, nutritious grass, with the odor of *Anthoxanthum*. It is worthy of dissemination on moist pasture land. *H. borealis* of the colder regions of the northern hemisphere accompanies *H. redolens* in the south, but is a smaller grass. These grasses are particularly valuable for their fragrance as constituents of hay, the odorous principle, as in *Anthoxanthum*, *Melilotus* and *Asperula*, being cumarin. *Hierochloas* are particularly appropriate for cold, wet, moory grounds.

Hippocrepis comosa, Linné.

The Horse-shoe Vetch. Middle and South Europe, North Africa. A perennial fodder herb, not without importance. Likes stony ground, and delights, like most leguminous herbs, in limestone soil. The foliage is succulent and nutritious. Langethal recommends it for a change after Sainfoin pastures fail. It furnishes not quite as much but an earlier fodder.

Holcus lanatus, Linné.

Velvet grass or meadow soft grass, also known as Yorkshire fog. Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 34'$. A well-known and easily disseminated perennial pasture grass, of considerable fattening property. For rich soil better grasses can be chosen, but for moist, moory or sandy lands, and also for forests, it is one of the most eligible pasture grasses, yielding an abundant and early crop; it is however rather disliked by cattle as well as horses. One of the best pasture grasses in recently cleared forest ground, not—like Cocksfoot grass and particularly rye grass—apt to be attacked by caterpillars; also suited for suppressing bracken ferns after they have been burnt down. The chemical analysis made in full spring gave the following results:—Albumen, 3.20; gluten, 4.11; starch, 0.72; gum, 3.08; sugar, 4.56 per cent. (F. v. Muller and L. Rummel).

Holcus mollis, Linné.

Creeping Soft-grass. Of nearly the same geographic range and utility as the preceding species. Particularly adapted to sandy forest land. Grown in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 7'$ (Schuebeler).

Holoptelea integrifolia, Planchon. (*Ulmus integrifolia*, Roxburgh.)

The Elm of India, extending from the lowlands to sub-alpine regions. A large tree, with timber of good quality. Foliage deciduous.

Hordeum deficiens, Steudel.

The Red Sea Barley. One of the two-rowed barleys cultivated in Arabia and Abyssinia. Allied to this is *H. macrolepis*, A. Br., a native of Abyssinia.

Hordeum distichon, Linné.*

Wild from Arabia to Central Asia (A. de Candolle). Cultivated as early as the stone age (Heer). The ordinary two-rowed barley. To this species belong the ordinary English barley, the Chevalier, the Annat, the Dunlop, the Long-eared, the Black, the Large, the Italian and the Golden barley, along with other kinds. A variety with grains free from the bracts constitutes the Siberian and the Haliday barley, which however is less adapted for malt. Dry barley-flour, heated at the temperature of boiling water during several hours, constitutes Hufeland's meal for invalids. Barley culture might be carried on in many alpine regions. Marly and calcareous lands are particularly fit for its culture. It resists moderate spring frosts. As much as 100 bushels of Cape barley have been obtained from an acre of land in volcanic soil of Victoria as first harvest.

Hordeum hexastichon, Linné.*

Orient. The regular six-rowed barley. In cultivation during the stone age (Heer). This includes among other varieties the Red, the Scotch, the Square and the Bear barley. Seeds less uniform in size than those of *H. distichon*. The so-called skinless variety is that in which the grain separates from the bracts. Langethal observes that it is most easily raised, requires less seed grain than ordinary barley, has firmer stems, is less subject to the rust disease and to bending down.

Hordeum secalinum, Schreber.* (*H. nodosum*, Smith; *H. pratense*, Hudson).

Europe, North and Middle Asia, North America. Perennial. Famed as the best fattening grass of many of the somewhat brackish marsh pastures on the North Sea. It never fruits when kept down by cattle, and finally suppresses nearly all other grasses and weeds.

Hordeum vulgare, Linné.*

Orient. The four-rowed barley, though rather six-rowed with two prominent rows. Of less antiquity than *H. distichon* and *H. hexastichon* (Heer). Several varieties occur, among them: the Spring, Winter and Black barley, the Russian, the French, the Naked and the Wheat barley. Pearl barley is obtained from the winter variety, which also surpasses summer barley in rigor of stems and rich and early yield, it being the

earliest cereal in the season; the straw is copious and nutritious, and the grain is rich in gluten, hence far better adapted for flour than for malt. Summer barley also passes under the name of sand barley; is inferior in yield to *H. distichon*, but is content with a less fertile, even sandy soil, and comes to ripeness in a month's less time. In alpine regions it ripens with a summer of sixty or seventy days without frost. In Norway it can be grown to lat. 70° (Schuebeler). The Naked barley is superior to many other varieties for peeled barley, but inferior for brewing; the grain is also apt to drop (Langethal). Malt is important as an antiscorbutic remedy. Chemical principles of malt: asparagin, a protein substance, diastase, an acid and cholesterin fat.

Hordeum zeocriton*, Linné.

Central Asia. A two-rowed barley. To this species belong the Sprat, the Battledore, the Fulham and the Putney barley, the rice barley, the Turkish barley and the Dinkel. This species might be regarded as a variety of *H. distichon*. The grains do not drop spontaneously, and this variety is securer than others against sparrows; requires however a superior soil, and is harder in straw (Langethal).

***Hovenia dulcis*, Thunberg.**

Himalaya, China, Japan. The pulpy fruit-stalks of this tree are edible. *H. inæqualis*, DC. and *H. acerba*, Lindl. are mere varieties of this species.

Humulus Lupulus*, Linné.

The Hop plant. Temperate zone of Europe, Asia and North America. Very hardy, being indigenous in Norway to lat. $64^{\circ} 12'$ and cultivated to lat. $69^{\circ} 40'$ (Schuebeler). This twining perennial unisexual plant has proved to yield enormously on river banks in rich soil or on fertile slopes where irrigation could be effected. A pervious, especially alluvial soil, fertile through manure or otherwise, appliances for irrigation, natural or artificial, and also shelter against storms, are some of the conditions for success in hop growth, and under such conditions the raising of hops will prove thus far profitable in countries and localities of very different mean temperature. A dry summer season is favorable to the ripening and gathering of hops. On the Mitchell River, in Gippsland, 1,500 lbs. have been obtained from an acre. In Tasmania large crops have been realized for very many years. The plant might be readily naturalized on river banks and in forest valleys. The scaly fruit-cones form the commercial hops, whose value largely depends on the minute glandular granules of lupuline. Hops

impart their flavor to beer, and prevent acetous fermentation and precipitate albuminous substances from the malt principally by their tannic acid. Hop pillows are recommended to overcome want of sleep. Many of the substitutes for hops are objectionable or deleterious. The refuse of hops of breweries possess double the value of stable manure. Active principles of hop leaves and fruits: a peculiar volatile and a bitter acid substance. The fiber of the stem can be made into cords and paper. The young shoots can be used for food, dressed like asparagus.

***Hydnum coralloides*, Scopoli.**

In Cashmere, where it inhabits hollow trunks of *Pinus Webbiana*, called there the Koho-Khur. Cooked, of excellent taste. [Common on dead wood in forests in the United States.]

***Hydnum imbricatum*, Linné.**

In pine-forests of Europe. A wholesome mushroom of delicious taste, which we should endeavor to naturalize in any pine plantations. Other recommendable European species are: *H. erinaceum*, Pers.; *H. coralloides*, Scop.; *H. album*, Pers.; *H. diversidens*, Fries; *H. auriscalpium*, Linné; *H. subsquamosum*, Batsch; *H. lævigatum*, Sw.; *H. violascens*, Alb.; *H. infundibulum*, Sw.; *H. fuligineo-album*, Schm.; *H. graveolens*, Brot.; *H. Caput Medusæ*, Nees; *H. hystrix*, Fries. These and other edible fungi are given on the authority of Rosenthal's valuable work. The Rev. M. J. Berkeley, Dr. Morren and Dr. Goepfert add *Hydnum repandum*, L. and *H. suaveolens*, Scop.

***Hydrangea Thunbergi*, Siebold.**

Japan. The leaves of this shrub give a peculiar tea, called there the "Tea of Heaven."

***Hydrastis Canadensis*, Linné.**

The Yellow Puccoon. North America. A perennial herb, utilized in medicine. The root contains two alkaloids, berberin and hydrastin. Root dyes of a brilliant yellow, admitting of its use with indigo for rich green colors.

***Hymenæa Courbaril*, Linné.**

Tropical and Southern sub-tropical America. A tree of colossal size and remarkable longevity. Timber hard, extremely heavy, close-grained, used for select wheel-work, treenails, beams and planks in various machinery. Courbaril wood exceeds the best British Oak four times in elasticity and nearly three times in resistance to fracture (Lapparents). A fragrant amber-like resin, known as West Indian Copal, exudes from the stem. The Mexican trade-name of the resin is

Coapinole. The beans of the pod are lodged in a mealy pulp of honey-like taste, which can be used for food. The chance of the adaptability of this remarkable tree to the warmer temperate zone needs to be ascertained.

Hymenanthera Banksii, F. v. Mueller.

South East Australia, New Zealand, Norfolk Island. A tall spiny shrub, well adapted for close hedges, where rapid growth is not required. It stands clipping well. Flowers profusely fragrant.

Hyoscyamus niger, Linné.

The Henbane. Europe, North Africa, extra-tropical Asia. In Norway indigenous to lat $63^{\circ} 35'$. An important medicinal herb of one or two years' duration. It contains a peculiar alkaloid—hyoscyamin.

Hyospathe pubigera, Grisebach.

Trinidad, on the summits of the highest mountains. The stem of this palm attains only 12 feet in height. Valuable among the dwarf palms, now so much sought for table and window decoration.

Hyphæne Argun, Martius.

Nubia, to 21° north latitude. Probably hardy anywhere on lowlands in the warmer temperate zone.

Hyphæne coriacea, Gaertner.

Equatorial Eastern Africa. The dichotomous Palm of the sea-coast regions. It attains a height of 80 feet.

Hyphæne crinita, Gaertner. (*H. Thebaïca*, Martius.)

The Gingerbread-Palm or Doum-Palm. Abyssinia, Nubia, Arabia and Egypt, as far as 31° north latitude, and southward to the Zambesi, Nyassa and Sofala. In Arabia to 28° north latitude (Schweinfurth), up to the plateaux of Abyssinia (Drude). It is much branched and attains a height of about 30 feet. The mealy husk of the fruit is edible. Grows away from the sea.

Hyphæne ventricosa, Kirk.

Zambesi. Loftier than the other species. Stem turgid towards the middle. Fruit large.

Hypochæris apargioides, Hooker and Arnott.

Chili. A perennial herb. The root is used for culinary purposes like that of the *Scorzonera Hispanica*.

Hypochaeris Scorzonera, F. v. Mueller. (*Achyrophorus Scorzonera*, D. C.)

Chili. Of the same use as *H. apargioides*. Allied species of probably similar utility exist in Western South America.

Ilex Aquifolium, Linné.

The Holly. Europe, Western Asia. Known to have attained an age of more than 150 years and a stem-circumference of $8\frac{1}{2}$ feet. It yields a wood for ornamental turnery, remarkable for its almost whitish paleness. In Norway it is indigenous to lat. $63^{\circ} 7'$ and in lat. $59^{\circ} 45'$ it attained a height of nearly 50 feet (Professor Schuebeler).

Ilex Cassine, Linné.

Southern States of North America. A tea-bush, to which also remarkable medicinal properties are ascribed. *Ilex opaca* attains a height of over 50 feet in Alabama.

Ilex crenata, Thunberg.

Japan. The wood employed there for superior kinds of wood-cuts.

Ilex integra, Thunberg.

Japan. Bird-lime can be prepared from the bark of this and several other Hollies; from this species at the rate of 10 per cent.

Ilex Paraguensis, St. Hilaire.

The Maté. Uruguay, Paraguay and Southern Brazil. This Holly-bush, which attains the size of a small tree, is inserted in this list rather as a stimulating medicinal plant than as a substitute for the ordinary Tea plant, although in its native country it is very extensively used as such. From the province of Parana alone more than 36 million pounds were exported in 1871, besides 9 million pounds used for home consumption; while in Rio Grande de Sul the local provincial consumption is nearly four times as much, not counting large quantities consumed by the aboriginal race. It is cheaper than coffee or tea (about 5d. per pound), but an individual there uses about 1 lb. per week. It has a pleasant aroma, can be taken with milk and sugar, and is the favorite beverage in large portions of South America (Dr. Macedo Soares). The leaves destined for the Maté are slightly roasted. *I. Dahoon* and *I. dipyrena* are used for the same purpose, and probably other hollies may be found equally good. *I. theezans*, Martius, also yields in South Brazil a kind of Maté. Chemical principles: coffein, quina acid, and a peculiar tannic acid, which latter can be converted into viridin acid.

Illicium anisatum, Linné.

China and Japan. The Star-Anis. An evergreen shrub or small tree. The starry fruits used in medicine and as a condiment. Their flavor is derived from a peculiar volatile oil with anethol. This species and a few others also deserve culture as ornamental bushes.

Illipe latifolia, F. v. Mueller. (*Bassia latifolia*, Roxburgh.)

The "Mahwa." Central India. A tree 50 feet high, content with dry, stony ground; enduring a slight frost. The succulent corolla affords a never-failing crop of nourishing food to the rural inhabitants. Each tree supplies 2 to 3 cwt., each hundred weight yields about 3 gallons of spirit; essential oil is also obtained from the corolla. The flowers are also used for feeding cattle; they will keep for a long time. The seeds yield oil of thick consistence. *I. neriifolia* is an allied species which ascends to 4000 feet.

Imperata arundinacea, Cyrillo.

South Europe, North Africa, South and East Asia, Australia, Polynesia. The Lalong-Grass of India. Almost a sugar-cane in miniature. Valuable for binding sand, especially in wet localities. Difficult to eradicate. Available also for thatching.

Indigofera Anil, Linné.

Recorded as indigenous to the West Indies, and extending naturally through continental America from Carolina to Brazil. A shrub several feet high. Pods sickle-shaped, short, compressed. One of the principal Indigo-plants under cultivation both in the eastern and western hemispheres. Only in the warmer parts of the temperate zone can we hope to produce indigo with remunerative success. But many of the hardier species seem never yet to have been tested for pigment. One hundred and fourteen have already been recorded from extra-tropical Southern Africa alone. An *Indigofera* of Georgia, said to be wild, perhaps *I. Anil*, yields an excellent product. The pigment in all instances is obtained by maceration of the foliage, aeration of the liquid, and inspissation of the sediment.

Indigofera argentea, Linné. (*I. cærulea*, Roxburgh.)

Tropical and extra-tropical Northern Africa, Arabia, India. A shrub, several feet high, closely allied to *I. Anil*, and likewise a good Indigo-plant.

Indigofera tinctoria, Linné.*

Warmest parts of Asia, as far east as Japan; recorded also from tropical Africa and even Natal, as wild and certainly indigenous to northern Queensland. A shrubby plant, attaining a height of 6 feet. Pods straight, cylindrical, many-seeded. Extensively cultivated in warm zones for indigo, and probably hardy in warmer temperate regions. The plant is frequently sold fresh by the grower to the factories. The Indigo-plant requires a rich friable soil, neither too moist nor too dry. The seeds are sown in furrows about a foot apart, and in hot damp climes the plant can be cut in about two months, as soon as it begins to flower; in six or eight weeks it yields a second crop, and under favorable circumstances as many as four crops can be gathered in a year. The plants have to be renewed every year, as the old ones do not yield such an abundant produce. Bright sunshine favors the development of the dye principle, but frequent rains cause a more luxuriant growth (Hartwig).

Inula Helenium, Linné.

The Elecampane. Middle and Southern Europe, Middle Asia eastward to Japan. A perennial herb. The bitter and somewhat aromatic root, for the sake of its stimulating and tonic properties, is used in medicine. It contains also the amylaceous inulin and the crystalline helenin. With the Mullein (*Verbascum Thapsus*, L.), and many other large herbs, adaptable for scenic effects.

Ipomœa Batatas, Poiret.* (*Batatas edulis*, Choisy.)

The Sweet Potato. Tropical South America. First brought to Europe from Brazil. It has proved well adapted also for the southern part of Australia and for New Zealand. The tuberous roots afford a palatable food, more nutritious than ordinary potatoes; they can be well utilized for starch. Varieties with red, white and yellow roots occur. Each tuber weighs generally from 3 to 5 lbs., but may occasionally attain to 56 lbs. The yield is from 200 to 300 bushels from an acre.

Ipomœa Batatilla, G. Don.

Cooler regions of Venezuela. The tubers serve as sweet potatoes. *I. platanifolia*, Roem. and Schult., from Central America, and *I. mammosa*, Choisy, from Amboina are similarly useful.

Ipomœa Calobra, Hill and Mueller.

Central Australia. The large roots are a fair esculent.

Ipomœa costata, F. v. Mueller.

Central and North-West Australia. Produces edible tubers.

Ipomœa graminea, R. Brown.

Tropical Australia. The root, called "Mallamak," is eaten by the natives either raw or cooked (Foelsche).

Ipomœa magapotamica, Choisy.

Southern Brazil and Argentina. The root attains several pounds weight, and serves as jalap. Propagation by pieces of the root or from cuttings of the underground stem.

Ipomœa paniculata, R. Brown.

Almost a cosmopolitan plant on tropical coasts; *e. g.* indigenous to North-Australia and the warmer parts of East Australia. The tubers of this species also are edible. If hardy, the plant would deserve cultivation.

Ipomœa purga, Wenderoth.

Mountains of Mexico. The true Jalap. This species yields the medicinal jalap-root. It has recently been cultivated with apparent success even in New York, and is therefore entitled to a trial in warm woodlands. Active principle: the resinous convolvulin. *I. Orizabensis*, Ledanois, also yields jalap, according to Hanbury.

Ipomœa simulans, Hanbury.

Mexico. From this species the Tampico-jalap, or rather the Sierra Gorda jalap, is derived. *I. operculata*, Mart., yields the Brazilian jalap.

Iris Florentina, Linné.

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. The well-known Orris root is obtained from this species. Of the same geographic range is *Iris juncea*, Poiret, the edible root of which is known by the name of Zeloak among the Algerian natives (Simmons).

Isatis indigotica, Fortune.

North China. Perennial, almost shrubby. Its use is similar to that of the following plant.

Isatis tinctoria, Linné.

Dyer's Woad. From the Mediterranean regions through part of the Orient, apparently extending as far as Japan. In Norway it is hardy to lat. $67^{\circ} 16'$ (Schuebeler). A tall herb of two years' duration. The blue dye is obtained from the fermented leaves. Woad succeeds best in rich limestone-ground. Contains luteolin. Many other species of *Isatis*, mostly Asiatic, may perhaps produce dye with equal advantage. Boissier enumerates twenty-eight kinds merely as Oriental.

Isonandra Gutta, Hooker.* (*Dichopsis Gutta*, Benth.)

The Gutta-percha Tree or the Gutta-Taban. Malayan Peninsula. It seems not altogether hopeless to render this highly important tree a denizen of the mildest wood regions, in temperate climes, Murton having traced it to elevations of 3,500 feet. The milky sap, obtained by ringing the bark at 5 to 15 inches interstices, is boiled for an hour before gradual exsiccation, otherwise the product becomes brittle; 5 to 20 catties yielded by one tree. Genuine Gutta-Percha is only got from plants of the sapotaceous order, as far as hitherto known. Besides Isonandra Gutta the following are actually drawn into use for obtaining this gum-resin: *Imbricaria coriacea*, A. de Cand., *Mimusops Elengi*, L., *M. Manilkara*, G. Don, *Sideroxylon attenuatum*, D. C., *Illipe* (*Bassia*) *sericea*, Blume, *Payenia macrophylla* and *P. Maingayi*, Clarke, *Dichopsis obovata*, D. polyantha, D. Krantziana, Benth., *Ceratophorus Leerii*, Hassk., *Cocosmanthus macrophyllus*, Hassk., all from tropical Asia; *Chrysophyllum Africanum*, A. de Cand., from tropical Africa, *Achras Sapota*, L., *Mimusops globosa*, Gaertner, from Central America, but many of these often at cool elevations. Possibly other sapotaceous trees, including some Australian, could be worked for Gutta-Percha. The export of Gutta-Percha from the Straits settlements in 1875 was estimated at £10,000,000.

Jacaranda mimosifolia, Don.

Brazil. This tree, with *J. Braziliana* and *J. Obtusifolia*, Humboldt, furnishes a beautiful and fragrant kind of Palixander or Palissandre wood, and so do probably some other tropical American species. This wood is bluish red, traversed by blackish veins. *J. mimosifolia* is hardy at Sydney, and thus may perhaps be reared with advantage in many of the warmer and moister regions of the temperate zone.

Jacksonia cupulifera, Meissner.

West Australia. It might prove an advantage to disseminate this small tree in arid desert regions, as horses and cattle relish the foliage amazingly. Several other *Jacksonias* share the importance which this congener of theirs has acquired from its utility as a pasture-bush.

Jasminum grandiflorum, Linné,*

From India to Japan. Flowers white. Extensively cultivated in South Europe. It is planted in rows three feet apart, the plants at a distance of 2 to three inches in the rows. Leek, tuberoses and similar plants are used to occupy the spare ground for the first year; 1,000 plants in the second year after grafting produce 50 kilos (about 1 cwt.) of flowers in rich soil.

Five thousand kilos can be produced on a hectare (nearly $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres), which under very favorable circumstances will realize a profit of 5,800 francs per annum. The plants must be guarded against frost and exposure to wind (Dehéraïn). In France it is generally grafted on *J. officinale*. The bushes are richly manured and well watered. Ordinary cleft grafting is practised, the stock being headed down to near the ground. A good workman and assistant will graft about 1,000 plants in a day. The delicate scent is withdrawn, either by fixed oil or alcoholic distillation, or it may be drawn over along with oil of orange-peel. The pecuniary yield obtainable from *Jasmin* cultivation seems vastly overrated, even if inexpensive labor could be procured.

Jasminum odoratissimum, Linné.

Madeira. Shrubby like the rest. Flowers yellow. Used like the foregoing and following for perfumery. This may be prepared by spreading the flowers upon wool or cotton slightly saturated with olive oil or other fixed oil, and covering them with other layers so prepared. The flowers are renewed from time to time until the oil is thoroughly pervaded by the scent, when the latter is withdrawn by alcohol. Other modes of extracting the oil exist.

Jasminum officinale, Linné.

From the Caucasus to China. Flowers white. This is the principal species cultivated in South Europe for its scent. In Cannes and Nice about 180,000 lbs. of jasmine flowers are produced annually for distillation (Regel). By Simmonnet's process the essence of jasmine is solidified as jasminin.

Jasminum Sambac, Aiton.

From India to Japan. It has the richest perfume of all. The bush attains a height of 20 feet, and is almost climbing. The flowers are white, and must be collected in the evening before expansion. The relative value of many other species of *jasmin*, nearly all from the warmest parts of Asia, seems in no instance to have been ascertained, so far as their oils or scents are concerned. The Australian species are also deliciously fragrant, amongst which *J. lineare*, Br. occurs in Victorian deserts; while also *J. didymum*, Forst., *J. racemosum*, F. v. M., *J. simplicifolium*, Forst., *J. calcareum*, F. v. M. and *J. suavissimum*, Lindl. reach extra-tropical latitudes.

Jubæa spectabilis, Humboldt.

The tall and stout Coquito Palm of Chili, hardy still in Valdivia. Well adapted for extra-tropical latitudes. A kind of treacle is obtained from the sap of this palm. A good tree will

give 90 gallons of mellaginous sap (C. Darwin). The small kernels are edible. Stem reaching a height of 60 feet, turgid towards the middle; leaves sometimes 10 feet long. Has endured at Montpelier a winter cold of $+ 10^{\circ}$ F. (Osw. de Kerchove de Denterghm). *Jubæa Torallyi* ascends the Andes to 8,530 feet.

Juglans cinerea*, Linné.

The Butternut tree of North America. About 50 feet high; stem-diameter 4 feet. Growth of comparative celerity; admits of transplantation readily. Likes rocky places in rich forests, but is also content with poor soil. Wood lighter than that of the black walnut, durable and free from attacks of insects. It is particularly sought for furniture, panels of coaches, corn-shovels, wooden dishes, and similar implements, as it is not heavy nor liable to split. Splendid for select posts and rails needing durability; it is soft and therefore easily worked. This tree with *J. nigra* endures even the severe frosts of St. Petersburg, where the *Caryas* can no longer be maintained (Regel). The kernel of the nuts is more oily than that of the ordinary walnut, taste similar to Brazil nuts. The leaves, bark and husk are of medicinal importance, and so are those of other species.

***Juglans cordiformis*, Maximowicz.**

Japan. This species approaches in many respects *J. Sieboldiana*.

***Juglans Mandschurica*, Maximowicz.**

Corea and Mandschuria. This walnut is allied to *J. cinerea* of North America. Wood splendid for cabinet work. The nuts available as well for the table as for oil factories.

Juglans nigra*, Linné.

Black walnut tree. Attains a height of 80 feet; trunk grows to 6 feet in diameter; found in rich forest land in North America. Quicker of growth than the European walnut tree, but the wood not so easily worked (Meehan). It will bear fruit after 10 years, giving, when of large size, 10 to 15 or even 20 bushels in a season, realizing as much as 4 shillings per bushel. The tree is hardy in Christiania, Norway. Wood most ornamental, purplish-brown, turning dark with age, strong, tough, not liable to warp nor to split; not attacked by insects. Supplies three-fourths of the material for hardwood furniture in the United States (Sargent), and fetches there the highest price. Wood stored for many years is the best for gun-stocks, and used also for musical instruments. For the sake of its compactness, durability and its susceptibility to high polish, it is much

sought for elegant furniture, stair-rails and other select purposes. Seeds more oily than the European walnut. The tree extends in a slightly altered variety to Bolivia and Argentina.

Juglans regia*, Linné.

The ordinary walnut tree of Europe, indigenous in Hungary (Heuffel) and Greece (Heldreich), extending from the Black Sea to Beluchistan and Burmah, and seemingly also occurring in North China, preferentially in calcareous soil. It attains a height of fully 80 feet, and lives many centuries. Professor Schuebeler found it hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 35'$, bearing fruit occasionally. In lat. $60^{\circ} 14'$ it attained a height of nearly 50 feet and a stem circumference of 13 feet. An aged walnut tree at Mentmore had a circumference of $12\frac{1}{2}$ feet at 4 feet from the ground, its branches spreading diametrically to about 100 feet (Masters). Wood light and tough, much sought for gun-stocks, the exterior of pianofortes, and the choicest furniture. The shells of the nut yield a black pigment. Trees of select quality of wood have been sold for £600, the wood being the most valuable of middle Europe. In some departments of France a rather large quantity of oil is pressed from the nuts, which, besides serving as an article of diet, is used for the preparation of fine colors. To obtain first-class fruit, the trees are grafted in France (Michaux). An almost huskless variety occurs in the north of China. Can be grown in cold localities, as it lives at 2,000 feet elevation in middle Europe. Nuts for distant transmission, to arrive in a fit state for germination, are best packed in casks between layers of dry moss.

***Juglans rupestris*, Engelmänn.**

From California to New Mexico, along the course of streams in rich moist soil. A handsome symmetrical tree of utility, attaining a height of 60 feet, and a stem diameter of 3 feet (Dr. Gibbons). Hardy in Christiania.

***Juglans Sieboldiana*, Maximowicz.**

Throughout Japan, where it forms a large tree.

***Juglans stenocarpa*, Maximowicz.**

From the Amoor territory. Allied to *J. Mandschurica*.

Juniperus Bermudiana*, Linné.

The Pencil Cedar of Bermuda and Barbadoes. This species grows sometimes 90 feet high, and furnishes a valuable red durable wood, used for boat building, furniture and particularly pencils, also for hammer-shanks of pianofortes, on account of its pleasant odor and special fitness. It is almost the only native timber of Bermuda. It will thrive in the poorest soil,

for instance coral sand, and has a great power to resist storms (Lieut.-General Sir J. H. Lefroy). Many of the plants in gardens called Thuya or Biotia Meldensis belong to this species.

Juniperus brevifolia, Antoine.

In the Azores, up to 4,800 feet; a nice tree with sometimes silvery foliage.

Juniperus Cedrus, Webb.

A tall tree of the higher mountains of the Canary Islands.

Juniperus Chinensis, Linné.

In temperate regions of the Himalaya, up to an altitude of 15,000 feet, also in China and Japan. Hardy in Christiania (Schuebeler). This tree is known to rise to 75 feet, exceptionally even to 100 feet, with a girth of stem of 13 feet; it is of comparatively rapid growth, furnishing a reddish, soft and fine grained wood, suitable for pencils (Hoopes). Probably identical with it is the Himalayan Pencil Cedar (*Juniperus religiosa*, Royle). The timber of some other tall Junipers needs tests.

Juniperus communis, Linné.

Colder parts of Europe, Asia, North Africa and North America, ascending the European Alps to 8,000 feet, the Indian Mountains to 14,000 feet. In Norway it is indigenous to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$, and under $60^{\circ} 10'$ it attains a height of 40 feet (Professor Schuebeler). One of the three native Coniferæ of Britain, attaining under favorable circumstances a height of nearly 50 feet. The berries are of medicinal value, also used in the preparation of gin. Important for fuel in the coldest regions. Will grow on almost pure sand.

Juniperus drupacea, La Billardière.

Plum Juniper. A very handsome long-leaved species, the Habhel of Syria. It attains a height of 30 feet, and produces a sweet edible fruit, highly esteemed throughout the Orient.

Juniperus excelsa, Bieberstein.

In Asia Minor, 2,000 to 6,000 feet above the sea level. Extends to the Himalayas, where its range of elevation is from 5,000 to 14,000 feet. A stately tree, 60 feet high. Trunk short but of great girth, over 20 feet circumference being known (Stewart and Brandis).

Juniperus flaccida, Schlechtendal.

In Mexico at 5,000 to 7,000 feet altitude. A tree reaching 30 feet in height, rich in resin, similar to sandarac.

***Juniperus foetidissima*, Willdenow.**

A tall and beautiful tree in Armenia and Tauria, at 5,000 to 6,500 feet.

***Juniperus Mexicana*, Schiede.**

Mexico, at an elevation of 7,000 to 11,000 feet. A straight tree, sometimes 90 feet high, stem of three feet diameter, exuding copiously a resin similar to sandarac.

***Juniperus occidentalis*, Hooker.**

North California and Oregon, ascending to 5,000 feet. A straight tree, as much as 80 feet high, with a stem often 3 feet in diameter. Wood pale, comparatively hard. Thrives well among rocks.

***Juniperus Phœnicea*, Linné.**

South Europe and Orient. A tree 20 feet high, yielding an aromatic resin.

***Juniperus procera*, Hochstetter.**

In Abyssinia. A stately tree, furnishing a hard, useful timber.

***Juniperus recurva*, Hamilton.**

On the Himalayas, from 7,500 to 15,000 feet. A tree attaining 30 feet in height, or even 80 feet according to J. Hoopes.

***Juniperus sphærica*, Lindley.**

North China. A handsome tree, sometimes 40 feet high.

***Juniperus Virginiana*, Linné.**

North American pencil cedar or red cedar, extending to 45° N. L. Hardy in Christiania. A handsome tree, rarely 90 feet high, supplying a fragrant timber, much esteemed for its strength and durability; it is dense, fine-grained, light and of pleasant odor; the inner part is of a beautiful red color; the outer is white; it is much used for pencils; one of the best of all woods for buckets, tubs and casks. Simmonds observes that fence-posts of this wood last for ages. Of wonderful durability for railway cross-ties (Barney). The heartwood is almost imperishable (Vasey), nor is it bored by insects. The tree grows best near the sea, but is rather independent of soil and locality.

Juniperus Wallichiana, J. Hooker and Thomson.

From the Indus to Sikkim, at elevations from 9,000 to 15,000 feet. Attains a height of 60 feet. Desirable for transfer to any Alps. Wood similar to that of *J. excelsa* (Stewart and Brandis).

Justicia Adhatoda, Linné.

India; enduring the climate of the lowlands of Victoria. This bush possesses anti-spasmodic and febrifugal properties. It can be utilized also as a hedge plant.

Kentia Baueri, Seeman. (*Rhopalostylis Baueri*, H. Wendl. and Drude.)

The Norfolk Island Palm. Height 40 feet.

Kentia Beccarii, F. v. Mueller. (*Nengella montana*, Beccari.)

On the mountains of New Guinea, up to 4,500 feet. This slender palm is only a few feet high and eligible for domestic decoration.

Kentia Belmoriana, Moore and Mueller. (*Howea Belmoriana* Beccari.)

The curly palm of Lord Howe's Island; about 40 feet high. With its cogeners evidently designed to grace our gardens and to become also important for horticultural traffic abroad. *K. Fosteriana* is a close ally, restricted to the same island.

Kentia Canterburyana, Moore and Mueller. (*Hedyscepe Canterburyana*, H. Wendl. and Drude.)

Umbrella palm of Lord Howe's Island. Likewise a tall and hardy palm, growing at or below 2,000 feet altitude.

Kentia Moluccana, Beccari.

Ternate, at heights up to 3,500 feet. This noble and comparatively hardy palm attains a height of 90 feet.

Kentia sapida, Blume. (*Rhopalostylis sapida*, H. Wendl. and Drude.)

The Nika palm of New Zealand and the Chatham Islands. It also attains a height of 40 feet, is one of the hardiest of all palms, and extends to the most southern latitude attained by any palm, being found down to 44° south latitude. The unexpanded flower-spikes can be converted into food as palm-cabbage.

Knightia excelsa, R. Brown.

The Rewa-Rewa of New Zealand. The wood of this tree is recommended as valuable for ornamental work and furniture (Campbell Walker).

***Kochia eriantha*, F. v. Mueller.**

Proved an excellent fodder herb for sheep on the hot and dry pastures of Central Australia, where the temperature in summer reaches 120° F. in the shade, and in the winter falls to 27° (Rev. H. Kempe). Several other Australian species of *Kochia* afford excellent pasture fodder.

***Kochia pubescens*, Moguin.**

South Africa; there one of the best salt bushes for pastures, (McOwan).

***Kochia villosa*, Lindley.**

In most of the depressed and saline regions of Australia, also on sand lands. Renowned amongst occupiers of pasture land as the "Cotton Bush," strangely so called, on account of downy adventitious excrescences. This rather dwarf shrub resists the extremes of drought and heat of even the trying Central Australian clime. The roots sometimes penetrate into the ground to a depth of a dozen feet.

***Koeleria cristata*, Persoon.**

Widely dispersed over the globe. A perennial grass of fair nutritive quality, sustaining itself on dry soil. The closely-allied *K. glauca* can be sown with advantage on coast-sand.

***Krameria triandra*, Ruiz.**

Chili, Peru and Bolivia, at elevations of from 3,000 to 8,000 feet. This pretty little shrub can be grown on sandy ridges in an equable clime. It produces the medicinal *Ratanhia-root*, well known also as a dentifrice. The root contains .38 to 43 per cent. tannin (Muspratt). Some other species have similarly astringent roots, particularly *K. Ixine* (Loefling), from Central America and the West Indies. Some could be chosen to aid in adorning and diversifying our gardens.

***Lactuca sativa*, Linné.**

South Asia. The ordinary annual Lettuce, in use since remote antiquity. It is not without value for medicinal purposes, especially as a sedative. *L. Scariola*, Linné, seems to be the wild state of the garden lettuce. *L. altissima*, Bieberstein, is a variety attaining a height of 9 feet. All yield lactucarium.

***Lactuca virosa*, Linné.**

Middle and South Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia. A biennial. The inspissated juice of this lettuce forms the sedative lactucarium.

Lapageria rosea, Ruiz and Pavon.

The Copigué. Chili. Almost the only plant which can exist in the area covered by the sulphurous smoke of the local smelting furnaces (Dr. R. O. Cunningham). A half-woody climber with large showy flowers. The berries, which attain the size of a hen's egg, are sweet and edible. The plant bears slight frosts.

Lardizabala biternata, Ruiz and Pavon.

Chili. A climber with stems of enormous length. Might be naturalized in forests for obtaining the tough fiber for cordage. In its native country the torrifed stems are used instead of ropes, according to Dr. Philippi.

Laserpitium aquilegium, Murray.

Middle and Southern Europe. The stems of this perennial herb are edible. The fruits serve as a condiment.

Lasiocorys Capensis, Bentham.

South Africa. Professor McOwan directs attention to the economy of this plant, it having a singular propensity of rendering rainwater retained in small gutters; the *Lasiocorys* compacts the detritus and impedes also soil washed onward, forming natural little catch-dams. The plant is bitter, hence not consumed by goats and sheep in plentiful times.

Lathyrus Cicera, Linné.

Countries at or near the Mediterranean Sea, also Canary Islands. An annual, similar in its use to *L. sativus*, furnishing a tender palatable fodder on sandy soil. *L. Clymenum*. L., from the same regions, serves similar purposes.

Lathyrus macrorrhizus, Wimmer. (*Orobis tuberosus*, Linné.)

Europe, West Asia. This herb would gradually establish pasturage in sterile forest regions, and could with some allied species be disseminated in alpine elevations.

Lathyrus pratensis, Linné.

The Meadow Pea. Europe, North and Middle Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. 69° 40'. A good perennial pasture-herb. It can also be utilized for forest pastures, like *L. silvestris*. The yield is considerable, and the herbage, though bitter, is relished by sheep. The plant spreads easily, particularly on fresh ground. *L. tuberosus* L. can likewise be utilized as a fodder-herb; its tubers are edible, but very small.

Lathyrus sativus, Linné.

The Jarosse. Middle and Southern Europe. An annual forage-herb; the pods also available for culinary purposes. Can be grown in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). Superior to vetches in quality of fodder and seed, but inferior in yield; according to Langethal's observations, content with a lighter soil, hence often chosen for first sowing on sand-lands. Lime in the soil increases the return. The seeds can only be used with great caution, as their frequent or continuous use like that of *L. Cicera*, induces paralysis, not only in man but also in horses, cattle and birds. Probably other species of *Lythyrus* could advantageously be introduced.

Laurelia aromatica, Poirét.

Southern Chili. A colossal tree, in Valdivia the principal one used for flooring. Wood never bored by insects, and well able to stand exposure to the open air, far superior to that of *L. serrata*, the Vouvan or Huahuoa, which tree predominates over *L. aromatica* in the far south of Chili (Dr. Philippi).

Laurus nobilis, Linné.

Asia Minor. The Warrior's Laurel of the ancients. The leaves are in much request for various condiments, and the peculiar aroma of these Bay-leaves cannot be replaced by any others, except those of *Lindera Benzoin*.

Lavandula angustifolia, Ehrhart. (*L. vera*, De Candolle.)

The Lavender Plant. Countries around and near the Mediterranean Sea. Of somewhat shrubby growth; from it, by distillation, the best oil of lavender is prepared. It lives on dry soil, but is less hardy than the following, still it will grow in Norway to lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ (Schuebeler).

Lavandula latifolia, Villars. (*L. Spica*, De Candolle.)

South-Europe, North-Africa. From this species also much lavender-oil is obtained. Hardy in Norway to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$.

Lavandula Stœchas, Linné.

South-Europe, North-Africa. Topped Lavender. This shrub can also be utilized for oil distillation and other purposes, for which the two other Lavenders are used. The quality of the oil of these species seems to differ according to their locality of growth. Mr. James Dickinson, of Port Arlington, Victoria, informs us that this is the best plant known to him for staying sand. It grows much quicker than the *Ulex*; every seed which falls germinates, so that around each bush every stroke of the spade brings up lots of seedlings fit for trans-

plantation. In mild regions it is five months in full flower annually, coming into bloom early. Bees are passionately fond of the nectar of the flowers. Mr. Dickinson calculates that a ton of the finest-flavored honey can be obtained annually from an acre of this Lavender.

Lavatera arborea, Linné.

Tree-Mallow of Middle-Europe and the countries on the Mediterranean Sea. A tall biennial plant of rapid growth. The ribbon-like bast is produced in greater abundance and more rapidly than in most malvaceous plants, and is recommended for paper material. Bears frost to 15° F. (Gorlie). The Tree-Mallow might easily be naturalized on sea-shores, where it would be useful as a quick shelter. Perhaps it might serve with allied plants for green manure. The bulky foliage has proved valuable for fodder, and so has that of *Lavatera plebeja* (Sims).

Lawsonia alba, Lamarck.

North and Middle Africa, Arabia, Persia, India, and North-Western Australia. The Henne or Henna-Bush. It may become of use as a dye-plant in regions free from frost. The orange pigment is obtained from the ground foliage. Mr. C. B. Clarke considers it one of the best hedge-plants in India, together with *Dodonæa viscosa*, L. and *Odina Wodier* (Roxb.).

Leersia hexandra, Swartz.

Africa, South Asia, warmer parts of America and Australia. Found by Mr. Bailey to be one of the most relished by cattle among aquatic grasses of East Australia. L. Gouini Fournier, is a Mexican species.

Leersia oryzoides, Solander.

Middle and South Europe, various parts of Asia, Africa and America. A perennial nutritious swamp-grass. Other *Leersias* from both hemispheres are deserving of introduction.

Leonotis Leonurus, R. Brown.

South Africa. The foliage of this highly ornamental bush deserves attention for therapeutic purposes, as, according to Professor Owen, the leaves, when used like Tobacco, are highly stimulative.

Lepidium latifolium, Linné.

Europe, North Africa, Middle and North Asia. A perennial herb of peppery acidity, used for some select sauces.

Lepidium sativum, Linné.

The Cress, Pepper Grass. Orient. Annual. Irrespective of its culinary value, cress is of use as one of the remedies in cases of scurvy. Active principle : a volatile oil and the bitter lepidin.

Lepidosperma gladiatum, La Billardiére.

The Sword-Sedge of the sea-coast of extra-tropical Australia. One of the most important plants for binding sea-sand, also yielding a paper material as good as Sparta.

Lepironia mucronata, Cl. Richard.

East-Australia, Malayan Archipelagus, East-Indies, South-China, Madagascar. The rush is cultivated (like Rice) in China for textile purposes, but, in poor soils, the manure impairs its strength. The plant renews itself by sprouts from its perennial root. It attains a height of 7 feet; the stems are beaten flat to fit them to be woven or plaited for either bed-mats and bags or especially for mat-sails, the latter being the most extensively used for the junks in China; further, the floor-matting, which is exported in vast quantities to the United States, to be used in summer for the sake of coolness, in preference to carpets (Dr. Hance). This rush thus furnishes the raw material for a great manufacturing industry. The dyeing of the mats yellow is affected with the flowers of *Sophora Japonica*, under addition of alum; green with an acanthaceous plant, the Lam-yip (Blue Leaf), alum and sulphate of copper (Dr. Hirst).

Leptospermum lævigatum, F. v. Mueller.* (*Fabricia lævigata*, Gaertner.)

The "Sandstay." Sea-shores and sand-deserts of extra-tropical Australia, but not extending to Western Australia. This shrub or small tree is the most effectual of all for arresting the progress of drift-sand in a warm clime. It is most easily raised by simply scattering the seeds on the sand in autumn and covering them loosely with boughs, or better still by spreading lopped-off branches of the shrub itself, bearing ripe seeds, on the sand.

Leptospermum lanigerum, Smith.

South-East Australia. This tall shrub or small tree can be grown in wet semi-saline soil. It exercises antimalarian influences on such places like *Melaleuca ericifolia*.

Lespedeza striata, Hooker and Arnott.*

China and Japan. Sometimes called Japan Clover. An annual herb, which in North-America has proved of great use.

Professor Meehan states it to be identical with the Hoop-Koop plant, and that it has taken possession of much waste land in the Southern States. It grows there wonderfully on the hot dry soil, and the cattle like it amazingly. Mr. Jackson observes that it spreads on spaces between forest trees, covering the soil with a dense permanent herbage. Dr. Carl Mohr says that it stands drought well, and thrives on sandy clay, but luxuriates on light calcareous soil. It is impatient of frost (W. Elliott). The Department of Agriculture of Washington (in 1878) regards it as rich in albuminous substances as the best clovers.

***Leucadendron argenteum*, Brown.**

The Silver-tree of South Africa is included on this occasion, because it would add to the splendor of our woods, and thrive far better there than in our gardens. Moreover, with this tree many others, equally glorious, might be established in any mild forest-glens as a source of horticultural wealth, were it only to obtain in future years a copious supply of seeds. Mention may be made of the tall *Magnolia* trees of North America (*Magnolia grandiflora*, L., 100 feet high; *M. umbrellata*, Lam., 40 feet; *M. acuminata*, L., 80 feet; *M. cordata*, Michx., 50 feet; *M. Fraseri*, Walt., 40 feet; *M. macrophylla*, Michx., 40 feet); *M. Yulan*, Desf., of China, 50 feet; *M. Campbelli*, Hook., of the Himalayas, 150 feet high, with flowers nearly a foot across; *M. sphærocarpa*, Roxb., also of the Indian highlands, 40 feet; the Mediterranean *Styrax*-tree (*Styrax officinalis*, L.); *Stenocarpus sinuosus*, Endl., of East Australia (the most brilliant of the *Proteaceæ*); the crimson and scarlet *Ratias* of New Zealand (*Metrosideros florida*, Sm.; *M. lucida*, Menz.; *M. robusta*, Cunn., 80 feet high; *M. tomentosa*, Cunn., 40 feet); *Fuchsia excorticata*, L., also from New Zealand, stem reaching 2 feet in diameter; the crimson-flowered *Eucalyptus ficifolia* of West Australia; and *Rhododendron Falconeri*, Hooker, from Upper India, 50 feet high, leaves 18 inches long. In warm and humid gullies here alluded to may also be planted the great *Melaleuca Leucadendron*, L., the true Asiatic Cajaput-tree, which grows to a height of 100 feet, and even the North European Holly (*Ilex aquifolium*), which occasionally rises to 60 feet, though both from regions so distant.

***Lewisia rediviva*, Pursh.**

North-West America. The root of this herb is large and starchy, was formerly extensively used by the native inhabitants, and called by them "The Gift of the Great Spirit." The plant deserves trial-culture.

***Leyssera gnaphalioides*, Linné.**

South-Africa. A perennial herb of aromatic scent and taste. Much used there as a medicinal tea.

Liatris odoratissima, Willdenow.

Southern States of Northern America. A perennial herb occurring in swampy places. The leaves are sometimes used, for the sake of their aromatic odor, to flavor tobacco and other substances (Saunders).

Libocedrus Chilensis, Endlicher.

In cold valleys on the Southern Andes of Chili, at from 2,000 to 5,000 feet. A fine tree, sometimes 80 feet high, furnishing a hard resinous wood of a yellowish color.

Libocedrus decurrens, Torrey.

White Cedar of California, growing on high mountains, in fine groves up to 5,000 feet, in what Hinchcliff calls the noblest zone of Coniferæ of the globe. Attains a height of fully 200 feet, with a stem 25 feet in circumference. The wood is light and strong, used for exquisite cabinet-work, but also suitable for fence-rails, etc. According to Dr. Gibbons the tree is well adapted for wind-breaks, and can be trained into tall hedges.

Libocedrus Doniana, Endlicher.

Northern Island of New Zealand, up to 6,000 feet elevation. A forest-tree, reaching 100 feet in height, stem 3 feet and more in diameter. The wood is hard and resinous, of a dark reddish color, fine-grained, excellent for planks and spars.

Libocedrus tetragona, Endlicher.*

On the Andes of North Chili, at an elevation of 2,000 to 5,000 feet, growing as far south as Magellan's Straits, especially in moist moory localities. This species has a very straight stem and rises to 120 feet. The wood, though soft and light, is resinous, and will resist underground decay for a century and more, like that of *Fitzroya Patagonica*; for railway-sleepers this timber is locally preferred to any other (Dr. Philippi); it is also highly esteemed for various artisans' work; it is nearly white.

Ligustrum Japonicum, Thunberg.

The Japan Privet. A shrub, evergreen or nearly so, promising to become a valuable hedge-plant. Hardy in Christiania (Schuebeler). It grows readily from cuttings like the ordinary European Privet. Both will grow under trees where scarcely anything else would live (Johnson).

Limonia acidissima, Linné.

India, up to 4,000 feet; hardy in England. This shrub or small tree has fruit of extreme acidity.

Lindera Benzoin, Blume.

From Canada to the Gulf of Mexico, there called the Spice-Laurel. An aromatic bush, one of the hardiest of the Order. The aroma of the foliage much like that of Bay-leaves.

Linum usitatissimum, Linné.*

The Flax Plant. Orient. Perhaps indigenous also in South Europe, and possibly derived from *L. angustifolium* Hudson, which was cultivated in Switzerland, during the Stone age (Heer). A well-known annual, which yields linen fiber and linseed oil. Few plants find a wider congeniality of soil and climate, and few give a quicker return. Good and deep soil, particularly of forests, well-drained, is requisite for successful flax-culture. In Norway it is cultivated as far north as lat. $70^{\circ} 3'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). The Flax belongs to the Potash plants. Change of seed-grain is desirable. Thick sowing extends the length and flexibility of the fiber. To obtain the best fiber, the plant must be pulled when the seeds commence to ripen. If the seeds are allowed in part to mature, then both fiber and seeds may be turned to account. If the seed is left to ripen completely, the fiber is generally discarded. The seed yields by pressure about 22 per cent. of oil. The residue can either be prepared as linseed meal or be utilized as admixture to stable-fodder. The demand for both fiber and oil is enormous. Two principal varieties are under culture; a tall sort, with smaller flowers, closed capsules and dark seed; a dwarf sort, more branched (even if closely sown), with larger flowers and capsules, the seed-vessels opening spontaneously and with elasticity, while the seeds are of a pale color. None of the perennial species of *Linum* are so manageable in culture as the ordinary annual flax.

Lippia citriodora, Kunth.

Peru, Chili, La Plata States, Brazil. An evergreen shrub, yielding scented oil, used for condiments, the leaves fit for flavoring tea.

Liquidambar Altingia, Blume.

At the Red Sea and in the mountains of India and New Guinea, ascending to 3,000 feet. The tree attains a height of 200 feet. It yields the fragrant balsam known as Liquid Storax.

Liquidambar Formosana, Hance.

China. A silk-producing insect is reared on this tree (Hance).

Liquidambar orientalis, Miller. (*L. imberbe*, Aiton).

Asia Minor. This tree also yields Liquid Storax, which is vanilla-scented, containing much styrol and styracin, and thus used for imparting scent to some sorts of tobacco and cigars, also for keeping moths from clothing. Its use in medicine is more limited than in perfumery.

Liquidambar stryaciflua, Linné.

The Sweet-Gum tree. In morasses and on the springs of the forests of North-America, with a wide geographic range. Endures severe frost. The crown of the tree attains vast dimensions; the stem 100 feet in height and 10 feet in diameter. The wood is reddish-brown, very compact and heavy, fine-grained, durable, easily worked, little liable to warp and, admitting of a fine finish, with its pleasing tint, especially adapted for furniture. The terebinthine juice hardens, on exposure, to a resin of benzoin odor. The bark contains about 8 per cent. tannin.

Liriodendron tulipifera, Linné.

The Tulip-tree of North America. One of the largest trees of the United States, and one of the grandest vegetable productions of the temperate zone. In deep fertile soil it sometimes attains a height of 140 feet, with a straight clear stem reaching 9 feet in diameter. In Norway it is hardy to lat. $61^{\circ} 17'$ (Schuebeler). The Tulip-wood is highly esteemed and very extensively used, wherever this tree abounds, uniting lightness with strength and durability. It is of a light-yellow color, fine-grained, strong, compact, easily worked, and takes a good polish. It is employed for house-building, inside as well as outside, for bridges, furniture, coach-building, implements, shingles, carriage-panels, and a variety of other purposes. From its uniformity and freedom from knots and disinclination to warp or shrink, it is much used in Canada for railway-cars and carriage-building, chiefly for the panelling (Robb). The bark yields about 8 per cent. tannin. As this tree is difficult to transplant, it should be grown on the spot where it is to remain. Professor Meehan observes that it is of quicker growth than the Horse-Chestnut tree and many Maples.

Lithospermum canescens, Lehmann.

North-American Alkanet. This, as the vernacular name indicates, offers a dye root.

Lithospermum hirtum, Lehmann.

North-American Alkanna. A showy perennial herb; the root yields a red dye.

***Lithospermum longiflorum*, Sprengel.**

North-America. A red pigment can also be extracted from the root of this species.

***Livistona Australis*, Martius.**

East Australia. The only palm tree in Victoria, occurring in East Gippsland (in the latitude of Melbourne), and there attaining a height of 80 feet. It endures the winters of South France to $43^{\circ} 32'$ south lat. (Naudin). The young leaves can be plaited as a material for cabbage-tree hats. The seeds (of which about 200 are contained in one pound) retain their vitality far longer than those of the Australian *Ptychospermas*. This palm can be transferred from its native haunts to very long distances for growth, by previously separating the main portion of the root from the soil, and leaving the plant for some months on the original spot, so as to remove it finally with new rootlets, retaining much soil. Some of the Indian *Livistonas* may be equally hardy; their stems often tower above the other forest trees.

***Livistona Chinensis*, R. Brown.**

South China and Japan. A very decorative fan palm, and one of the hardiest of the whole order.

***Livistona Mariae*, F. v. Mueller.**

Central and West Australia, barely within the tropics. This noble fan palm attains 40 feet in height, and is likely to prove very hardy.

Lolium perenne*, Linné.

Europe, North Africa, Western Asia. The well known perennial rye grass, mentioned here for the sake of completeness. In Norway it grows to lat. $65^{\circ} 28'$ (Schuebeler). *L. Italicum*, Al. Br., the Italian rye grass, seems to be only a variety. One of the most important of all pasture grasses, also almost universally chosen for lawn-culture. It produces an abundance of seeds, which are readily collected and easily vegetate. It comes early to perfection. Nevertheless the produce and nutritive powers are considerably less than those of *Dactylis glomerata*, *Alopecurus pratensis* and *Festuca elatior*, but it pushes forward earlier than the last mentioned grass, while the ripening of seeds is less defective than in *Alopecurus*. The chemical analysis, made very early in spring, gave the following results:—Albumen, 3.36; gluten, 4.88; starch, 0.51; gum, 1.80; sugar, 1.80 per cent. (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel). At the London Sewerage Depot 60 tons of rye grass were obtained from one acre (McIvor). Rye grass, though naturally living but a few years, maintains its

ground well by the ease with which it disseminates itself spontaneously. Several sorts, which can scarcely be called varieties, are under cultivation. Rye grass stands the dry heat of Australian summers well. It is likely to spread gradually over the whole of the Australian continent, and to play an important part in pasture, except the hottest desert tracts. Sheep should not be continually kept on rye-grass pasture, as they may become subject to fits similar to those produced by *L. temulentum*, possibly due to the grass becoming ergotized or otherwise diseased, as many observers assert. It is one of the best grasses to endure traffic on roads or paths, particularly on soil not altogether light, and is also one of the few among important grasses which can be sown at any season. The Italian rye grass is preferably chosen as an early temporary shelter for tenderer but more lasting pasture grasses, also furnishing a good collateral return the first season.

***Lotus corniculatus*, Linné.**

Bird's-foot Trefoil. Europe, North Africa, North and Middle Asia, extra tropical Australia. Indigenous in Norway as far north as lat. $69^{\circ} 58'$ (Schuebeler). A deep-rooting perennial herb, readily growing on pasture land, sandy links and healthy places. This plant is well deserving cultivation on light inferior soil, on which it will yield a greater bulk of herbage than any of the other cultivated clovers; it is highly nutritious and is eaten with avidity by cattle and sheep. From the great depth to which its roots penetrate, it is not liable to be injured by drought. It well fills out vacant places between higher fodder herbs on meadows; it is always somewhat saline and welcome among hay. *L. tenuis*, Kitaibel, is a valuable variety of the coasts. The nearly allied *L. major* yields a still greater amount of herbage; it is particularly suited for bushy and moist localities, and it attains its greatest luxuriance on soils which have some peat in their composition (Lawson). In Australia this *Lotus* shows a decided predilection for wet meadows.

***Lotus tetragonolobus*, Linné.**

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. Though annual, this herb is highly valued for sheep pastures. The green pods serve as a culinary vegetable. The allied *L. siliquosus*, Linné, is perennial, and occurs in a succulent form on sea coasts.

***Loxopterygium Lorentzii*, Grisebach.**

La Plata States. The bark, called *Quebracho colorado*, extensively used for tanning; latterly much exported to Europe. The length of time for the tanning process with this bark is only half that for oak bark.

Lupinus albus, Linné.

The White Lupine. Countries on the Mediterranean Sea, also in the Orient. An annual quick-growing herb, valuable for fodder and for green manure. In Norway it will grow to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ North (Schuebeler). It is famed as the "Tramoso" in Portugal, to suppress sorrel and other obstinate weeds by its close and easy growth. The lentil-like seeds, after the bitter principle (lupinin) has been removed through boiling or soaking in salt water are edible. It would lead too far to enumerate here many others of the numerous species of Lupines, of which unquestionably very many are eligible for agrarian purposes, while all are acceptable as hardy, elegant and easily-grown garden-plants. One, *L. perennis*, *L.* extends in America to the Northern States of the Union, and Canada; fourteen are recorded from South-Europe, seventeen from Brazil, and numerous species from other parts of America, where the limits of the genus are about Monte Video southward and about Nootka-Sound northward. The majority of the species are perennial. The Egyptian *L. Termis*, Forsk., is closely allied to *L. albus* and of equal use.

Lupinus angustifolius, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. An annual blue-flowered species, preferable to *L. luteus* for grain harvest. Hardy to lat. 70° in Norway.

Lupinus arboreus, Sims.*

California. This has been used there for the reclamation of sand, on account of its long tap roots, the latter having been traced to a depth of 25 feet, while the stems were only 3 feet high. The germination is easy and the growth rapid on the sand-downs. For aiding the young lupines for the first two months, to get hold of the sand, barley is sown with them, as the latter sprouts in a few days and holds the sand in the second week; the lupine subsequently covers the sand with a dense vegetation in less than a year.

Lupinus Douglasii, Agardh.

Oregon and California. Hardy in Norway to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$. This somewhat woody species can be used for binding sand with *L. arboreus*, *L. Chamissonis*, Esscholtz (*L. albifrons*, Benth.) and many perennial Lupines from other countries.

Lupinus luteus, Linné.*

The Scented Yellow Lupine. Countries in the vicinity of the Mediterranean Sea. Can be grown in Norway to lat. 70°

(Schuebeler). This annual species is predominantly in use through Middle Europe to improve sandy soil; it is the best of all yet tested, and will do even on coast drifts. It can also be employed like some other lupines as a fodder herb, green as well as for hay; some Lupines are also very valuable as pasture herbs. Lupine seeds are very fattening when used as an addition to ordinary fodder, and are in this respect quite equal to oil-cake, while the foliage is said to be not inferior to that of clover and more bulky. Nevertheless some Lupines have proved poisonous to sheep. About 90 lbs. of seeds are required for an acre. Langelthal observes: "What the Sainfoin does for the poorest limestone or marly soil, that the Yellow Lupine carries out for sand-land." Lupines are not adapted for wet or moory ground, nor for limestone formations, where most leguminous fodder-plants do well. Mr. Joseph Augustin speaks of a yellow-flowering Lupine which sometimes in the Azores attains a height of 12 feet in three months.

Lupinus varius, Linné.

The Blue Lupine. Also a Mediterranean annual, used like the above species; but a few others are under cultivation as Blue Lupines. Some of the American, particularly Californian species, are regarded as superior to the Mediterranean kinds for agrarian purposes.

Lycium Europæum, Linné.

Hardy in Norway to lat. 67°56'. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. An excellent hedge-plant, particularly in sand-land, emitting copious offshoots (C. Bouché).

Lycium Afrum, Linné.

Africa and South-West Asia. The Caffir-Thorn. Can with many other species be utilized as a hedge bush. It is ever-green, fiercely spiny, early raised from seeds, readily transplanted, quick in growth, stands clipping well, seeds freely, is strong enough to resist cattle and close enough to keep off fowls. 1½ lbs. of seeds at a cost of 30 shillings suffices for a mile of hedging (Th. Lang).

Lycopodium dendroideum, Michaux.

North America. This, with *L. lucidulum*, Michaux, has become there a great article of trade, being in request for bouquets and wreaths; both plants, after having been dyed of various colors, are used as ornaments in vases etc. (Meehan). These club mosses are mentioned here, to draw attention to similar species in other countries.

Lygeum Spartum, Linné.

Regions on the Mediterranean Sea. This perennial grass serves much like the ordinary Esparto-Grass, but is inferior to it.

Lyperia crocea, Ecklon.

South-Africa. The flowers of this shrub produce a fine orange dye, and are also in use for medicinal purposes.

Maba geminata, R. Brown.

One of the Ebony-trees in Queensland. Wood, according to Mr. Thozet, black towards the center, bright red towards the bark, close-grained, hard, heavy, elastic and tough. It takes a high polish, and is recommended for veneers. *Maba fasciculosa*, F. v. M., has the outer wood white and pink. Several other species exist in Queensland, which may perhaps give good substitutes for Ebony-wood.

Macadamia ternifolia, F. v. Mueller.

The Nut-tree of sub-tropical East Australia, attaining a height of 60 feet; hardy, as far south as Melbourne; in forest-valleys probably of fair celerity of growth. In favorable localities it bears fruit in seven years. The nuts have the taste of hazels.

Machilus adoratissima, Nees.

The "Soom-tree." From the Himalayas to Assam, Cochin-China, Burma, Java and Sumatra, ascending to the cool elevation of 8,000 feet. A tree of considerable size. The Muga-Silkworm feeds on the foliage (Gamble). The leaves are pervaded by an orange-scent (Brandis).

Maclura aurantiaca, Nuttall.*

The Osage-Orange, or North-American Bow-Wood, or Yellow Wood. Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana. This thorny deciduous shrub or tree can be well trained into hedges. It is unisexual, and will in favorable localities on rich river-banks attain a height of 60 feet, with a stem 2 to 3 feet thick, thus becoming available as a timber-tree. It resists severe frosts. The saplings furnish stakes for vines, which are very lasting. The elastic wood serves well for bows, buggy-shafts, carriage-poles and similar articles. It is one of the most durable of all North-American woods, also valuable for all purposes where toughness and durability are required (Dr. C. Mohr). The plant is not readily subject to blight or attacks of insects. It produces from the root a yellow dye. Mrs. Timbrell, at the suggestion of the author, has shown that the foliage is as good a food for silkworms as that of the white mulberry, and the silk produced

in no way inferior to ordinary silk. [Cf. Riley, publications of the United States Department of Agriculture]. *M. tinctoria* (D. Don) furnishes the Fustic-wood of Central and Southern America.

***Maclura excelsa*, Planchon.**

West-Africa, on mountains, up to 3,000 feet elevation. Height of tree often 150 feet. The wood is remarkably durable and tough, beautifully dark brown and veined. Birds feed on the fruit.

***Maclura Mora*, Grisebach.**

North-Argentina. A high tree. Wood greatly esteemed for its density and toughness; fruit edible (Dr. Lorentz).

***Magnolia hypoleuca*, Siebold.**

Japan. A stately tree, with very large and whorled leaves. Trunk a foot in diameter. Wood remarkably flexible; used for many kinds of utensils. Worthy of introduction as a magnificent garden-object (Christy).

***Magnolia macrophylla*, Michaux.**

Eastern States of North-America. Although not cultivated for any special purposes of the arts or of technics, yet this tree is admitted into this list as one of the grandest of its kind, as well in foliage as flowers. It attains a height of 60 feet; its leaves are from 1 to 3½ feet long, while its flowers attain a diameter of fully 1 foot. *M. grandiflora*, L., attains a height of 100 feet and a stem-diameter of 3 feet on the Mississippi; it bears the winter of Philadelphia. *M. acuminata* L. and *M. Fraseri*, Walter, are also large trees.

***Maharanga Emodi*, A. De Candolle.**

Nepal. The root produces, like that of *Alkanna tinctoria*, a red dye.

***Malachra capitata*, Linné.**

Tropical America. A tall herb, annual, or of more than one year's duration. Its fiber is obtainable to lengths of 9 feet; it is of a silky luster and equal in technical value to Jute (O'Connor).

Mallotus Philippinensis, J. Mueller. (*Rottlera tinctoria*, Roxburgh.)

South-Asia and East-Australia, in jungle country, extending into New South-Wales. A bush or tree, attaining, according to Mr. O'Shanesy, a height of 60 feet. Though not of great importance, this plant should not be passed on this occasion, inasmuch as the powdery substance, investing the seed-capsules, constitutes the Kamala, which can be employed not only as an orange-dye, but also as an anthelmintic remedy. The Hindoo silk-dyers produce the color by boiling the Kamala with carbonate of soda.

Mangifera Indica, Linné.

The Mango. South Asia. An evergreen tree, reaching 70 feet in height. Possibly it could be made to bear its delicious fruit in warm and humid forest-regions of sub-tropic zones. In the Himalayas its culture for fruit ascends to 3,500 feet just outside the tropics.

Manihot Aipi, Pohl.*

The Sweet Cassava. Tropical South-America, but traced as far south as the Parana-River. The root is reddish and harmless; it can therefore be used as a culinary esculent, without any preparation further than boiling, while its starch is also available for tapioca. It is a somewhat woody plant, several feet high, and too important to be left altogether unnoticed on this occasion, although we have no evidence that it will be productive in a temperate clime. The Aipi has ligneous tough fibers, stretching along the axis of the tubers, while generally the roots of the following species are free from this central woody substance.

Manihot Glazioui, J. Mueller.*

A native of Ceara, a coast-district of Brazil, in latitude 4°, possessing an arid climate for a considerable part of the year. This plant is evidently of a comparatively hardy character, and adapts itself readily to the exigencies of culture (D. Morris). It attained in little more than a year a height of 12 feet at Port Darwin (Holtze). It produces the Ceara-Rubber.

Manihot utilissima, Pohl.*

The Bitter Cassava or Tapioca-Plant. Tropical South-America. Closely allied to the former, producing varieties with roots of poisonous acidity and with roots perfectly harmless.

The tubers attain a length of 3 feet; they can be converted into bread or cakes, the volatile poison of the milky sap being destroyed through pressing the grated root in the first instance, the remaining acidity being expelled by heat. The starch, heated in a moist state, furnishes tapioca. *Manihot* is abundantly cultivated at Caracas, where the singularly uniform temperature throughout the year is only 60° to 70° F. It is a very exhausting crop, and thus stands in need of rich soil and copious manuring. The propagation is effected by cuttings from the ligneous part of the stem. The soil, destined for Cassava, must not be wet. In warm countries the tubers are available in about eight months, though they still continue to grow afterwards. The growth of the plant upwards is checked by breaking off the tops. The Bitter Cassava is the more productive of the two. The yellowish tubers sometimes attain a weight of 30 lbs. They do not become soft by boiling, like *Aipi*.

***Maoutia Puya*, Weddell.**

India, on mountains up to 4,000 feet. It is taller than *Boehmeria nivea*, and furnishes a similar fiber, which however, is not so easily separated. This shrub belongs to a tribe of the Nettle-order not possessing burning acidity. None of the true nettles, such as the *Girardinias*, nor allied stinging plants have been recommended in this index, although an exquisite fiber is derived from some, as the writer wishes to guard against the introduction of any burning species, which possibly might disseminate itself in a mischievous manner, and then probably could not again be suppressed.

***Maranta arundinacea*, Linné.**

The True Arrowroot-Plant, or more correctly "Aru-root," inasmuch as *Aru-Aru* is the Brazilian word for flour, according to Martius. West-Indies, Florida, Mexico to Brazil. The plant is introduced into this list not without hesitation, as it seems to require a tropical clime to attain perfection. It furnishes most of the West-Indian arrowroot, although other species, such as *M. nobilis*, *M. Allouya* and *M. ramosissima*, are also cultivated for a similar starch contained in their tubers. Porcher observes, that it still flourishes as far north as Florida, producing even in the pine-lands from 200 to 300 bushels of tubers to the acre. *M. Indica*, Tuss., is merely a variety.

***Marlea Vitiensis*, Bentham.**

Fiji, New South Wales and Queensland. A middle-sized tree, generally with a gouty trunk; wood bright yellow with fine undulating rings, black towards the center. Fruit edible (P. O'Shanesey).

Marliera glomerata, Bentham, (*Rubachia glomerata*, Berg.).

The Cambuca of sub-tropical Brazil. The fruits attain the size of apricots, and are much used for food (Dr. Rosenthal).

Marliera tomentosa, Cambessedes.

Extra-tropical Brazil. The Guaparanga. The sweet berries of this tall shrub are of the size of cherries.

Matricaria Chamomilla, Linné.

The annual Chamomile. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. A highly useful herb in medicine. In many parts of the European continent it is much more extensively employed than the ordinary perennial Chamomile. The infusion of the flowers has rather a pleasant taste without bitterness. The flowers serve as a tonic, and especially as a sudorific, and possess a peculiar volatile oil. In Norway it is grown as far north as lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler).

Matricaria glabrata, De Candolle.

The South-African Chamomile. This annual herb is there in renown as an excellent substitute for the European Chamomile (Dr. Pappe).

Mauritia flexuosa, Linné.

From Guiana to Peru and Brazil. This noble Palm is known to ascend up to 4,000 feet along the Essequibo. As Palms, like Bamboos, prove to be among the hardier of tropical plants, experiments for naturalizing *M. vinifera*, Martius, might also be instituted. This attains a height of 150 feet, has leaves sometimes 15 feet in length, and yields, from the incised stem, a copious sap, which forms wine by fermentation.

Maytenus Boaria, (*Boaria Molinæ*, De Candolle; *Maytenus Chilensis*, De Candolle).

Chili. An evergreen tree, assuming considerable dimensions in the southern provinces. Wood extremely hard. Cattle and sheep browse with predilection on the foliage; hence the trees are cut down, when foliage becomes scarce in protracted snow-falls or in times of drought (Dr. Philippi).

• **Medicago arborea**, Linné.

South-Europe, particularly Greece. This shrubby yellow Lucerne is of value for dairy farmers, as it much promotes the secretion of milk. This genus includes several other species, valued as pasture-plants besides the present and those noted below.

***Medicago lupulina*, Linné.**

The Black Medick. Europe, Asia and North-America. An annual or biennial pasture-herb, easily grown, and not without nutritive importance. Langelthal observes: "It effects for argillaceous soils, what the White Clover does for sandy moist soils. It will even succeed in moory ground, provided such contains some lime. It suits also particularly for sheep-pastures." It will thrive, where on account of poor soil lucerne and clover fail. In rich land its product is very copious. In Norway it will grow to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$.

Medicago sativa*, Linné.

The Lucerne, purple Medick or Alfalfa. Orient; now spread through Middle and Southern Europe and Middle Asia. The Romans brought it 470 years before the Christian era from Media, hence the generic name (A. de Candolle). A perennial fodder-herb of great importance, and largely utilized in most countries with a temperate clime; perhaps descended from the European and North-Asiatic *Medicago falcata*, Linné, the Yellow Medick, which also deserves naturalization, especially on light or sandy calcareous soil; but that plant is less productive than the true Lucerne, and does not resist occasional slight inundations so well, enduring however, a rougher clime. Lucerne keeps green and fresh in the hottest season of the year, even in dry and comparatively barren ground and on coast-sands, but develops itself for field-culture with the greatest vigor on river-banks or when subjected to a judicious system of irrigation, particularly in soil rich in lime. Its deeply penetrating roots render the plant particularly fit for fixing embankments or hindering the washing away of soil subject to occasional inundations. The Peruvian variety (Alfalfa) resists drought and frost better than the original European Lucerne. Dr. Curl, of New Zealand, allows cattle to feed upon Alfalfa for two weeks, then takes them off and puts sheep on for two weeks, to eat the Alfalfa close to the ground; he then removes them and allows the Alfalfa to grow for a month, when he repeats the process. He allows five large cattle or twenty sheep to the acre. Lucerne is also an important honey-plant for bees. Much iron in the soil or stagnant water is detrimental to lucerne culture, while friable warm soil much promotes its growth. Langelthal records instances of lucerne having yielded on the same field under favorable circumstances for fifteen years four or five cuts annually. The chemical analysis of the fresh herb collected very early in spring gave the following results: Starch 1.5, gum 2.1, unfermentable sugar 3, albumen 2.3, insoluble proteins 2.3, ash 2.3 per cent. (F. V. Mueller and L. Rummel). For sandy tracts a yellow variety (*M. media*, Pers.)

deserves preference. To show how enormously plants are affected in their mineral constituents by difference of soil, Lace has analyzed the ashes of lucerne (*a*) from granitic soil, (*b*) chalky soil with flints, (*c*) clayey with chalk, (*d*) very chalky, and found—

	<i>a</i>	<i>b</i>	<i>c</i>	<i>d</i>
	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.	Per cent.
Silicic acid.....	.99	.41	.47	.58
Ferric oxide.....	.76	1.05	.29	.60
Magnesium carbonate.....	9.89	7.15	10.11	9.05
Calcium sulphate.....	4.50	3.04	7.51	6.80
“ phosphate.....	14.94	8.11	10.66	19.71
“ carbonate.....	13.42	48.15	49.68	30.19
Potassium carbonate.....	48.42	29.19	20.60	26.09
Potassium and sodium chlorides.	6.67	2.90	.68	6.98

Medicago scutellata, Allioni.*

Countries at and near the Mediterranean Sea, where this annual herb, as well as the allied *M. orbicularis*, Allioni, is regarded as a valuable fodder-plant (Caruel), without the disadvantage of their fruits adhering to fleeces like those of its prickly-fruited congeners. For this particular reason the author introduced this plant into Australia, where in the dry hot inland-regions it has surpassed all other fodder-herbs in value and resistance to drought.

Melaleuca ericifolia, Smith.*

South-Eastern Australia. This tall shrub or bushy tree is of importance for consolidating muddy shores; it will live in salty ground and water, almost like mangroves. I found it growing vigorously, where the water contained rather more than 2 per cent. chlorides, and the wet soil contained nearly $1\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. chlorides (the contents of sea-water are from 3 to 4 per cent. chlorides, or about $2\frac{1}{2}$ per cent. chloride of sodium). It yields also a comparatively large quantity of cajaput-oil. It admits of easy transplantation when full grown. *Myoporum insulare*, R. Brown and *Leptospermum lanigerum*, Aiton, can in like manner be used in tree plantations for the sake of shelter on wet saline soil. *Melaleuca linarifolia* and *M. genistifolia* can also be grown in swamps for hygienic purposes and for subduing paludal malaria or fever-provoking effluvia. The branches of *M. ericifolia* furnish the best native material in South-Eastern Australia for easily-worked and lasting garlands.

Melaleuca Leucadendron, Linné.

The Cajaput-tree of India, North- and East-Australia as far south as 34° south latitude. This tree attains a height of 80 feet, with a stem reaching 4 feet in diameter, on tidal ground; it can with great advantage be utilized on such areas and in salt swamps for subduing malarian vapors where no Eucalyptus will live. The lamellar bark protects it against conflagrations. The wood is fissile, hard and close-grained, regarded as almost imperishable underground, and resists the attacks of termites. It is well adapted for posts, wharf-piles, ship-building and various artisans' work. The allied Callistemons (*C. salignus*, DC., 60 feet high, *C. lanceolatus*, DC., 40 feet) produce a hard, heavy, close-grained wood, suitable for wheelwrights' work and implements, proving very durable underground (W. Hill).

Melaleuca parviflora, Lindley.

Extra-tropical Australia. A tall bush or small tree. One of the most important plants for fixing moving coast-sands.

Melaleuca styphelioides, Smith.

East-Australia. Height of tree reaching 60 feet; stem diameter 2½ feet. The timber is hard, close-grained, and stands well in damp situations. It is said that the timber has never been known to decay (Queensland Exhibition, 1878). Tree adapted for swamps.

Melaleuca trichostachya, Lindley.

Tropical East-Australia. A small tree, deserving attention as eligible for saline land, on which it can be raised much more easily than *Myoporum insulare*. M. Thozet observes that it occurs in places where it is bathed by the tides; also that large saplings without roots can be transplanted. Thus it may be destined to aid, with several of its congeners and with *Salicornias*, *Avicennias*, *Ægiceras*, *Batis*, *Suaedas*, and some other plants, to reclaim low muddy shore-lands from sea-floods. *M. squarrosa*, Smith, of South-East Australia, can be grown in fresh-water swamps, to subdue miasmata. It attains exceptionally the height of 60 feet, with a stem two feet in diameter.

Melanorrhœa usitata, Wallich.

The Varnish-tree of Burmah, Munnipore and Tenasserim. Possibly hardy in forest-valleys free of frost, as it ascends to 3,000 feet elevation. The hardened sap is used for a highly-prized black varnish.

Melia Azedarach, Linné.

Called "the Pride of India." South Asia, North and also East Australia, and there to far extra-tropical latitudes. As an avenue tree not without importance, because it will successfully cope with dryness of clime and sterility of soil. It recommends itself also for retaining the foliage till very late in the season, and for producing an abundance of fragrant flowers, which may perhaps be worth distilling for essential oil. The wood is considered of value for some kinds of musical instruments. A black-fruited *Melia* seems as yet little known.

Melianthus major, Linné.

South Africa. The leaves of this stately plant are very efficacious as antiseptics, also in cases of scald head, ringworm and various other cutaneous diseases (Dr. Pappe). Its effect of promoting granulation is very remarkable (Dr. A. Brown). Flowers rich in honey, as indicated by the generic name. Will bear some frost.

Melica altissima, Linné.

North-Eastern Europe, Middle Asia. This perennial grass has recently come into use for pasture.

Melica ciliata, Linné.

Europe and Middle Asia. A perennial fodder-grass, particularly desirable for sheep. Best for dry gypsum or lime ground.

Melica nutans, Linné.

The Pearl-Grass. Europe, North and Middle Asia, enduring an alpine exposure and living also in the shade of forests. It will bear the clime of Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 28'$ (Schuebeler). It produces suckers, and affords good herbage in woody regions; so also does *M. uniflora*. Several other species are on record from various parts of the globe, among which *M. mutica*, of North-America, seems to deserve special attention.

Melicocca bijuga, Linné.

Central America, on mountains. So many sapindaceous trees of the Cupania series have been shown by my own experiments to be hardy in a climate like that of Victoria, that this important member of the series could now also be admitted into this list. The pulp of the fruit is of grape-taste; the seeds can be used like sweet chestnuts.

Melilotus alba, Desrousseaux.

The Cabul, or Bokhara-Clover. Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $60^{\circ} 16'$ (Schuebeler).

A biennial herb. On account of its fragrance it is of value as admixture to hay. It is also a good bee-plant. Flowers white. Odorous principle: cumarin.

Melilotus cœrulea, Lamarck.

Cultivated in Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$. South Europe and North-Africa. An annual, very odorous fodder-herb. It forms an ingredient of the green Swiss cheese, which owes its flavor and color chiefly to this plant.

Melilotus officinalis, Desrousseaux.

Europe and Middle Asia. In Norway hardy to lat. $67^{\circ} 17'$. Biennial, or lasting through several years, if prevented from flowering. Contains also cumarin. An allied species is *M. macrorrhiza*, Pers. Both serve purposes similar to those for which *M. alba* is employed. Grown on the coast it becomes less odorous.

Melissa officinalis, Linné.

The Balm-Herb. Southern Europe and Middle Asia. A perennial herb, valuable for its scent, which depends on a peculiar volatile oil. This herb is also important as a bee-plant.

Melocanna bambusoides, Trinius.

The Berry-bearing Bamboo, from Chittagong and other mountainous parts of India, as well as of the Archipelagus. The fruit is very large, fleshy, like an apple, and contains a seed, which is said to be very pleasant eating (Masters). It is a thornless bamboo, growing on dry slopes of hills. Height reaching 70 feet; circumference towards base, 1 foot; growth beautifully erect.

Melocanna Travancorica. (*Beesha Travancorica*, Beddome.)

A new bamboo from Travancore, worthy of introduction.

Mentha laxiflora, Bentham.

Victoria and the most southern parts of New South Wales. This, the Australian Forest-Mint, furnishes a peculiarly pleasant oil, not dissimilar to that of peppermint. A fair oil can also be distilled from *M. Australis*, R. Brown, the common River-Mint of Southeastern Australia.

Mentha piperita, Linné.*

The peppermint. Middle Europe. This well known perennial herb is important for its peculiar essential oil. This distilled oil is in considerable demand, and would be best obtained from plants cultivated in mountain regions or naturalized along

forest rivulets. The annual production of oil of peppermint is estimated at 90,000 lbs., two-thirds of which are prepared in the State of New York (Masters). Eminent authorities refer the peppermint as a variety to *Mentha aquatica*, L., the water-mint of Europe, North Africa, West and North Asia, from which the true Crisp Mint (*M. crispa*, L.) is again derived, as well as the Bergamot Mint (*M. citrata*, Ehrh.).

***Mentha Pulegium*, Linné.**

The true penny-royal. Europe, Western Asia, Northern Africa. A perennial scent-herb, yielding a peculiar ethereal oil. It likes moist soil. To be avoided on pastures, as not readily repressed.

***Mentha rotundifolia*, Linné.**

Middle and Southern Europe, Northern Africa, Western Asia. Fond of wet places, which by the culture of this and other mints may be profitably utilized. In odor this mint approaches to Melissa. The French and Italian Crisp Mint is partly derived from this species. Closely allied to the following, and often regarded as a variety of *M. viridis*, L.

***Mentha silvestris*, Linné.**

The horse-mint. Europe, North Africa, temperate Asia. Perennial. One of the crisp mints is derived from this species. Hardy, like the three preceding species, to lat. 59° 55' in Norway, (Schuebeler.)

***Mentha viridis*, Linné.**

The spearmint. Middle and Southern Europe. Perennial. A particular sort of crisp mint (*M. crispata*, Schrad.) belongs to this species.

***Menyanthes trifoliata*, Linné.**

Inappropriately called the bog bean or buck bean. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North America. In springy and spongy bogs. A perennial herb of great beauty, which could be naturalized with facility in any cold regions. Indigenous as far north as lat. 71° 10' in Norway (Prof. Schuebeler). The root is starchy. The whole plant is pervaded with a bitter principle, largely derived from menyanthin. The plant is used medicinally as a tonic and febrifuge.

***Meriandra Abyssinica*, F. v. Mueller. (*M. Benghalensis*, Bentham.)**

Abyssinia, on high mountains. A shrub of penetrating odor; utilized much like sage.

Mesembrianthemum acinaciforme, Linné.

The Hottentot fig of South Africa. Under the same vernacular name is also comprised the distinct *M. edule*, L. Both should be transferred into any of the most inhospitable desert regions, as they afford in the inner part of their fruit a really palatable and copious food.

Mesembrianthemum aequilaterale, Haworth.

Australia and West coast of America. This widely creeping species spreads readily over saline ground, whether clayey, sandy or rocky. Mr. J. Clode observes that sheep are very fond of this succulent plant, and require but little water when browsing on it; or, in cold coast districts, they will do without any water even in summer, while thriving well on the foliage. Fruit with a sweetish edible pulp.

Mesembrianthemum capitatum, Haworth.

South Africa. This perennial species, from the readiness and quickness of its growth, and from the abundance of its seeds and their easy dispersion, is one of the best for staying any rolling sea sand (Dickinson). *M. pugioniforme*, Linné, and many other species serve the same purpose.

Mesembrianthemum crystallinum, Linné.

South Africa. Recently recommended as a spinage plant. Can be grown on bare sand, which it helps to cover. Eaten by sheep. In Norway it will succeed northward to lat. 69° 18'.

Mesembrianthemum floribundum, Haworth.

South Africa. This succulent perennial with many allied species from the same part of the globe is a far more important plant than might be assumed, "a good stretch of this is worth as much as a dam" (Professor McOwan). Succulent plants like these would live in sandy deserts, where storage of water may be impracticable.

Metrosideros tomentosa, Cunningham.

Northern Island of New Zealand. Could be grown for timber on rocky sea shores. Height reaching 80 feet, trunk stout, but comparatively short. The timber, according to Professor Kirk, deserves attention, as one of the most durable for the frame-work in ship building, for jetties, docks, sills. Other species with dense wood, occurring in New Zealand, are *M. lucida*, Menzies and *M. robusta*, A. Cunn., ornamental trees with crimson flowers.

***Michelia excelsa*, Blume.**

In the Himalayas and other Indian mountains, up to 8,000 feet. It grows to a large size, supplying boards of three feet in width, and is one of the best timber trees there. Foliage deciduous, flowers large, white; wood yellowish. *M. lanuginosa*, Wallich, ascends there also to temperate regions with *M. Kisopa*, Hamilton, *M. Cathcartii*, Hooker and Thomson, *M. Champaca*, Linné, *M. punduana*, H. and Th. and *M. Nilagirica*, Zenker, all being tall trees.

***Microseris Forsteri*, J. Hooker.**

The Native *Scorzonera* of extra-tropical Australia and New Zealand. A perennial herb deserving attention, as its root would probably enlarge and improve through culture. On the summits of snowy mountains the plant develops most luxuriantly during summer. The Australian aborigines use the root for food. The plant would prove hardy in Middle Europe.

***Milium effusum*, Linné.**

English Millet-Grass. Europe, North- and Middle-Asia, North-America. Perennial, suited for damp forest-land particularly, the pastoral capabilities of which it enhances. On river-banks it attains a height of 6 feet. It is relished by cattle. The seeds can be used like millet, the stems for the manufacture of superior straw hats. It is a great favorite with pheasants and many other birds for the sake of its seeds, which ripen early in the season. Indigenous in Norway as far north as lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$ (Schuebeler).

***Mimosa rubicaulis*, Lamarck.**

India. A hedge-bush, almost inapproachable. It has proven hardy, enduring some frost at Melbourne.

***Mimulus Sieberi*, A. de Candolle.**

West-Indies and Florida. Tree reaching 30 feet in height. Fruit of agreeable taste (Sargent).

***Monarda didyma*, Linné.**

North-America. Hardy to lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ in Norway. A perennial odorous herb, producing the medicinal *Ostego-* or *Beebalm-Tea*. *M. punctata*, L. and *M. fistulosa*, L. with several others, are also of very strong scent. Their volatile oil contains thymol.

***Monodora Angolensis*, Welwitsch.**

Tropical West-Africa, up to the comparatively cool elevation of 3,500 feet. A tree attaining 30 feet in height. The pleasantly aromatic seeds come into the market, like those of the following species; they measure about half an inch in diameter and are produced in numbers.

Monodora Myristica, Dunal.

West-Africa. A small tree. The seeds serve as nutmegs.

Morchella esculenta, Persoon. (*M. conica*, Persoon.)

Europe, northward to lat. 70° in Norway, Asia, Northern and Central America. With *M. semilibera* this Morel has been found in Victoria and New South Wales; its spread should be encouraged by artificial means, as it is a wholesome esculent. Kohlrausch and Siegel found 29 to 35 per cent. of protein in this species when dried. European superior species, probably admitting of introduction, are: *M. Gigas*, Pers., *M. rimosipes*, DC., *M. Bohemica*, Krombh., *M. deliciosa*, Fries (which extends to Java) and *M. patula*, Pers., the Bell Morel; but several others occur in other parts of the globe. Though these fungi show a predilection for pine-forests, they are not dependent upon them; thus the writer found *M. esculenta* in Eucalyptus-forests, and this late in the autumn. They can all be dried and preserved for culinary purposes.

Moringa pterygosperma, Gaertner.

The Horse-Radish Tree of India, abundant as far as the middle regions of the mountains. The long pods are edible; the seeds are somewhat almond-like and rich in oil. *M. aptera*, Gaertner, occurs from Abyssinia and Egypt to Arabia and Syria.

Morus alba, Linné.*

The White Mulberry-Tree. China. This tree in several varieties provides the food for the ordinary Chinese silk-insect (*Bombyx Mori*). Silk was produced in Italy 600 years ago, and this branch of industry has flourished there ever since. In China silk has been reeled for 4,500 years; this may demonstrate the permanency of an industry, which we wish to establish extensively anywhere under a similar sky. "One pound of silk is worth its weight in silver, and this pound may be produced (so far as the food of the *Bombyx* is concerned) from thirty pounds of mulberry-leaves or from a single tree, which may thus be brought to yield annually the material for 16 yards of Gros de Naples." The White Mulberry-tree is of extremely easy growth from cuttings, also readily raised from well-matured seeds. It is usually unisexual, and finally attains a very large size. It can be grown in climes where olives will no longer thrive. In Norway the tree bore seeds in lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$ (Schuebele). Spots for mulberry-culture must not be over moist, when the leaves are to be utilized for the *Bombyx*. In 1870, according to the *British Trade Journal*, the produce of cocoons amounted in Europe to £16,588,000; in Asia to £28,112,000; in Africa to £44,000; in the South-Sea Islands to £24,000; in

America to £20,000—thus giving a general total of £44,788,000. In 1875 the yield of raw silk in the district of Rajshahye (British India) was estimated at £400,000, employing about 12,000 people, the plantations extending approximately over 150 square miles (Dr. S. Forbes Watson). In that district alone a quarter of a million people derive their support from the trade and other branches of the silk industries. Superior varieties of mulberry can be grafted with ease on ordinary stock. *M. Indica*, L., *M. macrophylla*, Morett., *M. multicaulis*, Perott., *M. Morettiana*, Jacq., *M. Chinensis*, Bertol., *M. latifolia*, Poir., *M. Italica*, Poir., *M. Japonica*, Nois., *M. Byzantina*, Sieb., *M. nervosa*, Del., *M. pumila*, Nois., *M. tortuosa*, Audib., as well as the Constantinople-Mulberry, are merely forms of *M. alba*, to which probably also *M. Tatarica*, L. and *M. pabularia* Jacquin belong. The variety known as *M. Indica* produces black fruits. The raising of Mulberry-Trees has recently assumed enormous dimensions in California, where between seven and eight millions were planted in 1870. The process of rearing the silk-insect is simple and involves no laborious exertions. The cocoons, after they have been properly steamed, dried and pressed, readily find purchasers in Europe, the price ranging according to quality from 3s. to 6s. per lb. The eggs of the silk moth sell at a price from 16s. to £2 per ounce; in 1870 Japan had to provide two millions of ounces of silk-ova for Europe, where the worms had extensively fallen victims to disease. As an example of the profit to be realized, a Californian fact may be cited, according to which £700 were the clear gain from 3½ acres, the working expenses having been £93. The Commissioner of Agriculture of the United States has estimated that under ordinary circumstances an acre should support from 700 to 1000 mulberry trees, producing, when four years old, 5,000 lbs. of leaves fit for food. On this quantity of leaves can be reared 140,000 worms, from which ova at a net profit ranging from £80 to £240 per acre will be obtained by the work of one person. Mr. C. Brady, of Sydney, thinks the probable proceeds of silk culture to be from £60 to £150 for the acre. The discrepancies in calculations of this kind are explained by differences in climate, soil, attention and treatment.

A very palatable fruit is obtained from a variety cultivated in Beloochistan and Afghanistan. *Morus Tatarica* L., resembles *M. alba*; its juicy fruit is insipid and small. The leaves are not generally used for silkworms.

The results of Mr. Brady's experience on the varieties of *Morus alba* are as follows: In the normal form the fruits are white with a purplish tinge more or less deep; the bark is pale; the leaf is also of a pale hue, not very early nor very tender,

nor very abundant. It may be grown on moist ground so long as such is drained, or it will live even on poor, loose, gravelly soil, bordering on running water. The Cevennes variety is a free grower, affords a large quantity of leaves, though of rather thick consistence; all varieties of the *Morus Bombyx* like these leaves whether young or old. It is also called the Rose-leaved variety. The silk which it yields is substantial in quantity and also good in quality. It does best on rich dry slopes. The bushy Indian variety has a fine leaf of a beautiful green, which, though light in weight, is abundantly produced. It can be cut back to the stem three or four times a year; the leaves are flat, long and pointed, possess a fine aroma, and are relished by every variety of the ordinary silk insect, though all do not thrive equally well on it. The silk derived from this variety is excellent, but not always so heavy in quantity as that produced from the rosy variety. It prefers rich, low lying bottoms, is a greedy feeder, but may thus be made to cover an extraordinary breadth of alluvial or manured land in a marvelously short space of time. At Sydney Mr. Brady can provide leaves from this Indian variety all through the year by the removal of cuttings, which will strike their roots almost at any season. It also ripens seeds readily, and should be kept at bush size. It requires naturally less space than the other kinds. A fourth variety comes from North China; it has heart-shaped, flat, thickish leaves, which form very good food for the silkworm. Mr. Brady, as well as Mr. Martelli, recommend very particularly the variety passing under the name of *Morus multicaulis* for the worms in their earliest stages. The former recommends the Cape variety also; the latter wishes likewise the variety called *Morus Morettiana* to be used on account of its succulent nutritious foliage, so well adapted for the insect while yet very young, and also on account of producing the largest amount of food within the shortest time. The Manila variety, known as *Morus multicaulis*, comes into bearing several weeks earlier than most other sorts, and should therefore be at hand for early hatched worms.

The Muscardine disease is produced by *Botrytis Bassiana*, while the still more terrible Pebrine disease is caused by a minute psorospermous organism. On the Pebrine Pasteur's researches since 1865 have shed much light. Countries like ours, happily free from these pests, can thus rear healthy silkworms at a high premium for exportation.

The White Mulberry tree with others offering food to the silkworms, such as the osage-orange, should be planted copiously everywhere for hedges or copses. A very soft textile fiber is obtained from the bark of the Chinese Mulberry tree.

Morus celtidifolia, Humboldt.

From Peru to Mexico, ascending to 7,000 feet. The fruit of this Mulberry tree is edible. *M. insignis*, Planchon, from New Granada, is a similar species.

Morus nigra, Linné.*

The Black Mulberry tree. South Russia and Persia. Attains a height of 60 feet. Highly valuable for its pleasant refreshing fruits. It is a tree of longevity, instances being on record of its having lived through several centuries. It is also very hardy, enduring the winter cold of Norway to lat. $61^{\circ} 15'$; at Christiania it bore fruit (Schuebeler). Mr. John Hodgkins regards it as a superior tree for sandy coast ridges. The leaves of this species also afford food for the ordinary silk moth and are almost exclusively used for this purpose in the Canary Islands, although the produce therefrom is not always so good as that from *M. alba*. The tree occurs usually unisexual. *M. atropurpurea*, Roxb., from Cochin China, is an allied tree. The cylindrical fruit spike attains a length of two inches.

• **Morus rubra**, Linné.*

The Red Mulberry-Tree of North America; the largest of the genus, attaining a height of 70 feet; it produces a strong and compact timber, of wonderful endurance underground, hence in demand for posts and railway ties (General Harrison); also for knees of small vessels (Dr. C. Mohr) and a variety of other purposes. Fruit edible, sweet, large. The tree is hardy in Christiania (Schuebeler.)

Mucuna Cochinchinensis, Bentham. (*Macranthus Cochinchinensis*, Loureiro.)

A climbing annual, which can be reared in the open air in England. Pods, cooked as a vegetable, taste like those of the kidney bean (Johnson.)

Muehlenbergia diffusa, Willdenow.

Southern States of North America. Perennial. Recorded among the good native fodder grasses of Alabama by C Mohr, thriving as well on dry hills as in low damp forest-ground.

Muehlenbergia Mexicana, Trinius.

Southern States of North America. A perennial good fodder-grass, particularly fit for low humid ground.

Murrraya exotica, Koenig.

South Asia, Polynesia, East and North Australia. This shrub or small tree is one of the best among the odoriferous plants in India (C. B. Clarke).

Musa Cavendishii, Lambert.* (*Musa regia*, Rumph; *Musa Chinensis*, Sweet; *Musa nana*, Loureiro.)

The Chinese Banana. A comparatively dwarf species, the stem attaining a height of only about 5 or 6 feet. Its robust and dwarf habit render it particularly fit for exposed localities, and this is one of the reasons why it is so extensively cultivated in the South Sea Islands. The yield of fruit is profuse (even as much as 200 to 300 fruits in a spike), and the flavor excellent. This, as well as *M. sapientum* and *M. paradisiaca*, still ripens its fruits in Madeira and Florida. The specific name, given by Loureiro, deserves preference.

Musa corniculata, Rumph.*

Insular India. Fruits as large as a good-sized cucumber; skin thick; pulp reddish-white, firm, dry, sweet; an excellent fruit for cooking (Kurz). The Lubang variety is of enormous size.

Musa Ensete, Gmelin.

Bruce's Banana. From Sofala to Abyssinia in mountain regions. This magnificent plant attains a height of 30 feet, the leaves occasionally reaching the length of 20 feet, with a width of 3 feet, being perhaps the largest in the whole empire of plants, exceeding those of *Strelitzia* and *Ravenala*, and surpassing even in quadrate measurement those of the grand water-plant *Victoria Regia*, while also excelling in comparative circumference the largest compound frond of *Angiopteris evecta* or divided leaf of *Godwinia Gigas*, though the compound leaves of some palms are still larger. The inner part of the stem and the young spike of the *Ensete* can be boiled, to serve as a table esculent, but the fruit is pulpless. This plant produces no suckers, and requires several years to come into flower and seed, when it dies off like the Sago Plant, the Caryota Palm, and others, which flower but once without reproduction from the root.

Musa Livingstoniana, Kirk.

Mountains of Sofala, Mozambique, and the Niger regions. Similar to *M. Ensete*; seeds much smaller. This superb plant requires no protection in favorable places in warm temperate climes, as it advances in its native country to elevations of 7,000 feet. This and a *Musa* of Angola, like *M. Ensete*, form no suckers.

Musa paradisiaca, Linné.*

The ordinary Plantain or Pisang. India. Among the most prolific of plants, requiring the least care in climes adapted for

its growth. Stem not spotted. Bracts purple inside. In this, as well as *M. Cavendishii* and *M. simiarum*, new shoots are produced from the root, to replace annually the fruit-bearing stem. The fruit of this is often prepared by some cooking process. Very many varieties are distinguished, and they seem to have sprung from the wild state of *M. sapientum*. The writer did not wish to pass this and the allied plants unnoticed, as they will endure the clime in warmer localities of the temperate zone, where under careful attention they are likely to mature their fruit with regularity. They require rich and humid soil. Plantain meal is prepared by simply reducing the dried pulp to powder. It is palatable, digestible and nourishing. *M. sapientum*, L., the ordinary Banana, or Sweet Plantain, is a variety. It is one of the most important plants among those yielding nutritious delicious fruits. The stem is spotted; bracts green inside. The leaves and particularly the stalks and the stems of this and other species of *Musa* can be utilized for producing a fiber similar to Manila hemp. The fruit of this species is used chiefly unprepared; it is generally of a yellow color. Numerous varieties are distinguished. Under favorable circumstances as much as a hundredweight of fruit is obtained from a plant annually in tropical climes. At Caracas, where the temperature is seldom much above or below 70° F., the plantain and banana plants are very productive, being loaded with fruits 12 to 15 inches long, on mountains about 5,000 feet high. In the dry Murray regions of South-east Australia the winter temperature seems too low for the successful development of the plants except on sheltered spots; but bananas still ripen under the shelter of limestone cliffs as far south as Swan River in West Australia. The plant matures its fruit still in the Canary Islands. The banana requires indefinitely less care within its geographic latitudes than the potato; contains along with much starch protein compounds. The preparation of starch from bananas is lucrative, as the yield is copious. Many Indian populations live very extensively or almost exclusively on this fruit.

Musa simiarum, Rumph.* (*M. corniculata*, Loureiro; *M. acuminata*, Coll.).

From Malacca to the Sunda-Islands. About half a hundred marked varieties of this species, called mainly Peesangs in India, are under cultivation there, especially on the Archipelagus, while *M. sapientum* occurs wild more frequently on the mainland. Though the latter is principally cultivated on the Indian continent, yet it never equals in delicacy the cultivated forms of *M. simiarum*, the fruit of which sometimes attains a length of 2 feet (Kurz.)

Musa troglodytarum, Linné. (*M. uranoscopus*, Rumph.).

India, and apparently indigenous also in the Fiji and other islands of the Pacific Ocean. The fruit-stalk of this species stands upright; the edible fruits are small, reddish or orange-colored; pulp gamboge-yellow, mawkish-sweet (Kurz). The Chinese *M. coccinea*, Ait., a dwarf ornamental species, has also the fruit-spike straight.

Myoporum lætum, Forster.

New Zealand, where it is called Ngaio by the aborigines. As a shelter-tree it is equal to the Australian *M. insulare* for the most exposed parts of the coast. It is excellent for shade, and its wood takes a fine polish. It can be raised on the beach from cuttings. Uprighted it will produce new roots, if covered in near the sea. Sheep and horses browse on the foliage.

Myrica cerifera, Linné.

The Wax-Myrtle. Sandy sea-coast of North-America. This shrub helps to bind the rolling sand; it has fragrant leaves; the fruits are boiled, and the floating wax, which can be converted into candles, is skimmed off. In Patagonia, Argentina and Chili the scrophularineous *Monttea aphylla*, Benth (Oxycladus aphyllus, Miers), yields vegetable wax from its branches (Lorentz.)

Myrica cordifolia, Linné.

South-Africa. This bushy plant arrests the influx of the sea-sand; it also yields wax from its fruits in remunerative quantity.

Myrica Faya, Aiton.

Madeira, Azores and Canary-Islands. A small tree. The drupaceous fruits are used for preserves. *M. sapida* Wallich, an Indian mountainous species, has also edible fruits.

Myrica quercifolia, Linné.*

South-Africa. This, as well as *M. cordifolia* and the following, are the principal wax-bushes there. Many other species from different parts of the globe are available for trial-culture, but none have as yet been discovered in Australia.

Myrica serrata, Lamarck.

South-Africa. Shrub only about 3 feet high. The Myrica-wax is heavier, harder and more brittle than bees'-wax, but melts easier. It is obtained from the fruits throughout the cool season. The sowing of seeds is done after the first rain of the cool months has steadied the sand. The plant can also be multiplied from cuttings. The subterraneous trunk is creeping, and in age of considerable length (Dr. Pappe.)

Myrica rubra, Siebold and Zuccarini.

China and Japan. The bark of this tree or shrub serves for a brown dye; the fruit is edible.

Myrrhis odorata, Scopoli.

The Sweet Chervil or Cicely. Mountains of Middle and Southern Europe and Asia Minor, particularly in forests. A perennial aromatic herb, used for salad and culinary condiments. It could be naturalized in forests, and would endure an Alpine climate; a second species, *M. occidentalis*, Benth., occurs in Oregon.

Myrtus acmenoides, F. v. Mueller.

Queensland. The fragrant leaves of this and of *M. fragrantissima* used for flavoring tea, according to Mr. P. O'Shanesy.

Myrtus communis, Linné.

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. The Bridal Myrtle. This bush of ancient renown should not be passed; it is industrially in requisition for myrtle-wreaths.

Myrtus edulis, Bentham. (*Myrcianthes edulis*, Berg.)

Uruguay. A tree attaining a height of about 25 feet. Berries of 1½ inch diameter, of pleasant taste.

Myrtus Luma, Molina.

South-Chili. A tree fully 100 feet high in the virgin forests. Wood very hard and heavy, much sought for press-screws, wheel-spokes and select implements (Dr. Philippi.)

Myrtus Meli, Philippi.

South-Chili. Of the same use as the foregoing species, and in this manner most favorably contrasting with the numerous other myrtaceous trees of Chili.

Myrtus nummularia, Poirét.

The Cranberry-Myrtle. From Chili to Fuegia, also in the Falkland-Islands. This trailing little plant might be transferred to the turfy moors of alpine mountains. Sir J. Hooker describes the berries as fleshy, sweet and of agreeable flavor. Allied species occur in the cold zone of the Peruvian Andes.

Myrtus tomentosa, Aiton.

India and China. This showy shrub ascends to 8,000 feet. The berries are dark purple, of cherry size, pulpy and of aromatic sweetness. Various other Myrtles with edible berries are known from different warm countries.

Myrtus Ugni, Molina.

The Chilian Guava. A hardy shrub freely bearing its small but pleasantly aromatic berries.

Nageia (Podocarpus) amara, Blume.

Java, on high volcanic mountains. A large tree, sometimes 200 feet high. Timber valuable.

Nageia (Podocarpus) andina, Poeppig. (*Prumnopithys elegans*, Philippi.)

The Lleuque of Chili. A stately tree with clusters of edible cherry-like fruit. As might be expected from its native place, it will bear severe frost— 0°F . (Gorlie). The wood is yellowish and fine-grained, and is chosen for elegant furniture work.

Nageia (Podocarpus) bracteata, Blume.

Burma, Borneo, Java, up to 3,000 feet. Generally reaching 80 feet in height, with a straight trunk and horizontal branches. The close-grained wood is highly prized. The allied *N. nerii-foia* from the Himalayas has proved hardy at Melbourne.

Nageia (Podocarpus) Chilina, Richard.

The Manniu and Lahaul of the Chilians. Height reaching 100 feet, with corresponding thickness of stem. Wood white, of excellent quality.

Nageia (Podocarpus) coriacea, Richard.

West-Indies. This tree attains a height of 50 feet, and advances to elevations of 8,000 feet. Other species of both hemispheres should be tested.

Nageia (Podocarpus) cupressina, R. Brown.

Java and Philippine-Islands. Height of tree 180 feet; furnishes a highly valuable timber.

Nageia (Podocarpus) dacrydioides, A. Richard.

In swampy ground of New Zealand; the "Kahikatea" of the Maoris, called White Pine by the colonists. Height 150 feet; diameter of stem often 4 feet. The white sweet fruit is eaten by the natives; the wood is pale, close-grained, heavy. It will not stand exposure to wet, but is one of the best for flooring-boards. The strength is equal to that of Rimu, according to Professor Kirk; but it is more readily attacked by boring insects.

Nageia (Podocarpus) elata, R. Brown.

East-Australia. A fine timber-tree attaining a height of 80 feet with a stem 2 feet in diameter. The timber is soft, close-grained, free from knots, much used for joiners' work, also for spars. Market price in Brisbane £3 5s. to £3 10s. per 1,000 superficial feet (Queensland Exhibition, 1877.)

Nageia (Podocarpus) elongata, L'Héritier.

South-Africa. With *N. Thunbergi*, *Erythrina Caffra* and *Oreodaphne bullata*, this is the tallest tree of Capeland and Caffraria, although it does not advance beyond 70 feet. The yellowish wood is highly valuable, deal-like, not resinous. The stems can be used for top-masts and yards of ships.

Nageia (Podocarpus) ferruginea, Don.

Northern parts of New Zealand. The Black Pine of the colonists; native name "Miro." Height reaching 80 feet; it produces a dark red resin of a bitter taste. The wood is of a reddish color, very hardy; will stand exposure to sea-water. Fruit solitary.

Nageia (Podocarpus) Lamberti, Klotzsch.

Brazil. A stately tree, yielding valuable timber.

Nageia (Podocarpus) macrophylla, Don.

The Inou-maki of Japan. A tree attaining 50 feet in height. The nut-stalks used for food there. The wood is white and compact, employed for carpenters' and joiners' work; the bark for thatching (Dupont.)

Nageia (Podocarpus) nubigena, Lindley.

Southern Chili, generally a companion of *N. Chilina*, with which it agrees in its dimensions and the utility of its timber.

Nageia (Podocarpus) Purdieana, Hooker.

Jamaica, at 2,500 to 3,500 feet. This quick-growing tree attains a height of 100 feet.

Nageia (Podocarpus) spicata, Brown.

Black Pine or Matai of New Zealand. Fruit spicate. Tree sometimes 80 feet high; wood pale or reddish, soft, close and durable; used advantageously for piles, machinery, stringers, braces, millwrights' work, house blocks, railway sleepers, also weather-boards and flooring boards (Kirk.)

Nageia (Podocarpus) Thunbergi, Hooker.

South Africa. Superior to *N. pruinosa*, *E. Meyer*, and even *N. elongata* in the quality of its wood; it is bright-yellow, fine-grained, and very handsome when polished (Dr. Pappe.)

Nageia (Podocarpus) Totara, Don.*

New Zealand. A fine tree, 120 feet high, with a stem of 20 feet in circumference; it is called Mahogany-pine by the colonists. The reddish, close-grained and durable wood is valuable both for building and for furniture; and is also extensively used

for telegraph posts; it is considered the most valuable timber of New Zealand. Chosen for piles of bridges, wharves and jetties, and in other naval architecture; the heart-wood resists decay and the attacks of the *Teredo* for a long time, according to Professor Kirk. It ranks below Kauri in strength, but equals it in durability. It is one of the most lasting woods for railway-sleepers. When used for piles, the bark should not be removed from the timber. Many other tall timber-trees of the genus *Podocarpus* or *Nageia* occur in various parts of Asia, Africa and America, doubtless all desirable; but the quality of their timber is not well known, though likely in many cases excellent. *Nageia* is by far the oldest published name of the genus.

***Nardostachys Jatamansi*, De Candolle.**

Mountains of Bengal and Nepal. The Spikenard. A perennial herb, famous in ancient times as a medicinal plant. The root contains an ethereal oil and bitter principle. The drug is also often obtained from *N. grandiflora*, DC.

***Nastus Borbonicus*, Gmelin.**

Réunion, where it forms a belt all round the mountains of the island, in a zone of 3-4,000 feet. This beautiful bamboo grows to a height of about 50 feet (General Munro). A second species, namely, *M. capitatus* Kunth occurs in Madagascar.

***Nelumbo lutea*, Caspary.* (*Nelumbium luteum*, Willdenow.)**

The Water Chinquepin. In North America, north to 44°; also in Jamaica. This magnificent perennial water-plant carries with it the type of *Nelumbo nucifera*, but seems more hardy, and thus better adapted for extra-tropical latitudes, the Pythagorean Bean not descending in Australia naturally beyond 23°, although this species also may perhaps live in the warmer parts of the temperate zone. The tuberous roots of both species resemble somewhat the Sweet Potato and are starchy; the seeds are of particularly pleasant taste. The plants would be of great value as ornamental aquatics. The leaves of *N. lutea* are from 1 to 2 feet in diameter. The flower measures $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 foot across. The capsular fruit contains from twenty to forty nut-like seeds. The plant in congenial spots displaces nearly all other water vegetation by the vigor of its growth.

***Nelumbo nucifera*, Gaertner.* (*Nelumbium speciosum*, Willdenow.)**

The Pythagorean Bean and Sacred Lotus of the ancients. Egypt; on the Caspian and Aral Seas (46° N.); Persia; through India, where in Cashmere it occurs at an elevation of 5,000 feet; China; Japan; Amur (46° N.); tropical Australia as

far south as 23°. The occurrence of this grand plant at the Ima, at Pekin, and at Astrachan proves sufficiently that we can naturalize it in moderately cool climes, as has been done already by Marquis Ginoi at Doccia, near Florence. The *Nelumbo* requires deep water with a muddy bottom. The large white or rosy flowers are very fragrant. The seeds retain their vitality for several years. According to the ancient Egyptian method, they are placed in balls of muddy clay and chaff, and then sunk into the water.

Nepeta Glechoma, Benth. (*Glechoma hederacea*, Linné.)

The ground Ivy. Europe, Western Asia. This herb is still held in great estimation as a pectoral medicine in many parts of Europe.

Nephelium lappaceum, Linné.

India. This tree furnishes the Rambutan or Rampostan fruit, similar to the Litchi and Longan fruit. As one species of *Nephelium* is indigenous as far south as Gippsland (Victoria), and as all the species seem to require rather a moist, mild forest clime than great atmospheric heat, we may hope to bring this tree also to perfect bearing in favorable spots of a temperate clime.

Nephelium Litchi, Cambessedes.

South China, Cochin China and the Phillipine Islands. An evergreen tree, producing the Litchi fruit. The pulpy arillus is of extremely pleasant taste, though not large.

Nephelium Longanum, Cambessedes.

India and Southern China. The Longan-fruit is obtained from this tree; it is smaller than that of the Litchi-tree and less palatable.

Neurachne Mitchelliana, Nees.

The Mulga-Grass. In the desert interior of Eastern and South-Eastern Australia. With its companion, *N. Munroi*, F. v. M., eligible as a perennial fodder-grass for naturalization in sandy or dry sterile land. It endures any extent of drought, but requires heavy rain to start anew (R. S. Moore.)

Nicotiana glauca, Graham.

Argentina and Uruguay. This quickly-growing arborescent species can be raised on mere sand on the coast, as one of the best of plants to establish shelter and stay the shifting of the sand-waves.

***Nicotiana multivalvis*, Lindley.**

The native tobacco of the Columbia River. An annual. This can be utilized for some inferior kinds of tobacco.

***Nicotiana Persica*, Lindley.**

The Shiraz-Tobacco. Persia. Annual. This can be brought to perfection only in cool mountain-regions. The mode of culture is somewhat different from that of the ordinary tobacco. Moderate irrigation is favorable. The plants, when ripe, are cut off and stuck into the ground again until they become yellow. They are then heaped together for a few days in the drying-house. They are afterwards packed into thin strata and placed into bags for pressure and daily turning.

***Nicotiana quadrivalvis*, Pursh.**

The native tobacco of the Missouri. An annual.

***Nicotiana repanda*, Willdenow.**

Cuba, Mexico, Texas. Annual. It is utilized for some of the Havanna tobaccos.

***Nicotiana rustica*, Linné.**

Tropical America. Annual. Some exceptional sorts of East-Indian tobacco, of Manila-tobacco and of Turkey-tobacco are derived from this particular species.

Nicotiana Tabacum*, Linné.

The ordinary Tobacco-Plant of Central America. Annual. The tobacco-plant delights in rich forest soil, particularly where lime-stone prevails, on account of the potassium-compounds which abound in soils of woodlands, and also because in forest clearings the greater atmospheric humidity prevails, needful for the best development of the finest kinds of tobacco. Various districts, with various soils, produce very different sorts of tobacco, particularly as far as flavor is concerned; and again, various climatic conditions will greatly affect the tobacco plant in this respect. We can, therefore, not hope to produce, for instance, Manila or Havanna tobacco in cooler latitudes; but we may expect to produce good sorts of our own in Australia, more or less peculiar; or we may aspire to producing in our rich and frostless forest-valleys a tobacco similar to that of Kentucky, Maryland, Connecticut and Virginia. Frost is detrimental to the tobacco-plant; not only, particularly when young, must it be guarded against it, but frost will also injure the ripe crop. The scarcity of dew in some of the districts of Australia militates against the

production of the best kinds, otherwise the yield as a rule is large, and the soil in many places well adapted for this culture. Leaves of large size are frequently obtained, but the final preparation of the leaf for the manufacturer must be effected by experienced skill. The cruder kinds are obtained with ease, and so are leaves for covering cigars. Virgin soil, with rich loam, is the best for tobacco-culture, and such soil should also contain a fair proportion of lime and potash, or should be enriched with a calcareous manure and ashes, or with well decomposed stable-manure. According to Simmonds the average yield in Greece is about 800 pounds of tobacco per acre. The seedlings, two months or less old, are transplanted. When the plants are coming into flower, the leading top-shoots are nipped off, and the young shoots must also be broken off. A few weeks afterwards the leaves will turn to a greenish yellow, which is a sign that the plants are fit to be cut, or that the ripe leaves can gradually be pulled. In the former case the stems are split; the drying is then effected in barns by suspension from sticks across beams. The drying process occupies four or five weeks, and may need to be assisted by artificial heat. Stripped of the stalks, the leaf-blades are then tied into bundles to undergo sweating, or a kind of slight fermentation. It does not answer to continue tobacco-culture beyond two years on the same soil uninterruptedly. A prominent variety is *Nicotiana latissima*, Miller or *N. macrophylla*, Lehm., yielding largely the Chinese, the Orinoco and the Maryland tobacco. Latakia tobacco, according to Dyer, is prepared by submitting the leaves for several months to fumigation from fir-wood. Substances containing cumarin, particularly the Tonka Bean (*Dipterix odorata*), are used to flavor tobacco and snuff. The dangerously powerful nicotin, a volatile acrid alkaline oily liquid, and nicotianin, a bitter aromatic lamellar substance, are both derived from tobacco in all its parts, and are therapeutic agents. The Tobacco-plant has been grown as far north as lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ in Norway (Schuebeler).

Niemeyera prunifera, F. von Mueller. (*Lucuma prunifera*, Bentham).

The Australian Cainito. An evergreen tree, sparingly dispersed from the north of New South Wales through the coast forests of Queensland. The fruit is of a plum-like appearance and edible. Culture is likely to improve its quality.

Nuphar multisepalum, Engelmann.

Western North-America. This Water-Lily produces nutritious seeds, which taste like Broom-Corn and are used locally for food, but are more particularly valuable for waterfowl. Various species of *Nymphæa* might be utilized in the same manner, irrespective of their value as decorative lake- or pond-plants.

Nyctanthes arbor tristis, Linné.

India, up to Assam. This arborescent shrub may be grown in any moist regions free from frost, for the exquisite fragrance of its flowers, from which essence of jasmin can be obtained.

Nyssa aquatica, Linné.

The Tupelo, or Pepperidge. North-America. This large deciduous tree can be grown in pools and deep swamps, and is thus well adapted for aquatic scenery. The spongy roots serve as a substitute for cork and the floats of nets.

Nyssa multiflora, Wangenheim.

Eastern States of North-America, where it is called the Forest-Tupelo or Black Gum-Tree (Dr. Asa Gray); also called Sour Gum-Tree. Attains a height of 50 feet. Suited for forest-soil; has horizontal branches and a "light, flat spray, like the Beech." Can be propagated from cuttings. The wood is very hard, but light and almost unwedgeable; it serves for hubs of wheels, pumps, side-boards of carts, trays, bowls, dippers, mortars, wooden shoes, hatters' blocks and various turners' work. The foliage turns bright crimson in autumn. The fruits are pleasantly acidulous, like those of *N. capitata*, Walter, and of some other species, and often used for preserves.

Nyssa uniflora, Walter.

Eastern States of North-America. The Swamp-Tupelo. Wood soft, that of the roots very light and spongy, hence used for corks (Dr. Asa Gray). A shrub or small tree. The mucilaginous fruits are edible.

Ocimum Basilicum, Linné.

The Basil. Warmer parts of Asia and Africa. Will grow in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). An annual herb, valuable for condiments and perfumery. Several varieties exist, differing considerably in their scent. A crystalline substance is also obtained from this and similar species. *O. canum*, Sims, is closely allied. Valuable, like many other aromatic Labiatae, for bees.

Ocimum gratissimum, Linné.

Recorded from India, the South-Sea Islands and Brazil, as indigenous. Somewhat shrubby. This is also a scent plant like the following, and is one of the best of the genus. *O. viride*, Willd. from tropical Africa seems a variety.

Ocimum sanctum, Linné.

Arabia, India, tropical Australia. A perennial herb. The odor of the variety occurring in North-Australia reminds one of

anise; the smell of the variety growing in East-Australia resembles cloves. *O. tenuiflorum*, L., seems to be another variety. Probably other species, cis- as well as trans-Atlantic, can be used like Basil.

Ocimum suave, Willdenow.

East-Africa. A scrubby species.

Oenanthe stolonifera, De Candolle.

Japan, China, India, where this swamp-herb is used for spinage.

Olea Europæa, Linné.*

The Olive-tree. From South-Western Asia; naturalized in the countries around the Mediterranean Sea. A tree not of great height, but of many centuries' duration and of unabating fecundity. In Corfu, however, it grows sometimes to a height of 60 feet, and forms beautiful forests. The well-known olive-oil is obtained from the fruit. Certain varieties of the fruit, preserved in vinegar or salt-liquid before perfectly ripe, are also much used for the table. For this purpose the fruit is generally macerated previously in water containing potash and lime. The gum-resin of the Olive-tree contains the crystalline olivil. The oil of the drupaceous fruit is a most important product of countries with a temperate climate. Its chemical constituents are: 30 per cent. crystalline palmitin; 70 per cent. olein, for which reason olive-oil belongs to those kinds which are not drying. In pressing, the kernels must not be crushed, as then a disagreeable taste will be imparted to the oil. The wild variety of the olive tree usually has short blunt leaves and thorny branches. Long-continued droughts, so detrimental to most plants, will affect the olive but slightly. It thrives best on a free, loamy, calcareous soil, even should it be strong and sandy, but it dislikes stiff clay. Proximity to the sea is favorable to it, and hill-sides are more eligible for its culture than plains. The ground must be deeply trenched. Manuring with well-decayed substances is requisite annually, or every second and third year, according to circumstances. Irrigation will add to the productiveness of the plant. Captain Ellwood Cooper, of Santa Barbara, Southern California, obtained from orchards 10 years old sufficient fruit for 700 gallons of olive oil to the acre, one-fourth of the produce paying for the expenses of preparing the soil, gathering the crop and conveying it to market. Mons. Riordet distinguishes three main varieties, of which he recommends two: 1. The Cayon, a small-sized tree, which comes into bearing after three or four years, but bears fully only every second year; its oil is fine with some aroma. 2. The Pendulier, a larger tree, with long drooping branches, yielding an oil of first-

rate quality. Mons. Reynaud, "Culture de l'Olivier," separates twelve varieties, as cultivated in France, and recommends among them: 1. The Courniau or Courniale, also called Plante de Salon, bearing most prolifically a small fruit and producing an excellent oil. 2. Picholine, which by pruning its top branches is lead to spread over eight yards square or more; it is of weeping habit, yields a good oil in fair quantity, and resists the attacks of insects well. 3. The Mouraou or Mourette, a large tree also furnishing oil of a very fine quality. Olive trees require judicious pruning immediately after the fruit is gathered, when the sap is comparatively at rest. They may be multiplied from seeds, cuttings, layers, suckers, truncheons and old stumps, the latter to be split. They can also be propagated from protuberances at the base of the stem, which can be sent long distances (Boothby). The germination of the seeds is promoted by soaking the nutlets in a solution of lime and wood ash. The seedlings can be budded or grafted after a few years. Truncheons or estacas may be from one to many feet long and from one to many inches thick; they are placed in the ground horizontally. Some Olive plantations at Grasse are worth from £200 to £250 per acre. For many details the tract on the "Culture of Olive and its Utilization," issued in Melbourne by the Rev. Dr. Bleasdale, should be consulted, as it rests largely on its author's observations during a long stay in Portugal; also the essay of Mr. S. Davenport in Adelaide, and the treatise issued recently by Mr. Ellwood Cooper in San Francisco.

The following notes are derived from the important "Tratado del Cultivo del Olivo en Espana," by the Chev. Capt. Jose de Hidalgo-Tablada (second edition, Madrid, 1870). The Olive tree will resist considerable frost (5° F.), for a short time, provided that the thawing takes place under fogs or mild rain (or perhaps under a dense smoke). It requires about one-third more annual warmth than the vine for ripening its fruit. The Olive-zones of South Europe and North Africa are between 18° and 44° north latitude. An elevation of about 550 feet corresponds in Spain, as far as this culture is concerned, to one degree further north. Olives do not grow well on granitic soil. The fruit produced on limestone formations is of the best quality. Gypsum promotes the growth of the tree. An equable temperature serves best; hence exposure to prevailing strong winds is to be avoided. The winter temperature should not fall below 19° F. The quantity of oil in the fruit varies from 10 to 20 per cent.; sometimes it even exceeds the latter proportion. In the Provence an average of 24 lbs. of olive-oil are consumed by each individual of the population annually; in Andalusia, about 30 lbs. For obtaining the largest quantity of oil the fruit must be completely ripe. Hand-picked olives give the purest oil.

Knocking the fruit from the branches with sticks injures the tree and lessens its productiveness the next year. Spain alone produces about 250,000,000 lbs. of olive oil a year.

SPANISH VARIETIES.

A.—Varieties of early maturation, for colder localities :—

1. Var. *Pomiformis*, Clem.
Manzanillo. (French: Ampoulleau.) Fruit above an inch in diameter, spherical, shining black. Putamen broad and truncate.
2. Var. *regalis*, Clem.
Sevillano. (French: Pruneau de Catignac.) Fruit about an inch in diameter, ovate-spherical, blunt, bluish black.
3. Var. *Bellotudo* or *Villotuda*.
Fruit about an inch long, egg-shaped ; pericarp outside dark red, inside violet.
4. Var. *Redondillo*.
Fruit ovate-spherical, nearly an inch long. Pericarp outside bluish black, inside whitish. A rich yielder.
5. Var. *ovalis*, Clem
Lechin, Picholin, Acquillo. (French: Saurine.) Fruit broad-oval, two-thirds of an inch long. A copious yielder.
6. Var. *argentata*, Clem.
Nevadillo blanco; Doncel; Zorzalena; Moradillo; Ojiblanco; Olivo lucio. Fruit broad-ovate, an inch long, very blunt, not oblique. Quality and quantity of oil excellent.
7. Var. *Varal blanco*.
(French : Blanquette.) Fruit, ovate-globular, three-fourths of an inch long, neither pointed nor oblique, outside blackish-red.
8. Var. *Empeltre*.
Fruit ovate, an inch long, equable. Rich in oil of excellent quality, also one of the best for pickles. Pericarp outside violet, inside whitish.
9. Var. *Racimal*.
(French : Bouteillan, Boutiniene, Ribien, Rapugette.) Fruit violet colored, globose-ovate, about an inch long; neither pointed nor oblique. Bears regularly also on less fertile soil, and is one of the earliest to ripen.
10. Var. *Varal negro*.
Alameno. (French : Cayon, Nasies.) Fruit violet-black, spotted, globose-ovate, nearly an inch long, somewhat pointed. Bears richly.
11. Var. *Colchonuaa*.
Fruit spherical, outside red, inside whitish, an inch in diameter, slightly pointed. Produces a large quantity of good oil.

12. Var. *Ojillo de Liebre*.
Ojo de Liebre. Fruit nearly spherical, outside violet-black, about one inch long, somewhat oblique. One of the less early varieties.
13. Var. *Carrasquena*.
(French; Redouan de Cotignat.) Fruit black-red, almost spherical, about an inch long. Valuable both for oil and preserves, but liable to be attacked by various insects.
14. Var. *Hispalensis*, Clem.
Gordal; Ocal; Olivo real. Fruit black-grey, oblique, spherical, slightly oblique, measuring about an inch. Rather large and quick-growing tree. Fruit used in the green state for preserves, not used for table oil.
15. Var. *Verdego*.
Verdial. (French: Verdal, Verdan.) Fruit black-violet, oblique, spheric, pointed, about one inch long. Furnishes good oil and resists the cold best of all.

B.—Varieties of late maturation, for warmer localities:—

16. Var. *maxima*, Clem.
Madrileno; Olivo morcal. Fruit over an inch long, cordate-globose, strongly pointed. Less valuable for oil than for preserves.
17. Var. *rostrata*, Clem.
Cornicabra. (French: Cournaud, Corniaud, Courgnale, Pl. de Solon, Pl. de la Fane; Cayon Rapunier, Grasse.) Strong and tall, less tender; Fruit blackish-red, over an inch long, oval, much pointed. Good for oil.
18. Var. *ceratocarpa*, Clem.
Cornezuelo. (French: Odorant, Luquoise, Luques.) Fruit fully an inch long, oval, pointed.
19. Var. *Javaluno*.
Fruit black-grey, over an inch long, egg-shaped, somewhat oblique, gradually pointed. Rich in good oil; can also be chosen for preserves; much subject to attacks of insects.
20. Var. *Picudo*.
Fetudilla. Fruit fully an inch long, egg-shaped, blunt at the base, pointed at the apex, with black-gray pulp. Pericarp easily separable. Employed both for oil and preserves.
21. Var. *Nevadillo negro*.
Fruit egg-shaped, fully an inch long, with turned pointed apex. One of the richest of all varieties in yield. Endures considerable cold and is not late in ripening.

All these Spanish varieties show rather long, lanceolate leaves, of more or less width.

FRENCH VARIETIES.

(Some verging into the Spanish kinds.)

22. Var. *angulosa*, Gouan.
Galliningue, Laurine. For preserves.
 23. Var. *Rouget*.
Marvailletta. Produces a fine oil.
 24. Var. *atrorubens*, Gouan.
Salierne, Saverne. Fruit dusted white. Furnishes one of the best of oils.
 25. Var. *variegata*, Gouan.
Marbrée, Pigale, Pigau. Purple fruit, with white spots.
 26. * Var. *Le Palma*.
Oil very sweet, but not largely produced.
 27. Var. *atrovirens*, Ros.
Pointue, Punchuda. Fruit large, with good oil.
 28. Var. *rubicans*, Ros.
Rougette. Putamen small. Yield annual and large.
 29. Var. *alba*, Ros.
Olive blanche, Blancane, Vierge. This, with many others omitted on this occasion, is an inferior variety.
 30. Var. *Caillet rouge*.
Figanier. Small tree. Fruit large, red. Oil good and produced in quantity.
 31. Var. *Caillet blanc*.
Fruit almost white, produced annually and copiously, yielding a rather superior oil.
 32. Var. *Raymet*.
Fruit large, reddish. Oil copious and fine. This variety prefers flat country.
 33. Var. *Cotignac*.
Pardigniere. Fruit middle-sized, blunt. Oil obtained in quantity and of excellent quality. This requires much pruning.
 34. Var. *Bermillaon*.
Vermillon. Yields also table-oil and resists cold well.
- Many other apparently desirable varieties occur, among which the Italian Oliva d'Ogni Mese may be mentioned, which ripens fruit several times in the year, and furnishes a pleasant oil and also fruit for preserves.

Oncosperma fasciculatum, Thwaites.

Ceylon. This palm ascends there to 5,000 The very slender but prickly stem attains a height of 50 feet.

Onobrychis sativa, Lamarck.*

The Sainfoin, Esparsette or Cock's-head Plant. Southern and Middle Europe, Middle Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. 63° 26'

(Schuebeler). A deep rooting perennial fodder herb, fond of marly soil, and living in dry localities. It prepares dry calcareous soil for cereal culture. Stagnant underground humidity is fatal to this plant. It prospers even where red Clover and Lucerne no longer succeed. Sheep cannot be turned out so well on young Sainfoin fields as cattle. The hay is superior even to that of Lucerne and Clover. The plant will hold out from five to seven years (Langenthal). It yields much honey for bees.

Onosma Emodi, Bentham. (*Maharanga Emodi*, A. De Candolle.)

Nepal. The root, like that of the *Canna tinctoria*, produces a red dye.

Opuntia coccinellifera, Miller.

Mexico and West Indies. The Cochineal Cactus. On this and *O. Tuna*, *O. Hernandezii*, and perhaps a few others, subsists the *Coccus*, which affords the costly cochineal dye. Three gatherings can be effected in the year. About 1,200 tons used to be imported annually into Britain alone, and a good deal to other countries, valued at about £400 per ton. The precious carmin pigment is prepared from cochineal. Different Cochineal *Opuntias* occur in Argentina also. Some species of *Opuntia* will endure a temperature of 14° F.; one even advances to 50° north latitude in Canada. Mr. Dickinson observes, that many species are hardy at Port Phillip, growing even in sand, overtopping by 10 feet the *Leptospermum lævigatum*, and breaking it down by their great weight within a few yards of the sea.

Opuntia Dillenii, De Candolle.

Central America. A Tuna-like Cactus, serving for unflammable hedges, and perhaps also for the rearing of the *Coccus Cacti*. It is particularly eligible for barren land.

Opuntia elatior, Miller.

Central America. A hedge plant with formidable thorns.

Opuntia Ficus Indica, Miller.

Called inaptly, with other congeners, Indian Fig. Central America, north as far as Florida. Serves for hedges. Pulp of fruit edible.

Opuntia Hernandezii, De Candolle.

Mexico. Also affords food for the *Coccus Cacti*.

***Opuntia Missouriensis*, De Candolle.**

From Nebraska to New Mexico. Very hardy. Professor Meehan found this Cactus covered with the Cochineal Coccus, and points to the fact that this insect will live through the intense cold which characterizes the rocky mountains of the Colorado regions.

***Opuntia Rafinesquii*, Engelmann.**

The Prickly Pear. North America. The most northern of all species, extending to Lake Michigan. It resists severe frosts, as do also *O. brachyantha*, *O. Comanchica*, *O. humilis* (Mayer), *O. Whipplei*, *O. oplocarpa*, *O. arborescens* and *Mammillaria Missouriensis* (Loder, Meehan).

***Opuntia spinosissima*, Miller.**

Mexico and West Indies. Stem columnar, with pendant branches. Also a good hedge plant. Harding recommends for hedges, besides these species, *O. maxima*, Miller, as the most repellent.

***Opuntia Tuna*, Miller.**

West Indies, Ecuador, New Granada, Mexico. Irrespective of its value as the principal cochineal plant, this Cactus is also of use for hedges. It will attain a height of 20 feet. The pulp of the fruit is edible. With many other species hardy anywhere on the south coast of Australia.

***Opuntia vulgaris*, Miller.**

Central America, northward to Georgia, southward to Peru. Very hardy. Adapted for hedges, and, like the rest, not inflammable, hence particularly valuable along railway lines. The fruit almost smooth, eatable. A dye can also be prepared from its pulp and that of allied species. Numerous other species are industrially eligible for hedging purposes.

***Oreodoxa frigida*, Humboldt.**

Central America, ascending the Andes to 8,500 feet. This dwarf slender Palm may be chosen for domestic decoration.

***Oreodoxa oleracea*, Martius.**

West Indies, up to nearly 5,000 feet elevation. One of the most rapid growing of the Palms, rising to a height of 120 feet. In highly manured moist ground the Palm cabbage, which in this species is of exquisite nut-flavor, can be obtained in two years (Imray, Jenman).

Oreodoxa regia, Humboldt.

West Indies. This noble Palm attains a height of 60 feet. It has proved hardy in Southern Brazil. The stem is thickened at the middle, and from it, as from *O. oleracea*, starch can be obtained.

Origanum Dictamnus, Linné.

Candia. Like the following, a scent-plant of somewhat shrubby growth.

Origanum Majorana, Linné.

North-Africa, Middle Asia, Arabia. A perennial herb, used for condiments, also for the distillation of its essential oil. In Norway it will grow to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler).

Origanum Maru, Linné.

Palestine. Perennial and very odorous.

Origanum Onites, Linné.

Countries at and near the Mediterranean Sea. Somewhat shrubby and strongly scented.

Origanum vulgare, Linné.

The ordinary Marjoram. All Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. In Norway it is indigenous to lat. $66^{\circ} 16'$ (Schuebeler). A scented herb of perennial growth, containing a pleasant volatile oil. It prefers limestone soil. Of importance also as a honey-plant. *O. hirtum*, Link, *O. virens*, Hoffmannsegg and *O. normale*, D. Don, are closely allied plants of similar use. Several other Marjorams, chiefly Mediterranean, are of value.

Ornithopus sativus, Brotero.

South-Europe and North-Africa. The Seratella or Serradella. An annual herb, larger than the ordinary Bird's-foot clover. It is valuable as a fodder-plant on sterile soil. It requires, like the smaller *O. perpusillus*, no lime, but improves in growth on gypsum land. It thrives better on sandy soil than on lime-soil, according to Langenthal. A good honey-plant. It matures seeds near Christiania (Schuebeler).

Oryza latifolia, Humboldt and Bonpland.

Central America. This species is said to be perennial and to attain a height of 18 feet. It deserves trial culture, and may prove a good fodder-grass on wet land in warm localities. *O. perennis*, Moench, seems closely allied.

Oryza sativa*, Linné.

The Rice-Plant. South-Asia and North-Australia. Annual like most cereals. Many rivulets in ranges afford ample opportunities for irrigating rice-fields; but these can be formed with full advantage only in the warmer parts of extratropic countries, where rice will ripen as well as in Italy, China or the Southern States of the American Union. Among the numerous varieties of Indian rice may be noted as prominent sorts: The Early Rice, which ripens in four months and is not injured by saline inundations; the hardier Mountain-Rice, which can be raised on comparatively dry ground, and which actually perishes under lengthened inundation, but which is less productive; the Glutinous Rice, which succeeds as well in wet as in almost dry places, and produces black or reddish grains. In the rich plains of Lombardy, irrigated from the Alps, the average crop is estimated at forty-eight bushels for the acre, annually. According to General Capron the average yield in Japan is fifty bushels per acre. The spirit, distilled from rice and molasses, is known as arrack. Rice-beer, known as "Sake," is extensively brewed in Japan, and the principal fermented beverage used by the inhabitants. Rice-starch is now consumed in enormous quantities, particularly in Britain. Rice-sugar, called "Ame" in Japan, constitutes there a kind of confectionery.

***Osmanthus fragrans*, Loureiro.**

China and Japan. The flowers of this bush serve for oil-distillation like those of the Jasmine. The scent of one plant will perfume a whole conservatory (G. W. Johnson).

***Osmitopsis asteriscoides*, Cassini.**

South-Africa. A camphor-scented shrub, much in use there for medicinal purposes (Dr. Pappe).

***Ostrya carpinifolia*, Scopoli.**

The Hop-Hornbeam. South-Europe and Orient. A deciduous tree, reaching 60 feet in height. Uses much like those of the following:

***Ostrya Virginica*, Willdenow.**

Lever-wood Tree of North-America, also called Iron-wood; 40 feet high, in rich woodlands. Wood singularly hard, close-grained and heavy, in use for levers, mill-cogs, wheels, mallets, wedges and other implements. Cattle browse on the foliage. The growth of the tree is very slow.

***Osyris compressa*, A. De Candolle.**

South-Africa. One of the most valuable tans for finer leathers is provided there by the leaves and young twigs of this shrub or small tree. The bloom obtained from this tan is much like that imparted by Sumach.

***Owenia venosa*, F. v. Mueller.**

Queensland; called locally Sour-Plum. A tree, approaching 40 feet in height, furnishing a wood of great strength. *O. acidula*, F. v. M., the Rancouran, is a handsome tree, 50 feet high, with close-grained, nicely marked wood. Culture might improve the fruits.

***Oxalis crassicaulis*, Zuccarini.**

Peru. This seems one of the best of those Wood-Sorrels which yield a tuberous edible root. Amongst others, *O. tuberosa*, Mol. and *O. succulenta*, Barn., from Chili, as well as *O. carnosa*, Mol. and *O. conorrhiza*, Jacq., from Paraguay, might be tried for their tubers.

***Oxalis esculenta*, Otto and Dietrich.**

Spurious Aracacha. Mexico, there with *O. tetraphylla*, Cavanilles, *O. Deppei*, Loddiges, *O. violacea*, Linné and several others, producing tuberous, starchy, wholesome roots; the first-mentioned gives the largest yield. Propagated by subdivision of the root stock. It requires a deep, rich, moist soil. In Norway it can be grown to lat. 70° (Schuebeler). As similarly useful may be mentioned, among many others, *O. crenata*, Jacquin, from Chili and *O. enneaphylla*, Cavanilles, from the Falkland-Islands and Magelhaen's Straits.

***Oxytropis pilosa*, De Candolle. (*Astragalus pilosus*, Linné.)**

Europe, West-Asia. This perennial plant furnishes fair pasture herbage; it is deep-rooted, content with almost absolute sand; the numerous other species—twenty-four alone enumerated as Oriental by Boissier—should be tested. All these plants might be classed as Astragals. They are satisfied with poor soil.

***Pachyma Cocos*, Fries.**

The Tuckahoe Truffle, or Indian Bread. North-America and East-Asia.

***Pachyma Hoelen*, Fries.**

China. This large Truffle occurs particularly in the province of Souchong. Flavor most agreeable.

Pachyrrhizus angulatus, Richard.

From Central America, rendered spontaneous in many tropical countries. A climber, the horizontal starchy roots of which attain a length of 8 feet and a thickness of many inches. Dr. Peckolt records tubers of seventy pounds weight. They keep in dry ground, growing for five years, but such are then available only for starch, whereas annual tubers are the most palatable and yield 6 to 7 per cent. of starch. The root is edible, though inferior to the Yam. From the stems a tough fiber is obtained. The plant proved hardy at Sydney; it requires rich soil.

Paliurus ramosissimus, Poiret. (*P. Aubletia*, Schultes.)

China and Japan. A thorny tree, which could be utilized for hedging.

Paliurus Spina Christi, Miller. (*P. aculeatus*, Lambert.)

The Christ-Thorn. From the Mediterranean Sea to Nepal. A deciduous bush or, finally, tree, which can be trimmed into hedges.

Pandanus furcatus, Roxburgh.

This Screw-Pine occurs in India, up to heights of 4,000 feet, according to Dr. S. Kurz; hence it will be likely to bear a temperate clime, and give a stately plant for scenic group-planting. *P. pedunculatus*, R. Br. occurs in East Australia as far south as 32°, and an allied tall species (*P. Forsteri*, Moore and Mueller) luxuriates in Howe's Island.

Panicum altissimum, Meyer. (*P. elatius*, Kunth.)

From Mexico to Brazil. An almost woody species of arborescent habit, attaining a height of 30 feet. Panicles sometimes a foot and a half long. Evidently desirable for naturalization.

Panicum amarum, Elliot.

North-America. A perennial species, fit to be grown on drifting coast sand.

Panicum atro-virens, Trinius. (*Isachne Australis*, R. Brown.)

South-Asia, East-Australia and New Zealand. A perennial grass, not large, but of tender nutritive blade, particularly fitted for moist valleys and woodlands.

Panicum barbinode, Trinius.

Brazil. Valuable as a fodder-grass.

Panicum brizanthum, Hochstetter.

From Abyssinia to Nepal. A large-grained perennial Millet-Grass.

***Panicum coenicolum*, F. v. Mueller.**

Extra-tropic Australia. Valuable as an enduring grass for moist meadows.

***Panicum compositum*, Linné. (*Oplismenus compositus*, Beauv.)**

South-Asia, East-Australia, Polynesia, New Zealand. The growth of this soft-bladed and prolific grass should be encouraged in forest-ground.

***Panicum Crus Galli*, Linné.**

The Barnyard or Cockshin-Grass. Occurring now in all warm countries, but probably of Oriental origin, as it seems not recorded in our ancient classic literature. Apparently spontaneous in North-Western Australia. A rich but annual grass of ready spontaneous dispersion, particularly along sandy river banks, also around stagnant water. *P. colonum*, L. and *P. Crus Corvi*, L., are varieties of it. Regarded by R. Brown as indigenous in Eastern and Northern Australia, where many other excellent fodder species occur, some perennial. It will succeed also on somewhat saline soil, particularly on brackish water-courses, likewise on moor-land.

***Panicum decompositum*, R. Brown. (*P. levinode*, Lindley.)**

The Australian Millet. One of the most spacious of Australian nutritious grasses. The aborigines convert the small millet-like grains into cakes. It is the only grain stored by the nomads of Central Australia. This grass will thrive on poor soil. Hardly different from the North American *P. capillare*, L., except in perennial roots. The allied *P. trachyrrhachis*, Benthams, from North and East Australia also constitutes a very good fodder grass. Of similar value the exclusively Australian *P. effusum*, R. Br. and *P. melananthum*, F. v. M.

***Panicum divaricatissimum*, R. Brown.**

Australia, particularly in the warmer island regions. A good perennial grass, of easy growth on poor soil.

***Panicum divaricatum*, Linné. (*P. bambusoides*, Hamilton.)**

Central and Southern America. A grass of scandent habits, ascending high up in trees; desirable for naturalization in forests.

***Panicum flavidum*, Retzius.**

South Asia, tropical and Eastern sub-tropical Australia. A prolific seed-bearer, mostly prostrated by the weight of the seeds.

***Panicum fluitans*, Retzius.**

Tropical Asia and Africa. This perennial grass, like *P. spinescens* R. Brown, of East Australia, ought to be naturalized along lakes, lagoons and rivers, particularly for the benefit of waterfowl.

***Panicum foliosum*, R. Brown.**

India, East Australia. Perennial. Mr. Bailey finds this to be one of the best grasses for river banks.

***Panicum frumentaceum*, Roxburgh.**

The Shamalo or Deccan grass. Probably introduced from tropical Africa into South Asia. A hardy grass having matured seeds at Christiania (Schuebeler). It serves as a fodder grass and produces also a kind of millet. The grain much recommended by Mr. C. B. Taylor for culinary purposes.

Panicum Italicum*, Linné.

This grass, notwithstanding its specific name, is of Indian origin, ascending the Himalayas to 6,500 feet. It endures a cold clime, its seeds coming to perfection as far north as Christiania (Schuebeler). Reared in Switzerland since prehistoric ages; one of the five kinds of plants sown ceremoniously each year by the Emperor of China, according to an imperial custom initiated 2700 years before the Christian era (A. de Candolle). It is annual, attaining a height of five feet, and particularly worthy of cultivation as a tender green fodder. It keeps weeds down, and is one of the most valuable of soiling plants; withstanding drought well. Yields early in the season a heavy crop of excellent hay, which dries easily (C. Mohr). The abundantly produced grain is not only one of the best for poultry, but that of some varieties can be utilized as millet. Considered by many a delicious grain for cakes and porridge. The Brahmins hold it in higher esteem than any other grain (Dr. Ainslie). *P. Germanicum*, Roth, is a form of this species. Allied is also the West Indian *Setaria magna*, Grisebach, which attains a height of 10 feet on margins of lagoons, and *Panicum macrostachyum*, Nees, of East Australia, South Asia and tropical America.

***Panicum Koenigii*, Sprengel. (*P. Helopus*, Trin.)**

Tropical and sub-tropical Africa, Asia and Australia. A good fodder grass.

***Panicum latissimum*, Mikan.**

Brazil. A highly ornamental grass. Leaves extremely broad, but hard; panicle very rich.

Panicum maximum, Jacquin.* (*P. Jumentorum*, Persoon.)

The Guinea Grass. Tropical Africa; elsewhere not indigenous. This perennial grass attains a height of 8 feet. It is highly nutritious and quite adapted for the warmer temperate zone, being hardy as far south as Buenos Ayres. In Jamaica it is the principal fodder grass up to elevations of 5,000 feet, springing up over wide tracts of country, to the exclusion of everything else. It forms large bunches, which when cut young supply a particularly sweet and tender hay; throws out numerous stolons; can be mown every six weeks; the roots can be protected in the ground against light frosts by a thin covering with soil. A favorite grass in tropical countries for stall fodder. It is necessary to guard against over feeding with this grass solely. Succeeds even on poor clay soil and on sea sand.

Panicum miliaceum, Linné.* (*P. Miliare*, Lam.)

The true Millet. South Europe, North Africa, South Asia, ascending the Himalayas to 11,000 feet, North Australia. Cultivated in Southern Europe as early as the times of Hippocrates and Theophrastus; in Egypt prior to historic records; and in Switzerland during the stone age. Annual, attaining a height of 4 feet. Several varieties occur, one with black grains. They all need a rich but friable soil. It is one of the best of all grains for poultry, but furnishes also a palatable and nutritious table food. It ripens even in Christiania (Schuebeler).

Panicum molle, Swartz.* (*P. Sarmentosum*, Roxburgh.)

Warmer parts of America, Africa and Asia. The Para Grass. A perennial, very fattening pasture grass, of luxuriant growth, attaining a height of 6 feet (Grisebach). It is hardy at the Cape of Good Hope.

Panicum Myurus, Lamarck.

Tropical Asia and America, North Eastern Australia. A perennial aquatic grass, with broad-bladed foliage, fit for ditches and swamps. Regarded by Mr. Bailey as very palatable and nutritious to stock.

Panicum obtusum, Humboldt.*

The Mosquito, or Mezquite Grass of Mexico. Perennial; nutritious.

Panicum parviflorum, R. Brown.

East Australia. On dry hills; a fine pasture grass. *P. bicolor* and *P. marginatum* R. Br. are likewise enumerated by Mr. Bailey among the nutritious grasses of East Australia.

***Panicum pilosum*, Swartz.**

Tropical America. A perennial fodder-grass.

***Panicum prolutum*, F. V. Mueller.**

South Eastern Australia. Flourishes in the hottest weather ; bears a large panicle of seed.

***Panicum prostratum*, Lamarck. (*P. setigerum*, Retz.)**

Egypt, South Asia, North Australia, perhaps also indigenous to tropical America. Perennial. Recommendable for pastures.

***Panicum pygmaeum*, R. Brown.**

East Australia. Forms a soft, thick, carpet-like verdure in forest shade (Bailey).

***Panicum repens*, Linné.**

Near the Mediterranean Sea, also in South Asia and North Australia. Regarded by the Cingalese as a good fodder-grass. It is perennial and well suited for naturalization on moist soil, river banks or swamps.

***Panicum sanguinale*, Linné.**

From South Europe and Southern Asia, spread through all countries with a warm climate, but apparently also indigenous in East Australia. This is the Crab-grass of the Southern United States, where, according to Mr. Hagenaur, it is recognized as the most useful of all pasture grasses; in Fiji it is also considered the best grass for pastures according to Mr. Holmes. It accommodates itself to swampy and shady places and readily disseminates itself on barren ground, and is likely to add to the value of desert pastures, although it is annual. Stock relish this grass. *P. ciliare*, L. and *P. glabrum*, Gaudin are allied species.

***Panicum semialatum*, R. Brown.**

Warmer regions of Asia, Africa and Australia. A superior tall pasture grass, of easy dispersion in warm humid localities.

Panicum spectabile*, Nees.

The Coapim of Angola. From West Africa, transferred to many other tropical countries. A rather succulent, very fattening grass, attaining a height of about four feet. It may be assumed that at present about 300 well-defined species of *Panicum* are known, chiefly tropical and sub-tropical; very few extending naturally to Europe or the United States of North America, Japan, or the southern part of Australia. Though mostly from the hot zones, these grasses endure a cooler clime in many instances, and some of them would prove great acquisitions, particularly the perennial species. Numerous good kinds occur spontaneously in Queensland and North Australia. *Panicum* is the genus richest in species among grasses.

Panicum striatum, Lamarck. (*P. gibbum*, Elliot).

Southern States of North America, West Indies and Guiana. A perennial grass for swampy localities, valuable for pastoral purposes, according to C. Mohr, who mentions also *P. anceps*, L. and *P. hians*, Elliot, as good fodder grasses.

Panicum tenuiflorum, R. Brown. (*Paspalum brevifolium*, Fluegge).

South Asia and East Australia. It has a running stem and forms a good bottom as a pasture grass (Bailey).

Panicum turgidum, Forskael.

Egypt, where this millet yields a bread grain.

Panicum virgatum, Linné.

North America, South Asia, and North Australia. A tall perennial species, with a wide, nutritious panicle. Easily disseminated. Content with sandy soil, but likes some humidity. The foliage good for fodder when young.

Panicum viride, Linné. (*Setaria viridis*, Beauvois).

Widely spread over many parts of the old world. Though annual, this grass is of value for the first vegetation on bare sand land, over which, as well as over calcareous soil, it spreads with remarkable facility. The same may be said of *Setaria glauca* and a few other related species.

Papaver somniferum, Linné.

The Opium Poppy. Orient. The capsules of this tall annual, so showy for its flowers, are used for medicinal purposes. From the minute but exceedingly numerous seeds, oil of a harmless and most palatable kind can be pressed remuneratively; but a still more important use of the plant is for the preparation of opium. Both the black and pale seeded varieties can be used for the production of opium. The return of poppy culture, whether for opium or for oil, is obtained within a few months. Mild and somewhat humid open forest-tracts proved most productive for obtaining opium from this plant; but it can also be reared in colder localities, good opium rich in morphia having even been obtained in Middle Europe and the Northern United States, the summers there being sufficiently long to ripen the poppy with a well elaborated sap. Indeed the plant matured its seeds as far north as lat. 69° 18' in Norway (Schuëbeler). The morphia contents in opium from Gippsland were on an average somewhat over 10 per cent. Opium was prepared in the Melbourne Botanic Gardens for the Exhibition of 1866; but Mr. J. Bosisto and Mr. J. Hood particularly have given commercial dimensions to this branch of

rural industry in Australia. The Smyrna variety is particularly desirable for opium; it enables the cultivator to get from 40 lbs. to 75 lbs. of opium from an acre, generally worth 30s. to 35s. per pound. The ground for poppy-culture must be naturally rich or otherwise be well manured; dressing with ashes increases the fecundity of the plant. The seeds, about 9 lbs to the acre, are generally sown broadcast mixed with sand. In the most favorable places as many as three crops are obtained during a season. The collecting of the opium, which consists merely of the indurating sap of the seed-vessels, is commenced a few days after the lapse of the petals. Superficial horizontal or diagonal incisions are made into the capsules as they successively advance to maturity. This operation is best performed in the afternoons and evenings, and requires no laborious toil. The milky opium sap thus directed outwards is scraped off next morning into a shallow cup and allowed to dry in a place away from sunlight; it may also be placed on poppy leaves. From one to six successive incisions are made to exhaust the sap, according to season, particular locality or the knife-like instrument employed. In the Department of Somme (France) alone opium to the value of £70,000 annually is produced and poppy seed to the value of £170,000. Australian seasons as a rule are favorable for collecting opium, and therefore this culture is rendered less precarious here than in many other countries. Our opium has proved as good as the best Smyrna kind. The petals are dried for packing the opium. The main value of opium depends on its contents of morphia, for which the genus *Papaver* as far as heretofore known, remains the sole source; but not less than fourteen alkaloids have been detected in opium by the progressive strides of organic chemistry: codein, metamorphin, morphia or morphin, narcein, narcotin, opianin, papaverin, porphyroxin, xanthopin, meconidin, codamin, laudanin, pseudo-morphin and thebain. It contains, besides an indifferent bitter principle, meconin and meconic acid (*vide* "Wittstein's Chemische Analyse von Pflanzentheilen," or my English edit., p. 163). Various species of *Papaver* produce more or less opium and morphia. *P. setigerum*, De Candolle, supposed to be the wild state of *P. somniferum*, was cultivated, evidently for the sake of the seeds, by the lacustrine people of Switzerland prior to historic ages (Heer).

Pappea Capensis, Ecklon and Zeyher.

South-Africa. The fruit of this tree is of the size of a cherry, savory and edible. The seeds furnish an oil similar to castor-oil in its effect (Prof. McOwan).

Pappophorum commune, F. v. Mueller.

Widely dispersed over the continent of Australia, occurring

also in some parts of Asia and Africa. Perennial; regarded as a very fattening pasture-grass, and available for arid localities and almost rainless zones.

Parinarium Nonda, F. v. Mueller.

The Nonda-Tree of North-Eastern Australia. Attaining a height of 60 ft.; wood soft, close-grained, easily worked (W. Hill). It may prove hardy in mild temperate climes, and may perhaps live in the dry and hot air of deserts where it deserves trial culture for the sake of its edible, mealy, plum-like fruit. A few other species with esculent drupes occur in different tropical countries.

Parkinsonia aculeata, Linné.

From California to Monte Video. A thorny shrub, clearly adapted for the warmer temperate zone, where it might be utilized with the following plant for evergreen hedges. The flowers are handsome.

Parkinsonia Africana, Sonder.

South-Africa. A tall bush. A third species, *P. microphylla*, Torr., occurs on the Colorado.

Parrotia Jacquemontiana, Decaisne.

North-Western Himalayas, from about 3,000 to 8,500 feet elevation. This deciduous-leaved small tree merits attention. Its tough and pliable twigs are used for basket-work and preferably for the twig bridges, the latter sometimes 300 feet long; hence this tree could be used for a variety of economic purposes (Stewart and Brandis). *P. persica*, C. A. Meyer, occurs on the Caspian Sea.

Parthenium integrifolium, Linné

North-America. The flowering tops of this perennial bitter herb have come into use as a febrifuge (Houlton).

Paspalum ciliatum, Humboldt.

Tropical South-America. A perennial and lauded cereal grass.

Paspalum dilatatum, Poiret.

Extra-tropical South-America. Perennial; of excellent quality for fodder; keeps green during the hottest summer-time. Mr. Bacchus found it hardy up to a height of 2,000 feet. It grew $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet in little more than two months in New South Wales, after drought was followed by heavy rains. It is closely allied to the Mexican *P. virgatum*, L. Introduced into Australia by the writer with many other fodder-grasses.

Paspalum distichum*, Linné.

The Silt-Grass. From India to South-Eastern Australia. A creeping swamp-grass, forming extensive cushions. It keeps beautifully green throughout the year, affords a sufficiently tender blade for feed, and is exquisitely adapted to cover silt or bare slopes on banks of ponds or rivers, where it grows grandly; moderate submersion does not destroy it, but frost injures it; it thrives well also on salt marshes. The chemical analysis made in spring gave the following results: Albumen 2.20, Gluten 7.71, Starch 1.56, Gum 1.64, Sugar 5.00 (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel).

Paspalum notatum*, Fluegge.

Brazil and Argentina. This is one of the best of fodder-grasses there, forming a dense, soft, carpet-like sward on meadows, and becoming particularly luxuriant and nutritious on somewhat saline soil (Lorentz).

***Paspalum scrobiculatum*, Linné.**

Through the tropics of the eastern hemisphere, widely dispersed, extending to South-East Australia. A valuable pasture-grass. A superior variety is cultivated in India for a grain-crop. This grass furnishes a good ingredient to hay. The stem sometimes attains a height of 8 feet. Will grow in swamps. Rosenthal pronounces it pernicious, perhaps when long and exclusive use is made of this grass, or possibly when diseased through Fungi.

***Paspalum stoloniferum*, Bosc.**

Central America. A fodder-grass of considerable value.

***Paspalum undulatum*, Poirét.**

North- and South-America. Noticed by C. Mohr as valuable for fodder. A. Gray records it as annual.

***Passiflora alata*, Aiton.**

Peru and Brazil. This Passion-Flower and all the following (probably with other species) furnish Granadilla-fruits.

***Passiflora coccinea*, Aublet.**

From Guiana to Brazil.

***Passiflora cœrulea*, Linné.**

South-Brazil and Uruguay. One of the hardiest of all Passion Flowers and with many others well adapted for covering bowers, rockeries and similar structures. Many of the equatorial species come from mountainous regions and may thus endure mild temperate climates.

Passiflora edulis, Sims.

Southern Brazil.

Passiflora filamentosa, Willdenow.

Southern Brazil.

Passiflora incarnata, Linné.

North America from Virginia and Kentucky southward. The fruits are called May-Pops.

Passiflora laurifolia, Linné. (*P. tinifolia*, Jussieu.)

The Water-Lemon. From the West-Indies to Brazil.

Passiflora ligularis, Jussieu.

From Mexico to Bolivia. Professor Ernst of Caracas says that its fruit is one of the finest anywhere in existence.

Passiflora lutea, Linné.

North-America, from Pennsylvania and Illinois southward. Berries small.

Passiflora macrocarpa, Masters.

Brazil and Peru. Mr. Walter Hill reports having obtained fruits of 8 lbs. weight at the Brisbane Botanic Garden.

Passiflora maliformis, Linné.

From the West-Indies to Brazil.

Passiflora quadrangularis, Linné.

Brazil. One of the most commonly cultivated Granadillas.

Passiflora serrata, Linné.

From the West-Indies to Brazil.

Passiflora suberosa, Linné. (*P. pallida*, Linné.)

From Florida to Brazil. A careful investigator, Dr. Maxw. Masters, has recently defined about 200 species of Passion-Flowers.

Paullinia sorbilis, Martius.

Brazil. A climbing shrub, possibly hardy in the warm temperate zones, where many tropical Cupaniæ and other sapindaceous trees endure the clime. The hard Guarana-paste of chocolate color is prepared from the seeds by trituration in a heated mortar with admixture of a little water, kneading into a dough and then drying. This paste, very rich in coffein, serves for a pleasant beverage and is also used medicinally.

***Paulownia imperialis*, Siebold.**

Japan. A tree, hardier than *Cercis Siliquastrum*, of value for scenic effects. It will endure the climate of Norway to lat. 58° 58' (Professor Schuebeler).

***Peireskia aculeata*, Miller,**

The Barbadoes Gooseberry. West Indies. A tall shrub, adapted for hedges in localities free of frost. The cochineal-insect can be reared on this plant also. The berries are edible, the Bleo is also available for salad. Several other species exist in tropical America, among which *P. Bleo*, Humb. is particularly handsome; but they may not all be sufficiently hardy for utilitarian purposes in an extra-tropical climate.

***Peireskia portulacifolia*, Haworth.**

West Indies. This attains the size of a fair tree.

***Pelargonium odoratissimum*, Aiton.**

South Africa. A perennial trailing herb, from the leaves of which a fragrant oil can be distilled. *Pelargonium* oil is extensively produced in Algeria as a cheap substitute for attar of roses. The same remark applies to the shrubby *P. radula* and *P. capitatum*. The Kaffirs assert that these plants keep off snakes.

***Peltophorum Linnæi*, Bentham. (*Casalpinia Brasiliensis*, Linné)**

A small tree, which provides the orange-colored Brasileto wood. This species likes dry calcareous soil (Grisebach). Endures the climate of Carolina.

***Pennisetum latifolium*, Sprengel.**

Extra-tropical South America. A tall perennial nutritious grass, forming large tufts, easily spreading from the roots or seeds. It is of quick growth.

***Pennisetum longistylum*, Hochstetter.**

Abyssinia. A grass of decorative beauty, forming ample tufts; it is much recommended by Dr. Curl for permanent pasture. With numerous other grasses it was introduced into Australia by the writer of this work. Proves hardy in Norway to lat. 67° 56' (Schuebeler).

***Pennisetum thyphoideum* Richard.* (*Penicillaria spicata*, Willdenow; *Panicum cœruleum*, Miller.)**

The Bajree. Tropical Asia, Nubia and Egypt. An annual, requiring about three months to ripen its millet-crop in warm countries. The stems are thick and reach a height of six feet;

the maximum length of a spike is about a foot and a half; Colonel Sykes saw exceptionally 15 spikes on one plant and occasionally 2,000 seeds in one spike. Together with *Sorghum* this is the principal cereal, except rice, grown in India by the native races. This grass requires a rich and loose soil, and on such it will yield upwards of a hundred-fold. It furnishes a good hay, though not very easily dried, and is also valuable as green fodder. In the United States cultivated as far north as Pennsylvania, and it matures seeds even as far north as Christiania in Norway (Schuebeler). Its fast growth prevents weeds from obtaining a footing. In very exceptional cases and under most favorable circumstances as regards soil and manure, the first cutting is there in six or seven weeks, then up to seven feet high, giving at the rate of 30 tons green feed or $6\frac{1}{2}$ tons of hay per acre on well-manured soil; in six or seven weeks more a second cutting is obtained, reaching 55 tons per acre of green feed, the grass being nine feet high; a third cut is got in the same season. Farm stock eat it greedily. Some of the many other species of *Pennisetum* are doubtless of value on pasture. A plant allied to *P. thyphoides* occurs in China, namely, *P. cereale*, Trin. This also affords millet or corn for cakes.

***Pentzia virgata*, Lessing.**

South Africa. A small cushion-like bush, recommended for establishment in deserts for sheep fodder. It has the peculiarity that whenever a branch touches the ground it strikes roots and forms a new plant; this enables the species to cover ground rapidly (Sir Samuel Wilson). Valuable also for fixing drift-sand in water-rills, by readily bending over and rooting, thus forming natural little catch-dams to retain water (McOwan). Several other species occur in South Africa.

***Periandra dulcis*, Martius.**

Sub-tropical Brazil. The sweet root of this shrub yields licorice.

***Perilla arguta*, Betham.**

Japan. An annual herb. An infusion of this plant is used for imparting a deep-red color to table vegetables and other substances. In Japan the seeds are pressed for oil. *P. ocimoides*, L., of Upper India probably serves similar purposes. Some species of *Perilla* are suitable for ribbon-culture.

***Persea gratissima*, Gaertner.**

The Avocado Pear. From Mexico to Peru and Brazil in forest tracts near the coast. Suggestively mentioned here as probably available for mild localities, inasmuch as it has become

naturalized in Maderia, the Azores and Canary Islands. A noble evergreen spreading tree. The pulp of the large pear-shaped fruit is of delicious taste and flavor. The fruit is sliced for salad. Its pulp contains about eight per cent. of greenish oil.

Persea Teneriffæ, F. v. Mueller. (*P. Indica*, Sprengel.)

Madeira, Azores and Canary Islands. This magnificent tree produces a beautiful, hard, mahogany-like wood, especially sought for superior furniture and turners' work. One of the most hardy trees of the large order of Laurinæ.

Peucedanum graveolens, Bentham. (*Anethum graveolens*, Linné.)

The Dill. South Europe, North Africa, Orient. Annual. The well-known aromatic fruitlets used as a condiment. In India known as Sowa.

Peucedanum officinale, Linné.

The Sulphur-Root. Middle and Southern Europe, Northern Africa, Middle Asia. Perennial. The root is used in veterinary medicine. It contains, like that of the following species, the crystalline Peucedanin.

Peucedanum Ostruthium, Koch. (*Imperatoria Ostruthium*, Linné.)

Mountains of Middle Europe. A perennial herb, which could be grown in alpine regions. The acid aromatic root is used in medicine, particularly in veterinary practice. It is required for the preparation of some kinds of Swiss cheese. *P. Cervaria*, Cuss., and *P. Oreoselinum*, Moench, are also occasionally drawn into medicinal use.

Peucedanum sativum, Bentham. (*Pastinaca sativa*, Linné.)

The Parsnep. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. Biennial. The root palatable and nutritious. A somewhat calcareous soil is favorable to the best development of this plant. It is very hardy, having been grown in Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$; it matured seeds as far north as lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Schuebeler). The culture is that of the carrot; for fodder the root surpasses that of the latter in augmenting milk (Langethal). A decoction of Parsnep-roots ferments with sugar and yeast into a sparkling beverage, but requires casking for about a year (Bandinet).

Peucedanum Sekakul, Bentham.

Egypt and Syria. Biennial. The root is edible.

Peumus Boldus, Molina.

The Boldo of Chili. A small ornamental evergreen tree, with exceedingly hard wood, which is utilized for many kinds of implements. The bark furnishes dye material. The fruits are of aromatic and sweet taste (Dr. Philippi).

***Peziza macropus*, Persoon.**

Europe. Mentioned by Goeppert among the edible mushrooms sold in Silesia, along with *P. repanda*, Wahlenberg.

***Phalaris aquatica*, Linné.**

South Europe and North Africa. Important as a perennial fodder grass, fit for wet ground.

***Phalaris arundinacea*, Linné.**

Temperate and colder regions of Europe, Asia and America; indigenous in Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 30'$. Not without some importance as a reedy grass of bulky yield on wet meadows or in swampy places. A variety with white-striped leaves is a favorite as a ribbon-plant for borders.

***Phalaris Canariensis*, Linné.**

The Canary-Grass. An annual grass from the Canary-Islands, now widely dispersed as a spontaneous plant over the warmer zones of the globe. Thus it has also become naturalized in Australia. It will endure the climate of Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$, bearing seed to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). It is grown for its seeds, which form one of the best kinds of food for many sorts of small cage-birds. The flour is utilized in certain processes of cotton manufacture, and liked for some kinds of cakes. The soil for culture of the Canary-Grass must be friable and not too poor. It is an exhaustive crop. As allied annual species of similar use, but mostly of less yield, may be enumerated: *P. brachystachys*, Link, from Italy, *P. minor*, Retz. and *P. truncata*, Guss. from various countries on the Mediterranean Sea. Other species, including some from Asia, are deserving of trial. *P. minor* is recommended by Dr. Curl for permanent pastures, as it supplies a large quantity of fine, sweet, fattening foliage, relished by stock. It keeps green far into the winter in the climate of New Zealand. Chemical constituents here (in November): Albumen 1.59, Gluten 6.14, Starch 1.03, Gum 6.64, Sugar 2.86 per cent. (F. v. Mueller, and L. Rummel); another analysis in the same month gave: Albumen 1.06, Gluten 5.64, Starch 0.98, Gum 3.22, Sugar 4.20 per cent.

***Pharnaceum acidum*, J. Hooker.**

St. Helena. A dwarf perennial succulent plant, which might advantageously be naturalized on sea-shores, to yield an acid salad, perhaps superior to that of *Portulaca oleracea*.

***Phaseolus aconitifolius*, Jacquin.**

India, up to 4,000 feet. A dwarf species. Dr. Forbes Watson admits it among the culinary beans of India. It will bear arid soil. *P. trilobus*, Aiton is a still hardier variety.

Phaseolus adenanthus, G. Meyer. (*P. Truxillensis*, Humboldt; *P. rostratus*, Wallich.)

Almost cosmopolitan within the tropics, where, irrespective of navigation and other traffic, it becomes dispersed by migrating birds; truly spontaneous also in tropical Australia. A perennial herb with large flowers, resembling those of *Vigna vexillata*, Benth. Cultivated for its seeds, which are rather small, but copiously produced. A variety with edible roots occurs.

Phaseolus coccineus, Knipphof.* (*P. multiflorus*, Willenow.)

The Turkish Bean or Scarlet Runner. A native of the Orient, if Sprengel's identification is correct, according to which this plant was known in Arabia and Persia in Avicenna's time; but according to other opinions it is a native of Mexico. A twining showy perennial, as useful as the ordinary French bean. Its seeds usually larger than those of the latter plant, purple with black dots, but sometimes also pure blue and again quite white. The flowers occur sometimes white. The root contains a narcotic poison.

Phaseolus derasus, Schranck.

Brazil. There, next to Maize, the most important and extensively used plant for human food (Dr. Peckolt).

Phaseolus lunatus, Linné.

Considered as a native of tropical America, but also recorded as wild from many parts of tropical Africa and Asia. Biennial according to Roxburg. Much cultivated in the warm zone for its edible beans, which are purple or white. A yellow-flowered variety or closely-allied species is known as the Madagascar Bean and has proved hardy and productive in Victoria. *P. perennis*, Walt., from the United States of North America, is another allied plant.

Phaseolus Max, Linné. (*P. Mungo*, Linné; *P. radicans*, Linné.)

The Green Gram. South-Asia and tropical Australia. An annual, very hairy plant, not much climbing. Frequently reared in India, when rice fails or where that crop cannot be produced. According to Sir Walter Elliot one of the most esteemed of Indian pulses. "It fetches the highest price and is more than any other in request among the richer classes, entering largely into delicate dishes and cake." Cultivated up to 6,000 feet (Forbes Watson). Col. Sykes counted sixty-two pods on one plant with from seven to fourteen seeds in each. The seeds are but small, and the herb is not available for fodder. This plant requires no irrigation, and ripens in two and a-half to three months. The grain tastes well and is esteemed wholesome. The harvest is about thirty-fold.

Phaseolus vulgaris*, Linné.

The ordinary Kidney-Bean, or French Bean, or Haricot. India, whence it came to Europe through the conquests of Alexander the Great; but apparently also wild in North-Western Australia. Though this common and important culinary annual is so well known, it has been deemed desirable to refer to it here, with a view of reminding our readers that the Kidney Bean is nearly twice as nutritious as wheat. The meal from beans might also find far-augmented use. As constituents of the beans should be mentioned a large proportion of starch (nearly half), then much legumin, also some phaseolin (which, like amygdalin, can be converted into an essential oil) and inosit-sugar. Lentils contain more legumin but less starch, while Peas and Beans are almost alike in respect to the proportion of these two nourishing substances. The Kidney-Bean can still be cultivated in cold latitudes and at sub-alpine elevations, if the uninterrupted summer warmth lasts for four months; otherwise it is more tender than the Pea. The soil should be friable, somewhat limey and not sandy for field-culture. *Phaseolus nanus*, L. (the Dwarf Bean) and *P. tumidis*, Savi, (the Sugar-Bean, Sword Bean, or Egg Bean,) are varieties of *P. vulgaris*. Several other species of *Phaseolus* seem worthy of culinary culture. Haricot Beans contain very decided deobstruent properties, which however are generally destroyed by too much boiling. To obviate this they should be soaked for 24 hours in cold water to which salt has been added, and then gently boiled for not more than 30 or 40 minutes in very little water (W. B. Booth).

Phleum pratense*, Linné.

The Timothy- or Catstail-Grass. Europe, North-Africa, Northern or Middle Asia. One of the most valuable of all perennial fodder grasses. Its production of early spring foliage is superior to that of the Cock's-Foot Grass. It should enter largely into any mixture of grasses for permanent pasturage. It will live also on moist and cold clay-ground. This grass, and perhaps yet more the allied *Phleum alpinum*, L., are deserving of an extensive transfer to moory mountain-regions. It is very hardy, having been found indigenous in Norway to lat. 70° (Professor Schuebeler). For hay it requires mowing in a young stage. The seed is copiously yielded and well retained. The greatest advantage from this grass arises, according to Langethal, when it is grown along with clovers. It thrives even better on sandy meadows than on calcareous soil; it will prosper on poorer ground than *Alopecurus pratensis*; the latter furnishes its full yield only in the fourth year, whereas the *Phleum* does so in the second. The Timothy-grass dries more

quickly for hay and the seeds are gathered more easily, but it vegetates later, is of harder consistence, and yields less in the season after the first cut. Dr. Curl, of New Zealand, observes that, while many grasses and clovers, if eaten in their spring growth, may cause diarrhoea in sheep. Timothy-grass when young, does not affect them injuriously.

Phoenix dactylifera, Linné*

The Date-Palm. North Africa, also inland; Arabia, Persia. This noble Palm attains finally a height of 80, exceptionally 120 feet. It is unisexual and of longevity. "Trees of from 100 to 200 years old continue to produce their annual crop of dates," though gradually at very advancing age at diminished rates. Though sugar or palm-wine can be obtained from the sap, and hats, mats and similar articles can be manufactured from the leaves; we would utilize this palm beyond scenic garden-ornamentation only for its fruits. The date palm would afford in time to come a real boon in the oases of desert-tracts, swept by burning winds, where although it might be grown also in the valleys of mountains and in any part of lowlands free of severe frost. Several bunches of flowers are formed in a season, each producing often as many as 200 dates. In Egypt as many as 4 cwt. of dates have been harvested in one season from a single date-palm. Many varieties of dates exist, differing in shape, size and color of the fruit; those of Gomera are large and contain no seed. The unexpanded flower bunches can be used for palm-cabbage and the fiber of the leaf-stalks for cordage. The town Elche, in Spain, is surrounded by a planted forest of about 80,000 date palms, and the sale of leaves for decorative purposes produces a considerable income to the town, irrespective of the value of the date fruits; and so it is at Alicante. As far north as the Gulf of Genoa also a date-forest exists. The ease with which this palm grows from seeds affords facility in adapted climes to imitate these examples, and we certainly ought to follow them in all parts of Australia and in similar climes. The best dates are grown in oases, where fresh water gushes from the ground in abundance and spreads over light soil of the desert subject to burning winds. The Zadie variety produces the heaviest crop, averaging 300 lbs. to the tree; superior varieties can only be continued from offshoots of the root; these will commence to bear in five years and be in full bearing in ten years; one male tree is considered sufficient for half a hundred females. The pollen-dust is sparingly applied by artificial means. The date-palm will live in saltish soil, and the water for its irrigation may be slightly brackish (Surgeon-Major Colvill). Northern limit of date about 35° north latitude.

Phoenix Hanceana, Drude.

South-China. This palm was buried for ten days under three feet of snow in the south of France without injury (Naudin).

Phoenix paludosa, Roxburgh.

India. A stout species, not very tall. Of value at least for decorative culture.

Phoenix pusilla, Gaertner.

India and South-China. A dwarf species, which bears the clime of the South of France without protection (Kerchove de Denterghem). *P. farinifera*, Roxb. appears to be identical. It is adapted for sandy and otherwise dry and barren land, but prefers the vicinity of the sea. Berry shining black, with a sweet mealy pulp.

Phoenix reclinata, Jacquin.

South-Africa, in the eastern districts. A hardy species, but not tall, often reclining. It is adapted for ornamentation. The sweet coating of the fruit is edible (Backhouse).

Phoenix silvestris, Roxburgh.

India, almost on any soil or in any situation. It has proved a very hardy species at Melbourne. Its greatest height is 40 feet. Berries yellowish or reddish, larger than in *P. pusilla*. Where this Palm abounds, much sugar is obtained from it by evaporation of the sap, which flows from incisions into the upper part of the trunk—a process not sacrificing the plant, as for 50 years the sap can thus be withdrawn. This Palm-sugar consists almost entirely of Cane-sugar. A kind of arrack is obtained by fermentation and distillation of this sap, and also from the young spikes. Each plant furnishes the juice for about 8 lbs. of date-sugar annually, but in some instances much more. About 50,000 tons of sugar a year are produced in Bengal alone from this and some other palms. The leaves are used for mats. It lives in dryer regions than other Indian palms.

Phoenix Spinosa, Thonning.

Tropical Africa, ascending mountain-regions, thus perhaps hardy in milder extra tropic regions. Sir John Kirk found that the green bunches, if immersed in water for half a day, suddenly assume a scarlet hue, when the astringent pulp becomes edible and sweet.

Phormium tenax, J. R. and G. Forster.*

The Flax-Lily of New Zealand, where it grows as far south as $46^{\circ} 30'$, occurring also in the Chatham-Islands and Norfolk-Island, though not on Lord Howe's Island. It is also found in the Auckland islands, nearly 51° south (Schur). It flowered in several places of England in exposed positions, and was not affected by severe frost (Masters). It perfected seeds in the Orkney-Islands and will bear unhurt a temperature of 15° F.; the tops of the leaves become injured at 9° F. (Gorlie). It is desirable that this valuable plant should be brought universally under culture, particularly on any inferior spare ground or on the sea-beaches or any rocky declivities, where it may be left to itself unprotected, as no grazing animal will touch it. It is evident that the natural growth will soon be inadequate to the demand for the plant. It is adapted for staying bush-fires when planted in hedgerows. Merely torn into shreds, the leaves serve at once in gardens and vineyards as cordage, and for this purpose, irrespective of its showy aspect, the Phormium has been distributed from the Botanic Garden of Melbourne during the last twenty years. From the divided roots any plantation can gradually be increased, or this can be done more extensively still by sowing the seeds. In all likelihood the plant would thrive and become naturalized in the Auckland and Campbell's Group, in Kerguelen's Land, the Falkland Islands, the Shetland Islands and many continental places of both hemispheres. It has proved hardy in England. Among the varieties three are better characterized than the rest: the Tehore,- the Swamp,- and the Hill-variety. The first and the last mentioned produce a fiber fine and soft, yet strong, and the plants attain a height of only about 5 feet, whereas the Swamp variety grows to double that height, producing a larger yield of a coarser fiber, which is chiefly used for rope or paper making. One of the most dwarf varieties is P. Colensoi, J Hooker. As might be expected, the richer the soil the more vigorous the growth of the plant. Flooding now and then with fresh or brackish water is beneficial, but it will not live if this is permanent. In swampy ground trenches should be dug to divert the surplus of humidity. Fiber, free from gum-resin, properly dressed, withstands moisture as well as the best Manila rope. Carefully prepared, the fiber can be spun into various textile durable fabrics, either by itself or mixed with cotton, wool or flax. In October 1872, the sale of Phormium fiber in London was 11,500 bales, ranging in price from £19 to £31. The tow can be converted into paper, distinguished for its strength and whiteness. The London price of Phormium fiber for this purpose is from £10 to £20 per ton.

For further details on the utilization of this plant, the elaborate report of the New Zealand Commission for Phormium should be consulted.

Photinia eribotrya, J. Hooker. (*P. Japonica*, Franchet and Savatier, *Eriobotrya Japonica*, Lindley.)

The Loquat. China and Japan. This beautiful evergreen shrub or tree, remarkable for its refreshing fruit, is easily raised from seed, or superior varieties can, according to G. W. Johnson, be grafted not only on its own stock, but also on the Whitethorn, or better still on the Quince. It is also a grand bush for scenic ornamental effects. *P. villosa*, DC. also yields edible native fruit to the Japanese.

Phyllocladus rhomboidalis, Richard.

Celery-Pine of Tasmania. A stately tree, often 60 feet high, with a stem 2 to 6 feet in diameter. The timber is valuable for the masts of ships. It will only grow to advantage in deep forest valleys.

Phyllocladus trichomanoides, Don.

Celery-Pine of New Zealand, northern island; it is also called Pitch Pine by the colonists; native name, Tanekaha. This tree attains a height of 70 feet, with a straight stem reaching 3 feet in diameter, and furnishes a pale close-grained timber, strong, heavy and remarkably durable, according to Professor Kirk, greatly valued for mine-props, struts, caps, sleepers, water-tanks, bridge-planks and piles, also spars; the Maoris employ the bark for dyeing red and black.

Phyllostachys bambusoides, Siebold.

Himalayas, China and Japan. A dwarf Bamboo, but hardy; the yellowish canes available for excellent walking-sticks (Griffith).

Phyllostachys nigra, Munro.* (*Bambusa nigra*, Loddiges.)

China and Japan. Reaching 25 feet in height. The stems nearly solid and becoming black. Has withstood severe frost in the south of France and at Vienna. Known to have grown 16 feet in six weeks. Bamboo chairs and walking-sticks often made of this species. A Japanese species of this bambusaceous genus proved hardy in Scotland. *P. viridi-glaucescens* and *P. aurea* are perfectly hardy in England (Munro); the latter withstood the severest winters of Edinburgh, with 0° F. (Gorlie).

Phymaspermum parvifolium, Bentham. (*Adenochaena parvifolia*, De Candolle.)

South-Africa. Praised by Professor McOwan as equal in value to *Pentzia virgata* for sheep-pastures. A dwarf, somewhat shrubby plant, fit to be naturalized on mere sandy ground.

Physalis Alkekengi, Linné.

The Strawberry-Tomato or Winter-Cherry. Middle South-Europe, North-Africa, Middle Asia, extending to Japan; said to have come originally from Persia. Hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). A perennial herb. The berry, which is red and of a not unpleasant taste, has some medicinal value. The leaves contain a bitter principle—physalin.

Physalis angulata, Linné.

In many tropical countries, extending as a native plant to the northern parts of the United States and to Japan. An annual herb. The berries yellowish, edible. *P. minima*, L. (*P. parviflora*, R. Br.), appears to be a variety and extends also into tropical Australia.

Physalis Peruviana, Linné.

Temperate and tropical America, widely naturalized in many countries of the warmer zones. With double inaptness called the Cape-Gooseberry. A perennial herb; but for producing its fruit well, it requires early renovation. The acidulous berries can be used as well for table-fruit as for preserves. Doubtless several other kinds of *Physalis* can be utilized in the same manner. In colder countries the *P. Peruviana* becomes annual.

***Pilocarpus pinnatifolius*, Lemaire.**

The principal Jaborandi-plant of tropical and sub-tropical Brazil. The leaves and bark of this shrub, which contain essential oil and a peculiar alkaloid, are famed as an agreeable, powerful and quickly acting sudorific. Recommended as a specific in diphtheria and supposed to be also reliable in hydrophobia. This bush is likely to endure the clime of milder temperate frost-regions (Continho, Baillon, Hardy, Guebler). Like *P. simplex*, also an active sialogogue. *Pilocarpin* contracts the pupil, and stimulates powerfully the salivary glands.

Pimpinella Anisum, Linné.

The Anise-Plant. Greece, Egypt, Persia. An annual. The seed-like fruits enter into various medicines and condiments, and are required for the distillation of oil, rich in anethol. The herbage left after obtaining the seeds serves for fodder. The plant will bear seeds in Norway up to lat. $68^{\circ} 40'$ (Schuebeler).

Pimpinella saxifraga, Linné.

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. A perennial herb; its root used in medicine; a peculiar volatile oil can be distilled from the root. *P. manga*, L. is a closely allied species, and *P. nigra*, W. is a variety. The root of the last is particularly powerful.

Pimpinella Sisarum, Bentham. (*Sium Sisarum*., Linné.)

East Asia. A perennial herb. The bunches of small tubers afford an excellent culinary vegetable. The taste is sweet and somewhat celery-like. The roots endure frost.

Pinus Abies, Du Roi.* (*Pinus Picea*, Linné.)

Silver Fir, Tanne. In Middle Europe, to 50° north latitude, forming dense forests. It will endure the climate of Norway to lat. 67° 56' (Schuebeler). A fine tree, already the charm of the ancients, attaining 200 feet in height, and 20 feet in circumference of stem, reaching an age of 300 years. It furnishes a most valuable timber for building as well as furniture, and in respect to lightness, toughness and elasticity it is even more esteemed than the Norway Spruce, but is not so good for fuel or charcoal. It is pale, light, not very resinous, and is mostly employed for the finer works of joiners and cabinet-makers, for sounding boards of musical instruments, largely for toys, also for lucifer matches, for coopers' and turners' work, and for masts and spars. It also yields a fine white resin and the Strasburg turpentine, similar to the Venetian. Besides the above normal form the following two main varieties occur:—*P. Abies* var. *Cephalonica*, Parlatore (*P. Cephalonica*, Endl.), Greece, 3,000 to 5,000 feet above the sea. A tree 60 feet high, with a stem circumference of 10 feet. The wood is very hard and durable, and much esteemed for building. General Napier mentions that in pulling down some houses at Argostoli, which had been built 150 to 300 years, all the wood-work of this fir was found as hard as oak and perfectly sound—*P. Abies* var. *Nordmanniana*, Parlatore (*P. Nordmanniana*, Steven), Crimea and Circassia, to 6,000 feet above the sea. Can be grown in Norway to lat. 61° 15'. This is one of the most imposing firs, attaining a height of about 100 feet, with a perfectly straight stem. It furnishes a valuable building timber. The Silver Fir is desirable for mountain forests. It will grow on sand, but only half as fast as *P. Pinaster*.

Pinus alba, Aiton.

White Spruce. From Canada to Carolina, up to the highest mountains. It resembles *P. picea*, but is smaller, at most 50 feet high. It bears the shears well when trained for hedges, which are strong, enduring and compact (J. Hicks). The bark richer in tannin than that of the Hemlock Spruce. The timber well adapted for deal-boards, spars, and many other purposes, but on the whole inferior to Black Spruce. The tree grows in damp situations or swampy ground. Eligible for Alpine regions. Hardy in Norway to lat. 67° 56'.

***Pinus albicaulis*, Engelmann.**

California. Akin to *P. flexilis*. Fruit aments nearly globular, purplish, with short and thick scales. Bark whitish, scaly.

***Pinus Alcocqiana*, Parlatore.**

Japan, at an elevation of 6,000 to 7,000 feet. A fine tree, often 120 feet high, with very small blue-green leaves; the wood is used for light household furniture. *P. tonga* and *P. Polita* ascend there to the same height (Rind).

***Pinus amabilis*, Douglas.**

Californian Silver Fir. North California, Oregon, British Columbia, at elevations of from 4,000 to 7,000 even 10,000 feet. A handsome Fir 200 feet high, circumference of stem 24 feet. The stem is branchless up to 100 feet. The tree passes under the name of the "Queen of the Forests" (Lemmon). The wood is elastic, strong and hard, fit for masts and spars; it has a peculiar red color; spikes, nails, and bolts hold firm and never corrode in it (Dufur). Very closely allied to *P. nobilis*, and also to *P. grandis*.

***Pinus aristata*, Engelmann.**

California at elevations of 8-10,000 feet in the Sierras. A tree, attaining 75 feet in height, the stem three feet in diameter; leaves extremely short (Gibbons). Fit for an alpine country.

***Pinus Arizona*, Engelmann.**

Arizona, California. Differs from *P. ponderosa* in glaucous branchlets, thinner leaves constantly in fives and of different structures, and in thicker and shorter fruit cones, with greater prominence on the scales (Engelmann, Sargent, Perry.)

Pinus Australis*, Michaux.

Southern or Swamp Pine, also called Georgia, Yellow Pitch, Long-leaved Yellow or Broom Pine. Southern States of North America. The tree attains a height of about 100 feet. It furnishes a superior timber for furniture and building, also for naval architecture, railway ties and flooring. It yields the principal Yellow Pine of the lumber trade. The wood is compact, straight grained, very durable, and has only a slight layer of sapwood. The tree is not so quick of growth as many other Pines. According to Dr. Little the tree produces 30,000 feet of first class timber per acre. It is this species which forms chiefly the extensive Pine barrens of the United States, and yields largely the American turpentine, as well as resin, pitch and tar. Porcher observes that the tree shoots up devoid of branches for sometimes as much as 60 feet, and he calls it "one

of the greatest gifts of God to man." The tree prevails, according to C. Mohr, where the silicious constituents of the drift-soil mingle with the out-crops of tertiary strata, and he observes that forests of this pine cause grateful showers with wonderful regularity through all seasons. The emanations from Pines, particularly the very resinous species, are antimalarian and antiseptic, as proved by residences near Pine-forests, and by the use of hospital buildings constructed of Pine wood.

Pinus Ayacahuite, Ehrenberg. (*P. Loudoniana*, Gordon.)

In Mexico, at an elevation of 8,000 to 12,000 feet. An excellent Pine, 150 feet high, with a stem diameter of three to four feet. It has the habit of *P. excelsa*, and is equal to it in its own line of beauty (Beecher) and in hardness—yielding a much esteemed white or reddish timber. Its cones are among the very largest, measuring as much as 15½ inches in length (Sir J. Hooker).

Pinus Balfouriana, Jeffrey. (*P. aristata*, Engelmann).

The Fox-tail or Hickory-pine. California to Colorado, up to 12,000 feet elevation. Height reaching 100 feet; trunk diameter reaching five feet. Wood close-grained, tough, very strong (Sargent.)

Pinus balsamea, Linné.

Balsam Fir, Balm of Gilead Fir. Canada, Nova Scotia, south to New England, Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. An elegant tree, 40 feet high, which with *Pinus Fraseri* yields Canada balsam (Balsam of Firs) the well-known oleo-resin. The timber is light, pale, soft and useful for furniture and implements. The tree does not attain a very great age. Sends a pleasant odor through the forest regarded as salubrious, especially in phthisic diseases—a remark which applies to many other pines. It thrives best in cold swampy places. Eligible for alpine regions; in Norway it is hardy to lat. 63° 26'.

Pinus bracteata, D. Don.

Southern California, up to 6,000 feet. A very handsome tree, attaining 150 feet in height, forming a slender, perfectly straight stem, not more than two feet in diameter. The resin is used for incense.

Pinus Brunoniana, Wallich. (*P. dumosa*, D. Don).

Himalaya, descending to 8,000 and ascending to 10,500 feet. Attains a height of 120 feet, and the stem a circumference of 28 feet (J. D. Hooker). Particularly eligible for alpine tracts. The timber is pale and soft, and does not stand exposure well.

***Pinus Canadensis*, Linné.**

Hemlock Spruce. In Canada and over a great part of the United States, on high mountains, as well as on undulating land. A very ornamental tree, about 100 feet high, with a white cross-grained wood, remarkably durable when used for submerged water-works; also employed for railway ties. According to Vasey it is one of the most graceful of Spruces with a light and spreading spray. Schacht saw aged stems, on which 440 wood-rings could be counted. Can be kept trimmed for hedges. Next to *P. Strobus* it is the highest pine of the Eastern States of North America. The tree is extremely valuable on account of its bark, which is much esteemed as a tanning material, containing 9 to 14 per cent. tannin; this is much liked as an admixture to oak-bark for particular leathers of great toughness, wearing strength and resistance to water. The extract of the bark for tanning fetches in the London market from £16 to £18 a ton, and is imported to the extent of 6,000 tons a year; the bark is stripped off during the summer months. The young shoots are used in making spruce beer. *P. Caroliniensis* is the Hemlock-Spruce of Carolina.

Pinus Canariensis*, C. Smith.

Canary-pine. Canary Islands, forming large forests at an elevation of 5,000 to 6,000 feet. A tree reaching the height of 80 feet, with a resinous, durable, very heavy wood, not readily attacked by insects. It thrives well in Victoria, and shows celerity of growth. Will endure an occasional shade-temperature of 118° F. (W. J. Winter).

***Pinus Cedrus*, Linné*.**

Cedar of Lebanon. Together with the Atlas variety* on the mountains of Lebanon and Taurus, also in North Africa. The tree grows to a height of 100 feet, with a healthy trunk sometimes 46 feet in circumference (Booth) and attains a very great age. Goeppert and Russegger allot to Lebanon Cedars an age reaching to the commencement of the Christian era. The wood is of a light-reddish color, soft, almost inodorous, easy to work, and much esteemed for its durability.

***Pinus Cedrus*, var. *Deodara**.**

Deodar Cedar. On the Himalaya Mountains in Afghanistan, 3,000 to 12,000 feet above the sea-level. A majestic tree, reaching a height of more than 300 feet, and sometimes 30 feet in circumference of stem. The wood is of a light-yellow color, very close-grained and resinous, strongly and agreeably scented, light, extremely durable, well resisting the vicissitudes of a changeable clime, and furnishes one of the best building

timbers known. Pillars of Kashmir mosques made of this wood are found sound after 400 years, and bridges of still greater antiquity are in existence. White ants hardly ever attack the heartwood. Boats built of this wood have lasted about forty years. It is also extensively used for canal edges and for railways. The tree should not be felled too young. It yields a good deal of resin and turpentine. A humid clime very much accelerates the growth of this pine, which would come best and quickest to its development in forest-ranges. Deodars will endure, when not too young, an exceptional temperature of 118° F. in the shade (W. J. Winter.)

Pinus Cembra, Linné.

On the European Alps, also in Siberia and Tartary. Less hardy than *P. Laricio*, although from higher Alps; still it grows to a height of 60 feet at Christiania (Schuebeler). The tree attains a height of 120 feet, the stem upwards of four feet in diameter. The wood is of a yellow color, very soft and resinous, of an extremely fine texture, and is extensively used for carving and cabinet work. The seeds are edible, and when pressed yield a great quantity of oil, as much as 47 per cent., according to Schuppe. A good turpentine is also obtained from this Pine.

Pinus cembroides, Zuccarini. (*P. laveana*, Schiede and Deppe).

Mexican Swamp-Pine. A small tree 30 feet high, growing at an elevation of 8,000 to 10,000 feet. The timber is not of much use, but the seeds are edible and have a very agreeable taste.

Pinus Cilicica, Antoine and Kotschy.

Cilician Silver-Fir. Asia Minor. 4,000 to 6,500 feet above sea-level. A handsome tree of pyramidal growth, 160 feet high. Quite hardy in climes like that of Vienna. The wood is very soft and used extensively for the roofs of houses, as it does not warp.

Pinus concolor, Engelmann.

North-Western America, at elevations of 8,000 to 9,000 feet. Tree reaching 150 feet in height; trunk 4 feet in diameter. The wood is tough, eligible for building purposes and other substantial work (Vasey.)

Pinus contorta, Douglas. (*P. Bolandri*, Parlatore.)

On high damp ranges in California and British North-West America; also abundant on the mountains of Colorado; very eligible for clothing rocky hill-sides (Meehan). In California it forms dense thickets along the coast, and is in this respect as valuable as *P. Laricio*, *P. Pinaster* and *P. Halepensis* in

Europe, as a shelter-tree in stormy localities. Dr. Gibbons remarks of this pine which vernacularly is called Tamarak or Hack-me-tack, that its size has generally been understated. At the foot of the Sierra and on mountains 8,000 feet high he saw it in great numbers, forming one of the most stately of forest-Pines, not rarely attaining a height of 150 feet and 4 feet in stem-diameter. The timber is pale, straight-grained and very light; there considered the best and most durable material for dams and for general building purposes. It furnishes sea-ports with piles and masts, also railway-ties. Its value is beyond calculation. This species includes *P. Murrayana*, Balfour.

***Pinus Coulteri*, D. Don.**

California, on the eastern slope of the coast-range, at an elevation of 3,000 to 4,000 feet. A pine of quick growth, attaining a height of about 100 feet, with a trunk 4 feet in diameter; it has the largest cones of all pines, comparable in size and form to sugar-loaves. The nuts are nutritious (Vasey).

***Pinus densiflora*, Siebold and Zuccarini.**

The "Akamatsou" of Japan, where it forms, along with *P. Massoniana*, extensive forests at 1,000 to 2,000 feet above sea-level. It is hardy at Christiania. Attains an age of several centuries (Rein). The timber is excellent for building; it is less resinous than that of *P. Massoniana* (Dupont).

Pinus Douglasii*, Sabine.

Oregon Pine, called also the Yellow Pine of Puget-Sound, where it yields the principal timber for export, and is therefore of great commercial value in the lumber-trade. It extends from Vancouver's Island and the Columbia-River, through California to Northern Mexico, from the coast up to the higher mountains of 9,000 feet. The maximum height known is nearly 400 feet; the greatest diameter of the stem 14 feet. Can be grown very closely, when the stems will attain, according to Drs. Kellogg and Newberry, a height of over 200 feet without a branch. A densely wooded forest will contain about 36 full-grown trees to an acre. The timber is fine and clear-grained, heavy, strong, soft, and hence easily worked, yet firm and solid, splendid for masts and spars, ships' planks and piles; also valuable for flooring, being for that purpose regarded as the best of California (Bolander). It will bear a tension of 3 to 1 as compared with the Sequoias. It is the strongest wood on the North-Pacific coast, both in resisting horizontal strain and perpendicular pressure. Sub-Alpine localities should be extensively planted with this famous tree. It requires deep and rich soil, but likes shelter; its growth is equally rapid

with that of the Larch; it passes in various localities as Black and Red Spruce. Both in clayey and light soil it attains 50 feet in about eighteen years; it requires, however, a moist forest clime for rapid growth.

***Pinus edulis*, Engelmann.**

New Mexico. A tree, not tall, but very resinous. Wood easily split. One of the best for fuel (Meehan). It yields the "Pino" nuts, which are produced in immense quantities and of very pleasant flavor (Sargent).

***Pinus Elliotti*, Engelmann.**

Southern States of North America. A forest-tree, becoming 100 feet high, of quick growth, adapted for exposed localities. Prefers the borders of swamps or streams and sandy-clay ground (C. Mohr.)

Pinus excelsa*, Wallich.

The Lofty or Bootan Pine. Himalaya, forming large forests, at from 5,000 to 12,500 feet elevation; also in Macedonia and Montenegro. A fine tree, at length 150 feet high, furnishing a valuable, close-grained, resinous, soft and easily workable wood, ranking among Himalayan Pine-woods for durability next to Deodar timber (Stewart and Brandis). It also furnishes a good quantity of turpentine. Under cultivation it shrinks before a fierce summer sun (Beecher); but will bear the winter of Christiania (Schuebeler). Cones often 15 inches long (Sir J. Hooker.)

***Pinus firma*, Antoine.**

Northern Japan, at 2,000 to 4,000 feet above the sea-level in humid valleys. A lofty tree of the habit of the Silver-Fir. The timber is white, soft and fine-grained, employed particularly by coopers and upholsterers.

***Pinus flexilis*, James.**

The White Pine of the Rocky Mountains, also known as the Bull-Pine. From New Mexico to British Columbia, ascending to 13,000 feet. Prefers the limestone formation. A valuable Fir for cold regions. It attains a height of 150 feet, according to Dr. Gibbons. J. Hoopes states that it is of slow growth. Wood pale, soft and compact, of fine texture, according to Sargent, intermediate between that of *P. Strobus* and *P. Lambertiana*.

***Pinus Fortunei*, Parlatore.**

China, in the neighborhood of Foo-Chow-Foo. A splendid tree, 70 feet high, somewhat similar in habit to *P. Cedrus*.

Pinus Fraseri, Pursh.

Double Balsam Fir. On high mountains of Carolina and Pennsylvania. This tree, which grows to a height of about 20 feet, yields, with *P. balsamea*, the well-known Canada balsam. The tree is hardy at Christiania.

Pinus Gerardiana, Wallich.

Nepal Nut-Pine. In the north-eastern parts of the Himalaya at an elevation of 10,000 to 12,000 feet, forming extensive forests. With *P. Deodara*, *P. excelsa*, *P. Webbiana*, *P. Smithiana* and *Juniperus excelsa*, reaching the highest regions of Pine-forests in Southern Asia. The tree attains a height of 50 feet, with a comparatively short stem, exceptionally 10 feet in girth, and produces very sweet, edible seeds, also turpentine. Hoopes refers to it as remarkable for the copiousness of its resin. In reference to the nut-seeds, the proverb prevails at Kunawar, "One tree a man's life in winter."

Pinus glabra, Walter.

Carolina. Allied to *P. mitis*. It attains, according to Chapman, a height of 60 feet. Porcher compares the wood to that of *P. Strobus*.

Pinus grandis, Douglas.

Great Silver-Fir of North-California, also known as the Yellow-Fir of Oregon. A splendid quick-growing Fir, 200 feet high and upwards, growing best in moist valleys of high ranges. The stem occasionally attains a diameter of 7 feet at 130 feet from the ground, and of 6 feet at 200. Trees occur of 15 feet stem-diameter, and 320 feet high; the wood is white and soft, too light and brittle, according to Vasey, for general purposes, while Prof. Brewer asserts that it is employed for boards, boxes, cooperage, and even much sought for ship-building.

Pinus Griffithii, Parlatore. (*Larix Griffithii*, J. Hooker and Thomson.)

The Himalayan Larch. Descends to 8,000 feet and ascends to 12,000 feet. Timber pale, soft, without distinct heartwood, one of the most durable of all Pine-timbers (Stewart and Brandis). *P. Ledebourii*, Endlicher, is the Siberian Larch.

Pinus Halepensis, Miller. (*P. maritima*, Lambert.)

Aleppo-Pine. South-Europe and North-Africa, South-Western Asia. This well-known Pine attains a height of 80 feet, with a stem often 5 feet in diameter. The timber of young trees is white, of older trees dark colored; it is principally esteemed for ship building, but also used for furniture. The tree yields a peculiar kind of turpentine, as well as a

valuable tar. Although ascending mountains in South Europe to the height of 4,000 feet, it thrives best in sandy coast-lands, where in ten years it will measure 25 feet, and finally will become a larger tree than on firmer lands. M. Boitel has published a special work on the importance of this pine for converting poor sand-land into productive areas, referring also to *P. silvestris* and *P. Laricio* for the same purpose. According to Mr. W. Irvine Winter it will resist an occasional heat of 118° F. in the shade. We find the Aleppo Fir one of the best of evergreen avenue-trees in Victoria, as first proved by the writer. It is content with the poorest and dryest localities and comparatively rapid in growth.

Pinus Hartwegii, Lindley.

Mexico, 9,000 to 14,000 feet above sea-level. A Pine reaching 150 feet in height, with a very durable wood of a reddish color; it yields a large quantity of resin.

Pinus Hookeriana, McNab. (*Abies Hookeriana*, Murray).

California, at 5,000 to 6,000 feet elevation. Allied to *P. Pattoniana* but distinct (Dr. McNab). Height of tree becoming 300 feet, stem perfectly straight. Wood hard, of a reddish color, with handsome veins. Not a resinous tree.

Pinus Hudsonica, Poiret. (*P. Banksiana*, Lamb.)

Grey Pine. Colder parts of North America, both eastern and western up to 64° north latitude. Height of tree as much as 40 feet; in the cold north only a shrub. The wood is light, tough, resinous and easily worked.

Pinus inops, Solander.

Eastern North-America. The Jersey-Pine. A tree attaining a height of 40 feet, available for fixing drift-sand on coasts. Easily disseminated. Wood reddish-yellow.

Pinus Jeffreyi, Murray.

California. Tree 150 feet in height. Hardy at Christiania, Norway. The glaucous branchlets with aromatic fragrance, thinner and greyish leaves, greater size of the fruit cones with thin and recurved spines to the scales, larger nutlets and more numerous cotyledons separate this Pine from *P. ponderosa* (Engelmann, Sargent, Perry).

Pinus Kämpferi, Lambert.

Chinese Larch; also called Golden Pine. North-Eastern China. This is the handsomest of all the Larches. Resists severe frost. It is of quick growth and attains a height of 150 feet. The leaves, which are of a vivid green during spring and summer, turn to a golden yellow in autumn. The wood is very hard and durable.

Pinus Kasya, Royle.

Kasya and also Burma, from 2,000 to 7,000 feet. Allied to *P. longifolia*. Attains a height of 200 feet. Wood very resinous, somewhat fibrous, rather close-grained, pale brown with darker waves (Kurz).

Pinus Koraiensis, Siebold and Zuccarini.

Kamschatka, China and Japan. A handsome tree, often 40 feet high, producing edible seeds.

Pinus Lambertiana, Douglas.*

Shake-, Giant-, or Sugar-Pine. North-west coast of America, mostly at great altitudes. A lofty tree, of rapid growth, upwards of 300 feet high, with a straight naked stem attaining 60 feet in circumference. It holds, in most places, preëminence in beauty and size over accompanying pines and reaches an age of 600 years (Dr. Vasey). It thrives best in sandy soil, and produces a soft, white, straight-grained wood, which for inside work is esteemed above any other Pine-wood in California, and obtained in large quantities; it is especially used for shingles, flooring and for finishing purposes by joiners and carpenters. The tree yields an abundance of remarkably clear and pure resin, of sweet taste, eaten by the natives. The cones may be 19 inches long; the seeds are edible. This Pine would come to perfection best in the humid regions of higher mountains. *P. reflexa*, Engelmann is an allied large species with smaller fruit, occurring in Arizona.

Pinus Laricio, Poiret.*

Corsican Pine. South-Europe. It attains a height of 120 feet. A splendid shelter-tree in the coldest regions. It will succeed on stiff clay as well as on sandy soil, even on sea-sand. The wood is white, towards the center dark, very resinous, coarse-grained, elastic and durable, and much esteemed for building, especially for water-works; valuable for its permanency underground. There are three main varieties of this Pine, viz.: *P. L. Poiretiana*, in Italy; *P. L. Austriaca*, in Austria; *P. L. Pallasiana*, on the borders of the Black Sea. The tree grows best in calcareous soil, but also in poor sandy soil, where, however, the timber is not so large nor so good. It yields all the products of *P. silvestris*, but in greater quantities, being perhaps the most resinous of all Pines. Assumed to attain an age of 500 years (Langenthal).

Pinus Larix, Linné.

Common Larch; deciduous. On the European Alps, up to 7,000 feet. Of quick growth in cool localities; adapted to poor

soil. It attains a height of 100 feet, sometimes rising even to 160 feet, and produces a valuable timber of great durability, which is used for land- and water-buildings, and much prized for ship-building; for staves of wine-casks almost indestructible, not allowing the evaporation of the spirituous contents (Simmonds). The Briançon-Manna exudes from the stem. Larch-trees cut in Bohemia have shown over 500 annual rings in their wood (Langethal). Larch-timber lasts three times longer than that of Norway-spruces, and although so buoyant and elastic it is tougher and more compact; it is proof against water, not readily igniting, and heavier and harder than any deal (Stauffer). The Venetian houses, constructed of Larchwood, showed for almost indefinite periods no symptoms of decay. This wood is also selected for the most lasting panels of paintings. The bark is used for tanning and dyeing. The tree is also of great importance for its yield of Venetian turpentine, which is obtained by boring holes into it in spring; these fill during the summer, supplying from half to three-quarters of a pint of turpentine. In Piedmont, where they tap the tree in different places and let the liquid continually run, it is said that from seven to eight pints may be obtained in a year, but the wood suffers through this operation. The Larch is grown in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 5'$; in $63^{\circ} 26'$ a tree still attained a height of over 70 feet (Professor Schuebeler). P. L. var. *Rossica*, the Russian Larch, grows principally on the Altai Mountains, from 2,500 to 5,500 feet above sea-level. The species would be important for upland, particularly alpine, country.

***Pinus leiophylla*, Schiede and Deppe.**

At elevations of from 7,000 to 11,000 feet on the mountains of Mexico. A tree as much as 90 feet high. The wood is excessively hard.

***Pinus leptolepis*, Siebold and Zuccarini.**

The Karamatson or Japan-Larch. In Japan, between 35° and 48° north latitude, up to an elevation of 9,000 feet. Never a very tall tree. The timber, when mature, reddish brown and soft; it is highly valued by the Japanese.

Pinus longifolia*, Roxburgh.

Emodi-Pine or Cheer-Pine. On the Himalayan Mountains, from 2,000 to 9,000 feet. A handsome tree, with a branchless stem for 50 feet, the whole tree attaining a maximum height of somewhat over 100 feet, the girth of the stem 12 feet. The wood is resinous, and the red variety useful for building; it yields a quantity of tar and turpentine. The branches are used for torches by the rural population of its native country. The tree stands exposure and heat well. According to W. J. Winter it endures an occasional shade-temperature of 118° F.

Pinus Massoniana, Lambert. (*P. Sinensis*, Lamb.).

China and Japan. The most common of all trees in Japan, called there the "Matsu" or "Kouromatsou." It attains a stem-diameter of 6 feet, a height of 100 feet, and reaches an age of several centuries. It prefers sandy soil. Splendid for avenues (Rein). It supplies a resinous, tough and durable wood, used for buildings and furniture, but suitable only for indoor work. The roots, when burned with the oil of *Brassica Orientalis*, furnish the Chinese Lampblack. Parlatore distinguishes the Japanese tree as *P. Thunbergii*.

Pinus Merkusii, Junghuhn.

Burma, Borneo and Sumatra, chiefly at elevations of from 3,000 to 4,000 feet. A tall tree. The only species of *Pinus* which extends south of the equator. Valuable for masts and spars, according to Mr. Gamble. Weight of wood about 50 lbs. per cubic foot.

Pinus Mertensiana, Bongard.

Californian Hemlock-Spruce. North-West America. The wood is white, tough and very soft, but is often used for building. The tree gains a height of 200 feet, with a stem 4 to 6 feet in diameter.

Pinus mitis, Michaux.*

Yellow Pine of North-America, called also Short-leaved Pine, in contrast to *P. Australis*, extending far south. In dry sandy and more particularly somewhat clayey soil, attaining a height of 90 feet; rapid in growth; eligible for rocky ridges. Wood yellowish, compact, hard, durable, fine-grained, moderately resinous, valuable for flooring, cabinet-work and ship-building. According to Dr. Vasey it commands a higher price even than that of *P. Strobus*. *P. glabra*, Walter, is closely allied to *P. mitis*, and fit for growth on low hummocks. Seeds smaller than those of the North-East American Pines, hence easier of transit in quantity (Meehan).

Pinus monophylla, Torrey.

Stone- or Nut-Pine of California, on the Sierra Nevada and Cascade-Mountains, up to 6,500 feet. It thrives best on dry limestone soil. The large seeds are edible, of almond-like taste, and consumed in quantity by the natives. Height of tree generally about 35 feet, but occasionally as much as 80 feet, stem not of great thickness. This species is not of quick growth. Wood pale, soft, very resinous, much used for charcoal.

Pinus montana, Du Roi. (*P. pumilio*, Hænke.)

On the Alps and Carpathians, up to the highest points. Of woody vegetation, covering large tracts, and thriving on the poorest soil. In Norway it will grow to lat. $70^{\circ} 4'$ (Schuebeler). The tree, which grows to about 25 feet high, but in favorable localities to 50, yields much oil of turpentine. The wood is used largely for carving. Only available to advantage for high-lands.

Pinus Montezumæ, Lambert. (*P. Devoniana*, Lindley; *P. Grenvilleæ*, Gordon.)

Mexico. A handsome Pine, 80 feet high; wood white, soft and resinous. Cone attaining a length of 15 inches (Masters).

Pinus monticola, Douglas.

British Columbia and California, at an elevation of 7,000 feet. It thrives best in poor soil of granite-formation, and attains the height of 200 feet, with a stem often 7 feet thick. The wood is white, close-grained, similar to that of *P. Strobos*. Dr. Gibbons observes that this species is less than half the size of *P. Lambertiana*, but in all other respects resembles it. Woodmen are very pronounced in their statement that there are two kinds of Sugar-Pine, both growing in close proximity to each other. J Hoopes states that the wood is similar to White Pine, but tougher.

Pinus muricata, D. Don.

Bishop's Pine. California. Found up to 7,500 feet. This Pine grows to about 40 feet, but reaches 120 feet under favorable circumstances. It might be utilized for wind-brakes (Dr. Gibbons).

Pinus nigra, Aiton. (*P. rubra*, Lambert.)

Black Spruce. North-East America, occurring extensively between 44° and 53° north latitude. In Norway it will grow to lat. $63^{\circ} 45'$ (Schuebeler). This tree, which is termed Double Spruce by the Canadians, attains a height of 70 feet, and furnishes a light elastic timber of pale color, excellent for yards of ships; largely sawn into boards and quarterings; has also come extensively into use for paper pulp. The spruce lumber of eastern markets in the United States is chiefly furnished by this species (Sargent). The young shoots are used for making spruce beer, and the small roots serve as cords. The tree prefers poor and rocky soil, but a humid cool clime, and is best available for mountainous localities inaccessible to culture. Mr. Cecil Clay estimates that 20,000 cubic feet of timber can be obtained from this tree on one acre of ground.

Pinus nobilis, Douglas.

Noble White Fir; also known as Red Fir. Oregon and its vicinity, where it forms extensive forests at 6,000 to 8,000 feet. A majestic tree, often 200 feet high, with regular horizontal branches. Timber splendid. *P. magnifica*, Murray is a variety.

Pinus Nuttallii, Parlatore.

The Oregon-Larch, at elevations of from 3,000 to 6,000 feet. According to Dr. Gibbons, one of the most graceful trees. Stem frequently 200 feet to the first limb. Timber fissile, very strong and durable (Dufur).

Pinus obovata, Antoine. (*P. Schrenkiana*, Antoine.)

North-Eastern Europe and Northern Asia. Somewhat like the Norway-Spruce. Wood soft and pale, much used for furniture and household-implements, also packing-boxes of great durability (Regel).

Pinus orientalis, Linné.

Sapindus-Fir. In Asia Minor, ascending to 6,600 feet. Hardy in Christiania. The tree rises to about 80 feet, and somewhat resembles the Norway-Spruce. The wood is exceedingly tough and durable.

Pinus Parryana, Engelmann.

California. One of the pines with edible nuts.

Pinus parviflora, Siebold.

The "Imekomatsou." Kuriles and Japan. A middle-sized tree of longevity; ascends to alpine heights. Much used as an avenue tree. Wood for furniture and boat-building. It is harder than that of *P. Massoniana* and *P. densiflora* (Dupont).

Pinus Pattoniana, McNab. (Parlatore partly).

California, restricted to elevations above 5,000 feet and advancing thence to the glacier-region in a gradually dwarfed state. The tree rises to a height of 150 feet, the stem enlarging at the base to a diameter of sometimes 13 feet (Jeffrey).

Pinus patula, Schiede and Deppe.

In Mexico, at elevations of from 6,000 to 12,000 feet. A graceful Pine, becoming 80 feet high.

Pinus pendula, Solander. (*P. microcarpa*, Lambert.)

Small-coned American Larch, Black Larch or Tamarack. From Labrador and Canada to Virginia. Delighting in swampy ground. A pine of pyramidal growth, 100 feet high. The timber is pale, heavy, resinous, and as highly valued as that

of the common Larch. It is close grained, well adapted for underground work; it combines lightness, strength and durability; much sought by shipbuilders, as for knees, bends and ship-garlands it cannot be surpassed (Robb); much in use also for railway-ties.

Pinus picea, Du Roi.* (*P. Abies*, Linné.)

Norway-Spruce, Fichte. Middle and Northern Europe and Northern Asia, rising from the plains to an elevation of 4,500 feet, and forming extensive forests. It exceeds even the Birch in endurance of cold. Indigenous in Norway to lat. 69° 30' (Schuebeler). Adapted to most kinds of soil. The tree attains a height of 150 feet or even more, and furnishes an excellent timber, commonly known under the name of White Deal, for building and furniture, for masts, spars, ladders, oars, &c, Stems of 6 feet diameter are on record with more than 200 wood-rings. It also produces the Burgundy-Pitch in quantity while the bark is used for tanning. Though enduring dry summers, this Spruce would have to be restricted for timber-purposes to the damp mountains.

Pinus Pinaster, Solander.* (*P. maritima*, Poiret and De Candolle.)

Cluster Pine. From the shores to the mountains of the countries on the Mediterranean Sea. This tree rises to 60 feet in height. The wood is soft and resinous; it yields largely the French turpentine. Among the best of Pines for consolidating sandy coasts, and for converting rolling sands into pasture and agricultural land. For ease of rearing and rapidity of growth, one of the most important of all Pines. On the testimony of Mr. J. Hoopes, it does not thrive well on calcareous soil. W. J. Winter observed, that *P. Pinaster* and the allied *P. Pinea* can withstand an occasional shade-temperature of 118° F. A tree 60 to 70 years old, heavily tapped, yields 12 to 16 lbs. of turpentine, equal to 4 lbs. of resin, the rest being oil of turpentine (Simmonds). The tree comes into full flow of turpentine at about 25 years, and the tapping process, if only a slight one, is endured by this Pine for an enormous length of time. Thus the annual production of resin from a good tree fluctuates between 5 and 8 lbs. The quantity of resin gathered in France during 1874 was about sixty million pounds (Crouzet-Desnoyers).

Pinus Pinceana, Gordon.

Mexico, up to 9,000 feet above the sea-level. A very remarkable Pine, frequently 60 feet high, having drooping branches like the Weeping Willow. Most desirable for cemeteries.

Pinus Pindrow, Royle.

In great abundance on the spurs of the Himalayan Mountains, 7,000 to 12,000 feet above the sea-level. A fine, straight-stemmed tree, becoming 190 feet high; cones purple. Considered by Stewart and Brandis a variety of *P. Webbiana*.

Pinus Pinea, Linné.*

Stone-Pine. Frequent in the countries bordering on the Mediterranean Sea. Height of tree 80 feet; top rather flat. The wood is whitish, light, but full of resin, and much used for furniture, naval architecture and general building purposes. The seeds are edible, but of a resinous though not disagreeable taste; they should be left in the cones until they are about to be used, as otherwise they speedily become rancid; they only ripen in their third year. This Pine grows as easily and almost as quickly as the Cluster-Pine.

Pinus Pinsapo, Boissier.

Spanish Fir. Spain, and North-Africa, at from 3,000 to 6,000 feet elevation. A tree 70 feet high, with branches from the ground. The timber is similar to that of the Silver-Fir and resinous.

Pinus polita, Antoine.

Japan and Kurile-Islands. A tall superb tree, forming large forests on the mountain ranges (A. Murray). Resists severe frost. Allied to *P. Smithiana*.

Pinus ponderosa, Douglas.* (*P. Benthamiana*. Hartweg.)

Yellow, Pitch-Pine or Trucker-Pine of the mountains of North-west America. Height of tree often 225 feet, with a stem reaching 24 feet in circumference. Growth comparatively quick. The wood is yellowish, hard, strong, durable and heavy, and for general purposes preferred to that of any other Pine. There are fine groves of this tree up to 5,000 feet elevation in California, but the variety *P. Englemanni*, Parry, ascends to 12,000 feet. The bark contains a considerable quantity of tanning substance. Wood pale and soft, neither knotty nor resinous, much esteemed for cabinet-work (Hoopes); it is of great strength, and used for floors, joists, and much other carpenter work. Dr. Gibbons relates that the wood, with the bark adherent, exposed to the weather, will decay within a year, but that when stripped and covered with soil it is very durable. Dr. Kellogg saw logs which had been in the ground twelve years quite sound. It has proved well adapted even for rather dry localities in Victoria, but is there slow of growth.

Pinus Pseudo-Strobus, Lindley.

Mountains of Mexico, up to 10,000 feet. This tree is superior in appearance to any other Mexican Pine; height 80 feet.

Pinus pungens, Michaux.

South Eastern States of North America. Although seldom over 50 feet high, this Pine has the recommendation of being of remarkably quick growth, especially in early life.

Pinus Pyrenaica, Lapeyrouse. (*P. Brutia*, Tenore).

In the countries at the Mediterranean Sea, ascending to 5,000 feet. A fine tree, of quick growth, 80 feet in height; the wood is pale and dry, almost free from resin and of considerable value.

Pinus radiata, Don.* (*P. insignis*, Douglas).

California. A splendid Pine, fully 100 feet high, with a straight stem, occasionally 8 feet in diameter. It is of remarkably rapid growth, a seedling one year old being strong enough for final transplantation; it has been noticed to grow fully 5 feet annually, in light soil near Melbourne. Mr. Dickinson found it to attain a height of 70 feet with a stem girth of 5 feet in 13 years at Port Phillip. According to Mr. W. J. Winter it will endure unhurt exceptional exposure to 118° F. in the shade. In the United Kingdom it suffers greatly from the attacks of the Pine Beetle, *Hylurgus piniperda*, Lawson. The wood is tough, and is sought for boatbuilding and various utensils. This tree can be utilized for obtaining tar and pitch. It bears exposure to the sea at the very edge of the coast.

Pinus reflexa, Engelman.

California. Allied to *P. flexilis*, belonging to the *Strobus* section, but with large inappendiculated nutlets.

Pinus religiosa, Humboldt.

Oyamel Fir. Mexico, from 400 to 11,500 feet above the sea level, thus reaching the limits of arboreous vegetation. A magnificent tree with silvery leaves, growing 150 feet high; stem reaching 6 feet in diameter. The wood is particularly well fitted for shingles and laths. This species endures the middle European winter.

Pinus resinosa, Solander.

Red Pine. North America, principally Canada and Nova Scotia, but extending to Pennsylvania. It attains a height of 150 feet, the stem 2 feet in diameter. It is of rapid growth, and on account of the red barked stem very ornamental (Sar-

gent); delights in sandy soil; the wood is hard, fine-grained, heavy and durable, very resinous, and is used for ship-building and structures of various kinds.

Pinus rigida, Miller.*

American Pitch Pine. From New England to Virginia. It grows to a height of 80 feet; the timber from gravelly or rocky soil heavy and resinous, from damp alluvial soil light and soft; used for building; but the tree is principally important for its yield of turpentine, resin, pitch and tar. It is suitable for sea shores: it will also grow in the driest localities, as well as in swamps, nor is it readily susceptible to injury from fire. Professor Meehan mentions this as the most rapid grower among North East American Pines. With *P. Taeda* among the most oleous and resinous pines, to be disseminated million-fold in such extensive malarial regions as cannot be readily or profitably drained, to subdue miasmata by the copious evolution of the double oxyde of hydrogen, and ozone.

Pinus Sabiniana, Douglas.*

Californian Nut Pine or White Pine. Most frequent on the western slopes of the Rocky Mountains intermixed with other trees: 150 feet high, stem frequently 5 feet in diameter. The wood is pale and soft; according to Dr. Gibbons it is hard and durable when seasoned, with close and twisted grain, and contains much resin; the clustered heavy cones attain a length of one foot. The seeds are edible, they are produced in great profusion, and constituted formerly a large portion of the winter food of the native tribes. Proves even in dry localities of Victoria to be of quick growth.

Pinus serotina, Michaux.

Pond Pine. Southern States of North America, in morassy soil, principally near the sea-coast. It gets to be 50 feet high. The wood is soft. Of importance as antimalarian for fever swamps. Regarded by Prof. Meehan as an extreme form of *P. rigida*.

Pinus Sibirica, Turczaninow. (*P. Pichta*, Fischer).

Siberian Pitch Fir. Russia, westward to the Volga, eastward to Kamschatka, ascending the Altai mountains 5,000 feet. This Pine reaches a height of 50 feet.

Pinus silvestris, Linné.*

Scotch Fir, Foehre. North Asia, Middle and Northern Europe, reaching to 70° north latitude, ascending the Alps 6,000 feet, thriving best in sandy soil. Of all trees the one which needs the least of mineral aliment from the soil, hence adapted for pure sand, where it forms twice as much humus

within the same time as *Robinia pseudacacia* or Poplars, while its wood is much more valuable. More easily transplanted than any other species (Wesseley). A very valuable tree becoming fully 100 feet high, usually growing to an age of about 120 years, but sometimes getting much older; thus a venerable tree at Schandau blown down by a storm, showed 463 annual rings. It is important for masts and spars. The Red Baltic, Norway or Riga deals are obtained from this Pine, as well as a large portion of the European Pine tar. Pine cones have come into use for tanning in France. Proves well adapted even for the drier parts of Victoria. The leaves of Pines can be well converted into material for pillows and mattresses, with the great recommendation of healthfulness for such a purpose. All Fir forests are antimiasmatic and salubrious for hectic patients, in consequence of the di-oxyde of hydrogen evolved from their terebinthine emanations.

Pinus Sitkensis, Bongard. (*P. Menziesii*, Dougl., *P. Jezoensis*, Ant.)

North-West America, extending to Japan. The Blue Spruce of California, also called Tideland Spruce, ascending to elevations of 9,000 feet, of rapid growth in congenial soil. A very handsome tree which furnishes soft, light, pale, and fine-grained timber, used largely for piles (Dr. Gibbons). It thrives best in moist ground. According to Professor Brewer, instances are on record of trees having attained a height of over 300 feet, and a stem 7 feet in diameter at 100 feet from the base. From an exceptionally large tree 100,000 shingles were obtained, besides 58 cords of wood.

Pinus Smithiana, Lambert. (*P. Khotrow*, Royle.)

On the Himalaya Mountains, at elevations from 6,000 to 11,000 feet. Attains a height of 150 feet, and the stem a girth of 21 feet. The wood is pale, even and straight grained, but only durable under shelter.

Pinus stenolepis, Parlatore. (*Picea Veitchii*, Lindley.)

Japan. Up to 7,000 feet. A fine tree, attaining a height of 140 feet.

Pinus Strobus, Linné.*

Weymouth-Pine or American White Pine. North-Eastern America, growing on any soil, but particularly adapted for deep, rich ground in mountain valleys; known to reach a height of 270 feet, with a stem as much as 8 feet in diameter. It is the principal pine of the lumber-trade of the Eastern States. One of the finest among ornamental conifers. The wood is soft, white or yellowish, light, free from knots, almost without resin, easy to

work, very durable, and much esteemed for masts, bridges, frames of buildings, windows, ceilings, flooring, oars, cabinet-work and organ-pipes. The tree yields American turpentine and galipot. Mr. Cecil Clay cut exceptionally 40,000 feet of its timber on an acre of ground in the Virginian mountains. The sap-wood is remarkably thin. The tree endures the climate of Norway to lat. $61^{\circ} 15'$ (Schuebeler).

***Pinus Tæda*, Linné.**

Frankincense- or Loblolly-Pine. Florida, Carolina and Virginia, in sandy soil attaining a height of 90 feet. The timber is liked for pumps, but liable to warp and decay in buildings, on exposure (Sargent). It yields turpentine in good quantity, though of inferior quality, and exudes much resin. The tree likes regions near the coast; hence can be utilized for raising Fir-forests on sea-land.

***Pinus tenuifolia*, Benth.**

Mexico, at an elevation of 5,000 feet, forming dense forests. Height of tree 100 feet, stem up to 5 feet in diameter.

***Pinus Teocote*, Chamisso and Schlechtendal.**

Okote- or Torch-Pine. Mexico, from 5,000 to 11,000 feet above the sea-level. Tree often 150 feet high, stem 4 feet in diameter. It yields the Brea-turpentine and resin; the wood is resinous and durable.

***Pinus Torreyana*, Parry.**

California. An average cone of this Pine will contain about 130 seeds, weighing 3 ounces; they are edible (Meehan).

***Pinus Tsuga*, Antoine.**

In the northern provinces of Japan, 6,000 to 9,000 feet above the sea. The tree grows to a height of only 25 feet. Its timber is highly esteemed for superior furniture, especially by turners. It is of a yellowish-brown color.

***Pinus Webbiana*, Wallich.**

King-Pine, Dye-Pine. On the Himalaya Mountains, at an elevation of from 7,000 to 13,000 feet. A splendid fir, reaching a height of 150 feet; the stem with a circumference of 30 feet. The wood is of a pale color, soft, coarse-grained, and very resinous, on the testimony of Mr. Webb equalling in texture and odor the Bermuda-Cedar. The natives extract a splendid violet dye from the cones.

***Pinus Williamsonii*, Newberry.**

California and Oregon up to 12,000 feet. Height of tree reaching 150 feet. Timber very valuable (Vasey). Many other Pines, eastern as well as western, not alluded to on this occasion, are worthy of especial utilitarian enquiries.

***Piptadenia rigida*, Bentham.**

Sub-tropical and extra-tropical South-America. The acacia-tree furnishes the angico-gum, similar to gum-arabic. The wood, according to Saldana da Gama, serves for naval constructions.

***Pipturus propinquus*, Weddell.**

Insular India, South Sea Islands and warmer parts of East-Australia. This bush is higher and rather more hardy than *Boehmeria nivea*, but in fiber it is similar to that plant. *P. velutinus*, Wedd., is closely allied. The few other species serve probably as well for fiber.

***Pircunia dioica*, Moquin.**

Southern Brazil and La Plata-States. The Ombu. A deciduous tree, for shady avenues, grown in South-Europe, as well as in many tropical countries, shown by the writer to be hardy in the lowlands of Victoria. It is comparatively quick of growth.

***Pisonia aculeata*, Linné.**

Tropical and sub-tropical countries of both hemispheres, extending as a native plant into New South Wales. This rambling prickly bush can be chosen for hedge-copses.

***Pistacia Lentiscus*, Linné.**

The Mastic-Tree. Mediterranean regions. A tall evergreen bush, exuding the mastic-resin, mostly through incisions into its bark. In Morocco the plant is extensively used for hedges. The deciduous *P. Atlantica*, Desf., also yields mastic.

***Pistacia Terebinthus*, Linné.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. A tall bush or small tree with deciduous foliage. The fragrant Cyprian or Chio turpentine exudes from the stem of this species.

***Pistacia vera*, Linné.**

Indigenous in the Orient, as far as Persia. A deciduous tree, sometimes 30 feet high, yielding the Pistacio-nuts of commerce, remarkable for their green almond-like kernels.

Pisum sativum*, Linné.

The Common Pea. Mediterranean countries and Western Asia. Matures seeds as far north as $70^{\circ} 22'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). Cultivated even by the ancient Greeks. This annual of daily use could hardly be left unnoticed on this occasion. Suffice it to say, that the herbage as a nutritious fodder deserves more attention than it receives. The green fruit contains inosit-sugar and cholestrin fat. For field-culture a sandy calcareous loam should be chosen for this plant, to ensure rich and safe harvests. Peas retained their vitality after four years' exposure to the extreme frosts of Polaris-Bay. A second species, *P. Aucheri*, Jaub. and Spach, which is perennial, occurs in alpine elevations on the Taurus.

***Pittosporum tenuifolium*, Banks and Solander.**

New Zealand. This with *P. eugenioides* has proved very suitable for tall garden-hedges, for which these and several other species were first brought into notice by the writer. Unhurt by a cold of 9° F. (Gorlie).

***Pittosporum undulatum*, Ventenat.**

South-eastern Australia. This tree with *P. bicolor*, Hooker, produces a wood well adapted for turners' purposes and also as a substitute for boxwood (Oliver). The flowers furnish a highly fragrant volatile oil on distillation.

***Planera aquatica*, Gmelin.**

North America. An elm-like tree, which can be chosen for plantations in wet localities. The wood is hard and strong.

Platanus occidentalis*, Linné.

The true Plane-Tree of the eastern part of North-America; also known as Buttonwood. More eligible as an avenue-tree than as a timber-tree. Height reaching 100 feet. Diameter of stem at times 14 feet. Wood dull red, light, not readily attacked by insects; used in the manufacture of pianofortes and harps; cuts into very good screws, also presses, dairy utensils, windlasses, wheels and blocks. The young wood is silky white and often handsomely mottled (Robb). The tree likes alluvial river-banks and has been successfully planted in morassy places, to cope with miasmatic effluvia.

Platanus orientalis*, Linné.

The Plane-Tree of South-Europe and Middle Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. $58^{\circ} 8'$ (Schuebeler). One of the grandest trees for lining roads and for street-planting, deciduous like the other Planes, rather quick of growth, and not requiring much

water. Attains a height of 90 feet and a stem-circumference of occasionally 70 feet, reaching an age of over 800 years. It resists the smoke in large towns such as London, better than any other tree, growing vigorously even under such disadvantage. The wood is well adapted for furniture and other kinds of cabinet-work. Propagation from seeds or cuttings.

***Platanus racemosa*, Nuttall.**

The Californian Plane-Tree. A good promenade-tree, which, according to Professor Bolander, grows more rapidly and more compact than *P. occidentalis*. Wood harder and therefore more durable than that of *P. occidentalis*, also less liable to warp. According to Dr. Gibbons the tree attains a height of about 100 feet and a diameter of 8 feet; the wood is very brittle; in use however by turners.

***Plectocomia Himalaiana*, Griffith.**

Sikkim, up to 7,000 feet, extending to 27° south latitude. This Rattan-Palm requires moist forest-land. Its canes are not durable, but the plant is an object worthy of scenic horticulture, and would prove the hardiest among its congeners. *P. elongata* ascends, according to Drude, to 4,500 feet.

***Plectocomia macrostachya*, Kurz.**

Tenasserim, at 3,000 feet elevation, therefore most likely hardy in temperate lowlands.

***Plectronia ventosa*, Linné.**

South Africa. A hedge-bush, like *P. ciliata*, Sonder, and *P. spinosa*, Klotzsch.

***Poa Abyssinica*, Jacquin.**

The Teff of Abyssinia. An annual grass. The grain there extensively used for bread of an agreeable acidulous taste.

***Poa airoides*, Koeler. (*Catabrosa aquatica*, Beauvois.)**

The Water Whorl Grass. Europe, North Africa, Northern and Middle Asia, North America. A creeping grass, suitable for pastures subject to inundation.

***Poa alpina*, Linné.**

Alpine and Arctic Europe, Asia and North America. Deserves to be transferred to snowy mountains as a nutritious perennial pasture grass. *P. Sudetica*, Haenke, and *P. hybrida*, Guadin, are mentioned also as excellent alpine grasses.

Poa angustifolia, Linné.

Europe, North Asia, North America. A perennial grass, allied to *P. nemoralis*, excellent for moist meadows and river banks. *Poa fertilis*, Host., may be a mere variety of this species.

Poa aquatica, Linné. (*Glyceria aquatica*, Smith.)

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North America. This conspicuous Water grass attains a height of 6 feet. It is perennial, and deserves naturalization in our swamps. It produces a large bulk of foliage, and may be disseminated for fodder purposes. On the testimony of Dr. Curl this is one of the best feeding grasses in New Zealand.

Poa Billardieri, Steudal.

Australia. A perennial rigid grass, of some value for saline meadows.

Poa Brownii, Kunth. (*Eragrostis Brownii*, Nees.)

Tropical and Eastern extra tropical Australia. It is here mentioned as a valuable perennial species, keeping beautifully green in the driest Australian summer, even on poor soil. The section *Eragrostis* of the genus *Poa* contains numerous species in the hotter parts of the globe. Of these many would doubtless be hardy far beyond the tropics, and prove of value on pastoral land.

Poa Canadensis, Beauvois.

The Rattlesnake Grass of South-East America. A valuable swamp grass.

Poa Chinensis, Koenig.

South and East Asia, East Australia. Recommended by Mr. F. M. Bailey as a valuable pasture grass, perhaps on account of its tender panicles. *Poa bulbosa*, L., of Europe and West Asia, and *P. compressa*, L., of the same regions, will grow in pure sand.

Poa cynosuroides, Retz.

North-Eastern Africa, South Asia. A harsh perennial grass, not serviceable for fodder, but mentioned by Royle as a fiber-plant of North-Western India, where it is valued as a material for ropes. In this respect it may not surpass the rough tufty variety of *Poa caespitosa*, Forster, so common on river banks of South-East Australia, from the leaves of which excellent nets are made by the natives.

Poa digitata, R. Brown.

South-Eastern and Central Australia. Valuable for fixing wet river banks and slopes. It forms large stools. Cattle and horses relish it.

Poa distans, Linné.

Europe, North Africa, Middle and Northern Asia, North America. Perennial. It is one of the limited number of tender grasses, suited for moist saline soil, and thus affords pasturage on coast marshes.

Poa fertilis, Host. (*P. Serotina*, Ehrhart.)

Europe, North Asia, North America. Perennial. Important for wet meadows, even with sandy subsoil. Its foliage is tender, tasty and nourishing. In mixtures of grasses it keeps up the growth late into the autumn; it will prosper also in sandy and saline soil.

Poa fluitans, Scopoli. (*Glyceria fluitans*, R. Brown.)

The Manna Grass. Europe, North Africa, Middle and Northern Asia, North America, East Australia. Perennial. Excellent for stagnant water and slow-flowing streams. The foliage is tender. The seeds are sweet and palatable, and in many countries are used for porridge. This grass is indigenous in Norway, northward to lat. $69^{\circ} 9'$ (Schuebeler).

Poa Forsteri, Steudel. (*Dactylis cespitosa*, Forster.)

The Tussock Grass. Fulgia, Falkland Islands, South Patagonia. Introduced by Sir Joseph Hooker into the Hebrides, and by Mr. Traill into the Orkney Islands. Delights, according to Mr. Ingram, in deep, boggy and mossy land, even when exposed to sea spray. Cultivated plants might be dressed with some salt. Thrives in cold countries near the sea in pure sand, at the edge of peat-bogs. It would probably prosper in alpine moors. It is perennial and reaches a height of nine feet. It is very nutritious and much sought by herds. The base of the stem is nutty and edible.

Poa maritima, Hudson.

Europe, North Africa, North Asia, North America. Its long creeping roots help to bind coast sand. This grass can also be depastured and grown on meadows.

Poa nemoralis, Linné.

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North America. This perennial grass can be grown on shady forest land, as the name implies, but it accommodates itself also to open places, and

will grow even among rocks. It endures Alpine winters. According to Lawson no better grass exists for displacing weeds on pleasure lawns; the same may be said of *Poa compressa*, L.

***Poa nervata*, Willdenow.**

Southern North America, called in Alabama the Manna-Grass. Perennial. Valuable for pastures in low forest land. (C. Mohr).

***Poa pectinacea*, Michaux. (*Eragrostis pectinacea*, Gray.)**

Middle and Southern States of North America. This perennial grass spreads rapidly over dry ground and even coast sands. C. Mohr regards it as valuable for pastures, and mentions as such also *Eragrostis nitida*, Chapman, and *E. tennis*, Gray.

Poa pratensis*, Linné.

The ordinary English Meadow Grass. A perennial species, with creeping roots, fit for any, even very dry, meadows, thriving early, and able to live also in alpine localities. In Norway it is indigenous to lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$ (Professor Schuebeler). Better adapted for pasture than hay. It is suitable for moor-land, when such is laid dry; although it flowers only once during the season, it forms a nutritious fodder, even on comparatively poor soil; it resists drought, forms excellent sward, and can be used with advantage for intermixing with other pasture grasses. In the United States it is known as the Kentucky Blue Grass or Pennsylvania Green Grass, and is considered one of the best for lawns by Professor Meehan, as it will crowd out all weeds in time.

***Poa trivialis*, Linné.**

Europe, North Africa, Middle and Northern Asia. Also a good perennial grass for mixture on pasture land. One of the best grasses for sowing on ground recently laid dry. Recommendable also as a lawn grass. Sinclair regarded the produce of this *Poa* as superior to many other kinds, and noticed the marked partiality which horses, oxen and sheep evince towards it. To thrive well, it wants rather moist and rich soil and sheltered places. It is a later grass than *P. pratensis*, well adapted for hay, and gives good after-growth (Langethal).

These few species of *Poa* have been singled out as recommendable, because they are well tested. Future experiments beyond Europe will add others to lists of recommendations like this.

***Podachænum alatum*, Bentham. (*Ferdinanda eminens*, Lagasca.)**

Central America, up to a height of 8,000 feet. A tall shrub; on account of the grandeur of its foliage in requisition for scenic effects.

Podophyllum peltatum, Linné.

North America, where it is known as the Mandrake. Hardy in Christiania. A perennial forest-herb, not without importance for medicinal purposes. The root contains the bitter alkaloid berberin. *Podophyllum Emodi*, Wall., occurring in the Indian mountains at heights of from 6,000 to 14,000 feet, can probably be used like the American species. The berries of both are edible, though the root and leaves are poisonous.

Pogostemon Patchouli, Pelletier.

Mountains of India. A perennial herb, famed for its powerful scent, arising from a volatile oil. *P. parviflorus*, Benth. and *P. Heyneanus*, Benth. belong to this species.

Polianthes tuberosa, Linné.

Mexico. The tuberose. Valuable for perfume distillation. Available late in the season.

Polygala crotalaroides, Hamilton.

Temperate Himalya and Khasia. Praised as an ophidian alexipharmic. To several other species both of the eastern and western hemispheres similar properties are ascribed, but we are almost entirely without any reliable medical testimony on these and many other supposed vegetable antidotes against snake poison.

Polygala Senega, Linné.

The Seneca Snake Root. North America. A perennial herb. The root is of medicinal value.

Polygaster Sampadarius, Fries.

South Eastern Asia. One of the most palatable of all truffles.

Polygonum tinctorium, Loureiro.

Japan and China. An annual herb, deserving attention and local trials, as yielding a kind of indigo; one of the most important dye-plants of Japan. It can be cultivated in cold climes, being hardy at Christiania. Its growth would be vigorous. Various *Polygonums* contains tannin, *P. amphibium* as much as 11½ per cent. (Masters).

Polyporus giganteus, Fries.

Dr. Goeppert records this and also the following species as allowed to be sold for food in Silesia: *P. frondosus*, Fr., *P. ovinus*, Fr., *P. tuberaster*, Fr., *P. citrinus*, Pers. Dr. Atkinson mentions as edible among the fungi of Cashmere *P. fomentarius* and *P. squamosus*.

***Populus alba*, Linné.**

The Abele or White Poplar of Europe, North-Africa and Middle Asia, growing on the Himalayas up to 10,000 feet, ceasing at 4,000 feet. In Norway it is hardy to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). Height reaching 90 feet. It has proved an excellent avenue-tree, even in comparatively waterless situations, and the partial whiteness of its foliage gives a pleasing effect in any plantation. A Silver-Poplar at Slowitz attained a stem-diameter of 20 feet, indicating according to Pannewitz an age of probably 400 years. The wood is pale, with a reddish tinge, brown near the center, soft and light. It can be used for flooring; it is particularly sought for trays, bowls, bellows and shoe-soles; also according to Porcher, for wooden structures under water. "Sparterie" for plaiting is obtained from the wood-shavings. The wood of this and some other poplars is easily converted into paper-pulp, which is cheaply bleached. Lines of poplars along forest streams prevent or impede the progress of wood conflagrations. The roots of Poplars spread widely. *P. canescens*, Sm., the Grey Poplar, is either a variety of the Abele or its hybrid with the Aspen, and yields a better timber for carpenters and millwrights.

***Populus angustifolia*, James.**

North America. A rather large tree of vigorous and rapid growth (Vasey); adapted for shelter-plantations, particularly in wet localities.

***Populus balsamifera*, Linné.**

The Tacamahac or Balsam-Poplar of the colder, but not the coldest parts of North-America; also in Siberia and on the Himalayan Mountains, where it ranges from 8,000 to 14,000 feet. It will endure the winters of Norway to lat. $69^{\circ} 40'$ (Schuebeler). It attains a height of 80 feet. The tree may be lopped for cattle-fodder (Stewart and Brandis). Professor Meehan says that it will grow near the ocean's brink. Its variety is *P. candicans*, Ait.

***Populus ciliata*, Wallich.**

Himalaya, from 4,000 to 10,000 feet. Height as much as 70 feet with a straight trunk, which attains 10 feet in girth.

***Populus Euphratica*, Olivier.**

From Algeria, dispersed to the Himalayas and Songaria, up to 13,500 feet. Height 50 feet. Wood harder than that of most Poplars, the inner wood turning blackish in old trees. It is used for planking and boat-building (Stewart and Brandis),

also for beams, rafters, boxes, panelling, turnery. Cattle will browse on the leaves. This is the Willow of the 137th Psalm (C. Koch).

***Populus grandidentata*, Michaux.**

The Soft Aspen. North-America. 80 feet high. Wood whitish, soft, very light; can be ground into pulp for paper. *P. angulata*, Ait., is another large Poplar of North-Eastern America.

***Populus heterophylla*, Linné.**

The Downy Poplar of North-America, passing also by the name of Cottonwood. Height often 60 feet. The wood is very pale, soft and fissile. All poplars, like willows, are very important to eliminate miasma by absorbing humidity to an enormous extent from stagnant swampy localities; they are likewise good scavengers of back-wards.

***Populus monilifera*, Aiton.* (*P. Canadensis*, Desfontaines.)**

The Cottonwood-Tree of North-America. Height 150 feet; stem 8 feet in diameter. One of the best Poplars for the production of timber, which is soft, light, easy to work, suited for carving and turnery; it is durable if kept dry, and does not readily take fire. The wooden polishing-wheels of glass-grinders are made of horizontal sections of the whole stem, about 1 inch thick, as from its softness it readily imbibes the polishing material. It is also useful for rails and boards, and supplies a fair fuel. Judge Whitney says that it has no rival in quickness of growth among deciduous trees. Recommended by Wessely, together with *P. alba* and *P. nigra*, for fixing drift-sand, on which they never become suffocated. It is advisable to obtain cuttings from male trees only, for planting along streets or near dwellings, as the minute downy seeds of the female trees are copiously wafted through the air, and have irritant effects on the respiratory organs. *P. angulata*, Aiton, the Water-poplar, is very closely allied.

***Populus nigra*, Linné.**

The European Black Poplar, extending spontaneously to China; in the Himalayas up to 12,500 feet. The spreading variety is one of the best of trees for lining roads. This species includes *P. dilatata*, Ait., or as a contracted variety *P. fastigiata*, Desf., the Lombardy-Poplar. Greatest height 150 feet. Growth rapid, like that of all other Poplars. At Bensberg a Black Poplar formed in 80 years a stem 19 feet in circumference; at Wippach a hollow stem showed a breath of 48 feet. In warm zones the growth is more rapid than in Middle Europe,

as is the case with the majority of trees. Wood soft, light and of loose texture, used by joiners, coopers and turners; also for matches; furnishing also superior charcoal for gunpowder. Bark employed in tanning, producing a fragrant leather; it is, however, not rich in tannic acid. The tree requires damp soil. It retains its foliage longer than most Poplars.

***Populus tremula*, Linné.**

The Aspen. Europe, North-Africa, Northern Asia to Japan. Height reaching 100 feet, stem-circumference 12 feet; age 130 years or more. The Aspen is very hardy; in lat. 70° in Norway a tree still attained a height of 60 feet (Schuebeler). The Aspen-wood is white and tender, and in use by coopers and joiners. Like the wood of other Poplars, much sought for paper-mills as an admixture to the pulp. In Japan it is used for engraving rough works and posters. In Sweden largely employed for matches.

***Populus tremuloides*, Michaux.**

The North-American Aspen. Ascends to alpine elevations of 10,000 feet. The wood is white, soft, and readily worked, and can be converted into paper pulp. Height as much as 50 feet. It extends westward to California, where also a particular species, *P. trichocarpa*, Torrey, occurs. All Poplars might be planted in gullies, like all Willows, to intercept forest-fires; also generally on river banks.

***Porphyra vulgaris*, Agardh.**

Temperate and cold oceans. This largely cosmopolitan seaweed is mentioned here, because in Japan it undergoes regular cultivation. For this purpose branches of *Quercus serrata* are placed in shallow bays, where *Porphyra* occurs, during spring, and the crop is obtained from October to March, the seaweed being consumed in its young state. It grows best where fresh water enters the sea. *Porphyra* contains about 26 per cent. of nitrogenous substances (with more than 4 per cent. of nitrogen) and about 5 per cent. of the phosphate of potash. In Japan, according to the catalogue of the International Exhibitions of Sydney and Melbourne, the following Algæ are also consumed for food: *Gloiopeltis intricata*, *G. capillaris*, *Laminaria saccharifera*, two species of *Phyllocladus*, *Phyllitis debilis*, *Kallhy-menidia dentata*, *Capea elongata*, *Alaria pinnatifolia*, *Gracilaria confervoides*, *Enteromorpha compressa*, species of *Cystoseira* and *Halochloa*, *Codium tomentosum*, *Mesogloia decipiens*, and *Gelidium corneum*.

Portulacaria Afra, Jacquin.

South-Africa. Called Spekboom. Affords locally the principal food for elephants; excellent also for sheep-pasture, according to Professor McOwan; hence this succulent shrub may deserve naturalization on stony ridges and in sandy desert land.

Pouzolzia tuberosa, Wight.

India. The turnip-shaped root of this herb is edible. The plant may prove hardy here, and its root may improve in culture.

Prangos pabularia, Lindley.

Plateaux of Mongolia and Thibet. A perennial fodder-herb, much relished by sheep, eligible for cold and arid localities and deserving naturalization on alpine pasture-grounds. Other perennial species exist near the Mediterranean Sea, on the Atlas, the Caucasus and the Indian highlands. *P. pabularia* is regarded by some as the Silphium of Arrianus.

Pringlea antiscorbutica, W. Anderson and R. Brown.*

The Cabbage or Horse-radish of Kerguelen's Island. The perennial long roots taste somewhat like horse-radish. The leaves in neverceasing growth are crowded cabbage-like into heads, beneath which the annual flower-stalks arise. The plant ascends mountains in its native island to the height of 1,400 feet, but luxuriates most on the sea-border. To arctic and other antarctic countries it would be a boon. Probably it would live on our Alps. Whalers might bring us the roots and seeds of this remarkable plant, which seems never to have entered into culture yet. The plant was used as cabbage, by the celebrated Captain Cook and all subsequent navigators, touching at yonder remote spot, and it proved to possess powerful properties against scurvy. Dr. Hooker observes that *Pringlea* can sectionally be referred to *Cochlearia*. The whole plant is rich in a pungent volatile oil. Through culture important new culinary varieties may probably be raised from this plant. The taste of this vegetable in its natural growth is like mustard and cress, and the Kerguelen's Land Cabbage, when boiled, proved a wholesome and agreeable substitute for the ordinary cabbage.

Priva lævis, Jussieu.

Chili and the Argentine Republic. A perennial herb, the small tubers of which can be used for food (Philippi).

Prosopis dulcis, Kunth.

From California and Texas to the southern parts of the La Plata States. Vernacularly known as the Cashaw-, Mesquite- or Algaroba-Tree. A thorny shrub, growing finally to a tree, with a stem $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet in diameter, adapted for live-fences. The wood is durable and of extraordinary strength. This is one of the species yielding the sweetish Algaroba-pods for cattle-fodder, and utilized even in some instances for human food. The pods of the various kinds of *Prosopis* are adapted only for such animals as chew the cud, and thus get rid of distending gases (R. Russell). Argentina Algaroba-pods contain, according to Sievert, 25 to 28 per cent. grape-sugar, 11 to 17 per cent. starch, 7 to 11 per cent. protein; of organic acids, pectin and other non-nitrogenous nutritive substances 14 to 24 per cent. They are also comparatively rich in potash, lime and phosphoric acid. A sparkling drink called Aloja is made of the fruits. This and some allied species yield the Algarobylla-bark for tanning; the leaves contain, according to Sievert, 21 per cent. tannin. The pods also of several species are rich in tannic acid. Mere varieties, according to Benthams are: *P. horrida*, *P. juliflora*, *P. siliquastrum*, *P. glandulosa*. The latter variety exudes a gum not unlike gum-arabic, and this is obtained so copiously that children could earn two to three dollars a day in Texas while gathering it, latterly about 40,000 lbs being bought by druggists there. The tree attains a height of 30 feet; its wood is excessively hard, eligible for select furniture; polished it has the appearance of Mahogany. A short communication on the American Algaroba-tree was presented to the Parliament of Victoria by the writer in 1871. Pods of some *Prosopis*, used as fodder, have caused the death of horses in Jamaica.

Prosopis pubescens, Benthams.

The Tornillo or Screw-bean. Texas, California, Mexico. The pods ripen at all seasons and contain much saccharine nutritive substance (J. S. Gamble). Likely available for hedges, with other species of other countries. Seeds can be converted into food (Sargent).

Prosopis spicigera, Linné.

India, extending to Persia. A thorny tree, also with edible pods, enduring some frost. It attains a height of 60 feet, but is of slow growth (Brandis). Serves for hedge lines. It can be chosen for desert land (Kurz).

Prosopis Stephaniana, Kunth.

Syria and Persia. A shrubby species for hedge-growth.

Prunus Americana, Marshall. (*P. nigra*, Aiton.)

Canada, Eastern United States of America. A thorny tree, furnishing the Yellow and Red Plum of North-America. Hardy in Norway northward to lat. 65° (Schuebeler). The fruit is roundish and rather small, but of pleasant taste.

Prunus Amygdalus, J. Hooker.* (*Amygdalus communis*, Linné.)*

The Almond-tree. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea and Orient; really indigenous on the Anti-Lebanon, in Kurdestan, Turkestan and perhaps on the Caucasus (Stewart). Both the sweet and bitter almond are derived from this species. The cost of gathering the crop in South-Europe is about 20 per cent. of its market value. Their uses and the value of the highly palatable oil obtained by pressure from them are well known. This oil can well be chosen as a means of providing a pleasant substitute for milk during sea-voyages, etc., by mixing with it, when required, half its weight of powdered gum-arabic, and adding then successively, while quickly agitating in a stone-mortar, about double the quantity of water; thus a palatable and wholesome sort of cream for tea or coffee is obtained at any moment. Oil of apricot-seeds is much used in India like almond-oil. There exist hard and soft-shelled varieties of both the sweet and bitter almond. Almonds can even be grown on sea-shores. It will bear the climate of Christiania in Norway (Professor Schuebeler). The crystalline amygdalin can best be prepared from bitter almonds, through removing the oil by pressure, then subjecting them to distillation with alcohol, and finally precipitating with ether. The volatile bitter almond-oil—a very dangerous liquid—is obtained by aqueous distillation. Dissolved in alcohol it forms the essence of almonds. This can also be prepared from peach kernels.

Prunus Armeniaca, Linné. (*Armeniaca vulgaris*, Lamarck.)

The Apricot-tree. China, as already indicated by Roxburgh, not indigenous in Armenia. Professor C. Koch points to the alliance of this tree to *P. Sibirica*, L., and he considers *P. dasycarpa*, Ehrh., to be a hybrid between the Apricot- and Plum-tree. A variety of Apricot occurs with a sweet kernel. Cold-pressed Apricot-seeds yield an oil much like that of almonds. Muspratt found as much as 24 per cent. Tannin in the bark. The Chinese *P. Mume*, Sieb. and Zucc., is a peculiar Apricot-tree.

Prunus Caroliniana, Aiton.

Southern States of North-America. Porcher regards it as one of the most beautiful and manageable evergreens of the States. It can be cut into any shape and is much employed for quick and dense hedges. It can be grown on coast-land.

Prunus cerasifera, Ehrhart. (*P. Myrobalanus*, Desfont.)

The Cherry-Plum tree. Countries at and near the Caspian Sea. The fruits known also as Mirabelle-Plums, whence long ago the objectionable designation Myrobalane-Plum arose. Among all kindred species it is this one which flowers earliest, indeed before the development of its leaves, hence its claims for decorative horticulture. On this and some other cultivated species see also Koch's *Dendrologie*, 1869.

Prunus Cerasus, Linné.

The Cherry-tree. Orient, especially in the countries near the Caspian Sea. The name applies strictly only to the species distinguished by never assuming large dimensions, by emitting suckers, by smoothness of leaves and austerity and acidity of fruit. *P. avium*, Linné, the sweet-fruited Cherry-tree attains a high age, when the stem may acquire a diameter of 4 feet, produces no suckers and has downy more wrinkled leaves, irrespective of some few other discrepancies. It afforded its fruit even to the ancient inhabitants of Switzerland in prehistoric times (Heer, Mortillet), and the tree was cultivated by the Greeks from early historic records (A. de Candolle). The Cherry-tree is hardy in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 30'$ (Schuebeler).

Prunus Chisasa, Michaux. (Oldest name *P. angustifolia*, Marsh.)

North-America, west of the Mississippi. On the prairies it is only 3 to 4 feet high. Fruit spherical, red, rather small, with a tender usually agreeable pulp. Other species with edible fruit occur in North-America, such as *P. pumila*, L., *P. Pennsylvanica*, L., *P. Virginiana*, L., but their fruits are too small to render these plants of importance for orchard culture, though they also may become enlarged by artificial treatment.

Prunus demissa, Walpers.

California. The Wild Plum of Utah. Worthy of improving cultivation. It fruits abundantly, often when only 2 or 3 feet high. It is of near affinity to *P. Virginiana*.

Prunus domestica, Linné.

Plum-tree, Damson-tree, Prune-tree. From the Black Sea to Western China. In the countries at the Mediterranean Sea numerous varieties were cultivated even at the commencement of the Christian era. In Norway this species endures the winter to lat. 64° (Professor Schuebeler).

Prunus ilicifolia, Nuttall.

California. In deep rich soil, valuable for evergreen hedges of intricate growth. Fruit about $\frac{1}{2}$ inch diameter, red or black, of a pleasant sub-acid flavor, but somewhat astringent (Gibbons).

Prunus insititia, Linné.

The Bullace. Middle and Southern Europe, North-Africa, West-Asia to the Himalayan mountains. Professor Heer has proved that the lacustrine Swiss of the Stone-age were already acquainted with the Bullace as well as the Sloe. This species yields some of the Damascene-Plums. *P. cerasifera* seems descended from *P. insititia*, and this again may be the original wild plant of *P. domestica* (Loudon, J. Hooker).

Prunus Mahaleb, Linné.

South Europe and South-Western Asia. It deserves some attention on account of its scented seeds and also odorous wood, the latter used in turnery for pipes and other articles. The flowers are in use for perfumes. The tree is hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$.

Prunus maritima, Wangenheim.

The Beach-Plum of North America. A shrubby species, of service not only for covering coast-sands, but also for its fruit, which is crimson or purple, globular, measuring from $\frac{1}{2}$ to 1 inch. Information on these and other varieties may be sought in "Hogg's Fruit Manual." The Almond (*Amygdalus communis*, L.) and the Peach (*Amygdalus Persica*, L.) also belong generically to *Prunus*, as indicated in 1812 by Stokes ("Bot. Mat. Med.," iii., 101) and in 1813 by F. G. Hayne ("Arznei-Gewächse," iv., 38), and finally settled by J. D. Hooker (Benth. and Hook., gen. pl., i., 610), for which therefore the names *P. Amygdalus* and *P. Persica* should now be adopted.

Prunus Pseudo-Cerasus, Lindley. (*P. Puddum*, Roxburgh.)

The "Sakura" of Japan, extending to Upper India. A large shady tree, the stem attaining two feet in diameter, charming to view when bearing its profusion of flowers. The fruit is of the size of small cherries and of pleasant and refreshing taste, though never quite sweet (Wallich). This is the tree which supplies mainly the wood so extensively required for xylography in Japan (Dupont).

Prunus serotina, Ehrhart.

The Black Cherry-tree of North-America. Fruit slightly bitter, but with a pleasant vinous flavor; wood compact, light, easily worked, not liable to warp (Sargent), very valuable for cabinet and sash-makers (A. Gray). In Virginia and Alabama the tree attains a height of 100 feet, with a stem 4 feet in diameter; it prefers rich porous soil in the upper parts of valleys. Wood pale red, dense, fine-grained; when polished as beautiful as mahogany-wood (Robb and Simmonds). It will live on the

poorest soil, and even within the salt spray of the coast. Readily raised from seeds and transplanted; not succumbing under rough usage (Sargent).

***Prunus spinosa*, Linné.**

The Sloe or Blackthorn. Wild in many parts of Europe. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $60^{\circ} 8'$, but it will endure the winter even to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Schuebeler). With its flowers it is one of the earliest plants to announce the spring. Its tendency to throw out suckers renders the bush less adapted for hedges of gardens than of fields, but these suckers furnish material for walking-sticks. The small globular fruits can be made into preserves. Of medicinal value are *P. Lauro-Cerasus*, L., the evergreen Cherry-Laurel from the Orient, and *P. Padus*, L., the deciduous Bird Cherry, which extends from Europe to North-Africa and West-Asia. These and most other species contain amygdalin in their foliage and in some other parts. Perhaps the fruit of some of the species from Eastern Asia, California and tropical America may be improved by horticultural skill. The Sloe and others might with advantage be naturalized on forest streams.

***Prunus tomentosa*, Thunberg.**

North China. A very hardy species with cherry-like edible fruits.

***Prunus Virginiana*, Linné.**

The Choke Cherry-tree of the United States. In a mild clime and fertile soil this tree attains a height of 100 feet and a stem circumference of 16 feet. Endures the winters of Norway to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$ (Schuebeler). The wood is compact, fine-grained, and not liable to warp when perfectly seasoned, of a dull light-red tint, deepening with age. The fruit finally loses its acerbity.

***Psamma arenaria*, Roemer and Schultes.* (*P. littoralis*, Beauvois; *Calamagrostis arenaria*, Roth.)**

The Morram, Marrem or Bent-Grass. Sand-coasts of Europe, North-Africa and North-America. One of the most important of reedy grasses, with long descending roots, for binding moving drift-sands on the sea-shore, for the consolidation of which this tall grass and *Elymus arenarius* are chiefly employed in Europe. It delights in the worst of drift-sands, and for its full development gradual accumulation of fresh sands around it becomes necessary (Wessely): hence it never gets suffocated. The plant will by gradual upgrowth finally form stems and roots, sanded into a depth of fully 100 feet.

Psamma Baltica, R. and S., from the Baltic and North Seas, serves the same purpose. Both can also be used in the manner of Sparta for paper material, for tying and for mats. Like *Elymus arenarius*, it is not touched by grazing animals. It collects the sand-heaps at the tops of ridges, while the *Elymus* fastens their sides.

***Psidium acidum*, Martius.**

Higher regions on the Amazon-River. A tree at length 30 feet high; its Guava-fruit pale yellow and of apple-size.

***Psidium Araca*, Raddi.**

From the West-Indies and Guiana to Peru and Southern Brazil, where it is found in dry high-lying places. This is one of the edible Guavas, already recorded by Piso and Marcgrav. The greenish-yellow berry is of exquisite taste.

***Psidium arboreum*, Vellozo.**

Brazil; province of Rio de Janeiro. This Guava-fruit measures about one inch, and is of excellent flavor.

Psidium Cattleianum*, Sabine.

The Purple Guava. Brazil and Uruguay. One of the hardiest of the Guava-bushes, attaining finally a height of 20 feet. The purple berries are seldom above an inch long, but of delicious flavor and taste, resembling thus far strawberries. *P. buxifolium*, Nutt., of Florida, seems nearly related to this species.

***Psidium chrysophyllum*, F. v. Mueller. (*Abbevillea chrysophylla*, Berg.)**

The Guabiroba Do Mato of South-Brazil. This tree attains a height of about 30 feet. The fruit is generally not larger than a cherry. Perhaps other species of the section *Abbevillea* would be hardy and worthy of cultivation.

***Psidium cinereum*, Martius.**

Brazil, provinces Minas Geraes and Sao Paulo. Also yielding an edible fruit.

***Psidium cordatum*, Sims.**

The Spice-Guava. West-Indies. This attains the height of a tree. Its fruit is edible. Probably hardy in sub-tropic regions.

***Psidium cuneatum*, Cambessedes.**

Brazil, province Minas Geraes. Fruit greenish, of the size of a Mirabelle-Plum.

Psidium grandifolium, Martius.

Brazil, provinces Rio Grand do Sul, Parana, Sao Paulo, Minas Geraes, where the climate is similar to Southern Queensland. A shrub of rather dwarf growth. The berries edible, size of a walnut.

Psidium Guayava, Raddi.* (*P. pomiferum*, Linné; *P. pyrifera*, Linné.)

The large Yellow Guava. From the West-Indies and Mexico to South-Brazil. For this handsome evergreen and useful bush universal attention should be secured anywhere in warm lowlands, for the sake of its aromatic wholesome berries, which will attain the size of a hen's egg, and can be converted into a delicious jelly. The pulp is generally cream-colored or reddish, but varies in the many varieties, which have arisen in culture, some of them bearing all the year round. Propagation is easy from suckers, cuttings, or seeds. Many other berry-bearing Myrtaceæ of the genera *Psidium*, *Myrtus*, *Myrcia*, *Marliera*, *Calyptanthus* and *Eugenia* furnish edible fruits in Brazil and other tropical countries; but we are not aware of their degrees of hardiness. Berg enumerates as esculent more than half a hundred from Brazil alone, of which the species of *Campomanesia* may safely be transferred to *Psidium*.

Psidium incanescens, Martius.

Brazil, from Minas Geraes to Rio Grand do Sul. This Guava-bush attains a height of 8 feet. Berry edible.

Psidium lineatifolium, Persoon.

Mountains of Brazil. Berry about 1 inch in diameter.

Psidium malnifolium, F. v. Mueller. (*Campomanesia malifolia*, Berg.)

Uruguay. Berry about 1 inch in diameter.

Psidium polycarpon, Al. Anderson.*

From Guiana to Brazil, also in Trinidad. A comparatively small shrub, bearing prolifically and almost continuously its yellow berries, which are of the size of a large cherry, and of exquisite taste.

Psidium rufum, Martius.

Brazil, in the province of Minas Geraes, on sub-alpine heights. This Guava-bush gains finally a height of 10 feet, and is probably the hardiest of all the species producing palatable fruit.

Psoralea esculenta, Pursh.

North-America. This herb is mentioned here, as its tuberous roots, known as the Prairie-Turnips, may be capable of great improvement by cultivation, and of thus becoming a valuable esculent.

Psychotria Eckloniana, F. V. Mueller. (*Grumilia cymosa*, E. Meyer.)

South-Africa. Dr. Pappe describes the wood of this tree as of a beautiful citron-yellow.

Pterocarpus Indicus, Roxburgh.

The Lingo of China and India. A tree of considerable dimensions, famed for its flame-red wood. It furnishes also a kind of dragon-blood resin.

Pterocarpus Marsupium, Roxburgh.

India, ascending in Ceylon and the Circars to at least 3,000 feet altitude; hence this tree would doubtless grow without protection in those tracts of the temperate zone which are free from frost. It exudes the best medical kino, which contains about 75 per cent. of tannic acid. The foliage is deciduous. *P. santalinus*, Linné fil., which provides the Saunders or Red Sandal-Wood, is also indigenous to the mountains of India, and important for dye-purposes in cultures of Japan.

Pterocarya fraxinifolia, Kunth.

From Central Asiatic Russia to Persia. A kind of Walnut-tree, which, with *P. stenoptera*, Cas. de Cand., on Dr. Hance's recommendation, should be adopted as trees for both ornament and timber, and so perhaps also the Japanese species, *P. rhoifolia*, Sieb. & Zucc.

Ptychosperma Alexandræ, F. v. Mueller.

The Alexandra Palm. Queensland, as well in tropical as extra tropical latitudes. The tallest of Australian Palms, and one of the noblest forms in the whole empire of vegetation. It exceeds 100 feet in height, and is likely destined to grace any shady moist grove free from frost, as it seems less tender than most palms. The demand for seeds has already been enormous.

Ptychosperma Arfakiana, Beccari.

New Guinea, reaching elevations of 5,000 feet in comparatively temperate regions. Height as much as 30 feet.

Ptychosperma Cunninghami, Hermann Wendland.

East-Australia, as far south as Illawarra; thus one of the most southern of all Palms. This also is a very high species, destined to take a prominent position in decorative plantations. Several congeners occur in Fiji and other islands of the Pacific Ocean, and others again might be obtained from India, but they are probably not so hardy as those mentioned. Though strictly speaking of no industrial value, these palms are important for horticultural trade, and are objects eminently fitted for experiments in acclimation.

Ptychosperma disticha, Miquel. (*Areca disticha*, Griffith.)

Assam, up to 4,000 feet.

Ptychosperma elegans, Blume. (*P. Seaforthia*, Miquel; *Seaforthia elegans*, R. Brown.)

Littoral forests of tropical Australia. Also a lofty magnificent Feather Palm. Its leaflets are erose. It may prove hardy in mild extra-tropic regions.

Ptychosperma Musschenbroekiana, Beccari.

Ternate, Insular India, up to 3,000 feet. Height of this palm reaching 90 feet. Almost sure to be hardy in sheltered localities of the warmer temperate zone.

Pueraria Thunbergiana, Bentham.

Japan. There starch is prepared from the tubers of this climber.

Pueraria tuberosa, De Candolle.

South Asia, up to 4,000 feet. A tall woody twiner. Its large tubers are edible and might improve by culture.

Pugionium cornutum, Gaertner.

From the Caspian Sea to China. This herb is grown by the Mongols as a vegetable (Hance).

Punica Granatum, Linné.

The Pomegranate. North Africa and South Western Asia, in the Himalayas up to 6,000 feet. Well-known for its showy habit, rich-colored flowers, peculiar fruit and medicinal astringency, but much overlooked regarding its value as a hedge-plant. The bark contains 32 per cent. tannin (Muspratt), and is also used for dyeing the yellow Morocco leather (Oliver). The peel of the fruit serves likewise for dye.

Pycnanthemum incanum, Michaux.

North America. A perennial herb, in odor resembling both Penny-royal and Spearmint. It likes to grow on rocky woodland, and on such it might be easily naturalized.

Pycnanthemum montanum, Michaux.

The Mountain Mint of North America. A perennial herb of pleasant, aromatic, mint-like taste. These two particular species have been chosen from several North American kinds to demonstrate, that we may add by their introduction to the variety of our odorous garden herbs. They may also be subjected with advantage to distillation.

***Pyrularia edulis*, Meissner.**

Nepal, Khasia, Sikkim. A large umbrageous tree. The drupaceous fruit is used by the inhabitants for food. A few other species occur in Upper India, one on the high mountains of Ceylon and one in North America. The latter, *P. pubera*, Mich., can be utilized for the oil of its nuts.

***Pyrus coronaria*, Linné.**

The Crab Apple of North America. This showy species is mentioned here as worthy of trial culture, since it is likely that it would serve well as stock for grafting. Best grown in glades. Wood nearly as tough for screw work as that of the Pear Tree (Robb).

***Pyrus communis*, Linné.**

The Pear Tree. Middle and Southern Europe, Western Asia. Well known even at the time of Homer; and many varieties were cultivated in Italy at the commencement of the Christian era; pears were available also to the lacrustine people of Switzerland, Lombardy and Savoy, but seemingly not so extensively as the apple. The pear tree is cultivated up to 10,000 feet in the Himalayas; like the apple tree, it sets no fruit in tropical regions, but on the other hand it will bear a good deal of frost, being grown in Norway to Lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$. The tree attains an age of over three hundred years, fully bearing. At Yarmouth, a tree over 100 years old has borne as many as 26,800 pears annually; the circumference of its crown is 126 feet (Masters). Pear-wood is used by wood-engravers, turners and instrument-makers. A bitter glycosid, namely, phlorrhizin, is attainable from the bark of apple and pear trees, particularly from that of the root; while a volatile alkaloid, namely, trimethylamin, can be prepared from the flowers. *Pyrus auricularis*, Knoop, (*P. Polveria*, L.), the Bollwiller Pear, is a hybrid between *P. communis* and *P. Aria*, Ehrh. Curious fruits have been produced latterly in North America, by the hybridization of the apple with the pear. The generic writing of *Pirus* is inadmissible, as even Plinius used both *Pirus* and *Pyrus* in his writings, and as the latter wording was already adopted by Malpighi and fixed for the species by Linné.

***Pyrus Cydonia*, Linné. (*Cydonia vulgaris*, Persoon).**

The Quince. Countries at the Caspian Sea. Reared in South Europe from antiquity; in the Himalayas its culture reaches to 5,500 feet elevation. The Portuguese variety bears extremely large fruit. The prepared Quince is one of the most agreeable of fruits. The seeds impart copiously to water a tasteless mucilage. Quinces are not attacked by sparrows.

Pyrus Germanica, J. Hooker. (*Mespilus Germanica*, Linné.)

The Medlar. Southern Europe, Western Asia. Of this species a large variety exists, with large fruits, of particularly pleasant taste. The ordinary Medlar fruits become edible after some storage.

Pyrus Japonica, Thunberg.

Japan. One of the prettiest of small hedge-bushes. Under favorable circumstances it will produce its quince-like fruit.

Pyrus Malus, Linné.

The Apple tree. Europe, Western Asia, ascending the Himalayas to 11,000 feet. Shown to have been in culture in Switzerland and Northern Italy prior to historic records, though Professor C. Koch regards neither the wild and variable Crab trees nor the Pear, as original denizens of Middle and Northern Europe, but simply as strayed from cultivation and degenerated. Koch traces some sorts of cultivated apples to *P. pumila*, Miller, of South-West Asia; as other original forms he notes the *P. dasyphylla*, Borkh., *P. silvestris* and *P. prunifolia*, Willd., of Middle and Western Asia. Apple trees will endure the winters of Norway to lat. $65^{\circ} 28'$ (Schuebeler). The best dried apples and similar fruits, are obtained by submitting them, according to a new California method, to a blast of cold air. The United States sent to England in the season 1880-1 about 1,350,000 barrels of apples, irrespective of the large quantity sent by Canada.

Pyrus nivalis, Jacquin.

The Snow Pear. Middle and South Europe. This would be adapted for orchards in higher mountain regions. The fruit becomes soft and edible through exposure to snow. *P. amygdaliformis*, Villars, is probably the wild state of this tree.

Pyrus salicifolia, Linné.

Greece, Turkey, Persia, South-West Russia. Hardy at Christiania like the preceding. Though its fruit, which softens slowly, is edible, this tree is mainly utilized as a superior stock for grafting.

* **Quercus Ægilops**, Linné.*

South Europe, also Syria. A nearly evergreen tree of the size of the British oak. The cups, known as Valonia, used for tanning and dyeing; the unripe acorns, called Camata or Camatena, for the same purpose. Valonia is mainly exported from Smyrna to London (33,802 tons in 1876). Greece used to produce annually 10,000 tons, worth

as much as £18 per ton. The supply is inadequate to present demand. Valonia (Wallones) produces a rich bloom on leather, which latter also becomes less permeable to water (Muspratt). The ripe acorns are eaten raw or boiled. The tree is also recommended as a fine avenue tree. It bears considerable frost. The wood is capital for furniture.

***Quercus agrifolia*, Née.**

California and Mexico. One of the most magnificent among evergreen Oaks, with dense, wide-spreading foliage. The thick bark available for tanning (C. Hoffmann). According to Dr. Gibbons this tree attains a height of 100 feet, a stem diameter of 8 feet, and a crown of 125 feet in diameter. Wood-cutters distinguish two varieties, one with red and one with white wood. It grows naturally near the sea, and luxuriates in the deep soil of valleys, but also on the tops of mountains. The value of its timber is not fully appreciated. Although brittle when green and perishable if exposed to the weather, it becomes almost as hard and strong as Live Oak, if properly seasoned, and is especially adapted for ships' knees.

Quercus alba*, Linné.

The White or Quebec Oak. From Canada to Florida, west to Texas. A most valuable timber-tree, becoming 100 feet high; diameter of stem 7 feet, trunk sometimes 65 feet long to first branch. This tree attains a great age; succeeds best in rich woodlands; and is of quicker growth than the English Oak. The timber is pliable, most durable, one of the very best of all woods for casks, also of first-class value for cabinet work, for machinery, spokes, naves, beams, plough-handles, agricultural implements, carriages, flooring, basket material (Sargent) and railway-ties (Robb); it is also largely employed in ship-building; the young saplings serve for hoops and whip-handles. The bark contains about 8 per cent. tannin.

***Quercus annulata*, Smith.**

Upper India. A large evergreen Oak, which provides a very good timber. It does not ascend quite so high as *Q. incana*. *Q. spicata*, Smith, another very large Indian Oak, ascends only 5,000 feet; it is known also from Borneo, Java, and Sumatra.

***Quercus aquatica*, Walter.**

North America. Height of tree often 60 feet; it furnishes a superior bark for tanning, also wood for ship-building. This Oak should be chosen for planting in wet ground or for bordering streams. Although the wood is not of much value, yet the tree is a great favorite as a shade-tree, being of rapid growth and fine outline.

***Quercus bicolor*, Willdenow.**

South-Eastern States of North America. Closely allied to *Q. Prinus*, but vernacularly distinguished as Basket Oak; it thrives best in deep, damp forest-soil, and is regarded as the most important hardwood tree in the Gulf region; height reaching 100 feet but growth comparatively slow; wood similar in applicability to that of the White Oak; it is split readily into thin strips of great strength and flexibility for rough baskets (Dr. C. Mohr.)

***Quercus Castanea*, Née.**

The Mexican Chestnut Oak. Evergreen. It furnishes edible acorns.

***Quercus Cerris*, Linné.**

Turkey or Mossy-cupped Oak. South Europe, South-Western Asia. Hardy at Christiania. Of the height of the English Oak, in suitable localities of quick growth. The foliage deciduous, or also evergreen. The wood available for wheelwrights, cabinet-makers, turners, coopers; also for building purposes. Structure of the wood similar to that of the British Oak; the sapwood larger, the heartwood of a more saturated brown, and the large rays more numerous, giving it a most varied and beautiful wainscot-grain (Brandis).

***Quercus Chinensis*, Bunge.**

North China. One of the hardiest among the evergreen Oaks.

***Quercus chrysolepis*, Liebmann.**

California. According to Vasey this evergreen Oak rarely exceeds 50 feet in height, but supplies the hardest oak-wood on the Pacific coast. Dr. Gibbons observes that it holds a primary rank among Californian forest trees, but is of sparse occurrence; in suitable soil on the sides of mountains it is of giant growth, spreading out in magnificent proportions. In toughness and density of wood it represents the Live Oak of Florida.

***Quercus coccifera*, Linné.**

The deciduous Kermes-Oak of South-Europe, North-Africa and South-Western Asia. So called from the red dye furnished by the *Coccus ilicis* from this Oak. It also supplies tanner's bark containing about 8 per cent. tannin (Muspratt). The huge and ancient Abraham's Oak belongs to this species. The tree likes rich woodlands.

***Quercus coccinea*, Wangenheim.**

The Black Oak of North-America. Height to about 100 feet; stem diameter 5 feet. Foliage deciduous. The tree thrives best in rich woodlands and moist soil. The timber is almost as durable as that of the White Oak, and in use for flooring and other carpenter's work. The yellow dye, known as quercitron, comes from this tree; it is much more powerful than that of Woad (Bancroft). With alumina the tinge of the bark is bright yellow, with oxyde of tin it is orange, with oxyde of iron it is drab (Porcher). *Q. tinctoria*, Bartram, has been called a variety of this. According to Sargent, it produces timber of close grain and great durability, utilized for carriage building, cooperage and various constructions; the bitter inner bark yields a yellow dye. The bark of the variety called Scarlet Oak is practically far inferior in value to that of the Black Oak (Meehan). Bark contains about 8 per cent. of tannic acid. Dr. Engelmann found the Black Oaks twice as rapid in growth as the White Oaks of the United States. Bartram's Oak (*Q. heterophylla*) is, according to him, a hybrid between the Willow Oak and Scarlet Oak. Hybrid Oaks produce acorns capable of germination.

***Quercus cornea*, Loureiro.**

China. An evergreen tree at length 40 feet high. Acorns used for food.

***Quercus cuspidata*, Thunberg.**

Japan. A magnificent evergreen Oak, grand in its proportions, bears acorns in bunches or strings, of very sweet taste when baked like chestnuts, but only of the size of kidney-beans (F. C. Christy). The acorns, when boiled or roasted, are edible and regularly sold in Japan for food (Rein).

***Quercus densiflora*, Hocker and Arnott.**

Californian Chestnut-Oak. A large evergreen tree of beautiful outline, dense foliage and compact growth. Very hardy, having withstood the severest winters at Edinburgh with a temperature of 0° F. (Gorlie). Bark very valuable for tanning; wood, however, subject to rapid decay (Prof. Bolander).

Quercus dentata*, Thunberg.

Japan. This is one of the species on which the Oak Silkworm (the Yama Mayon) lives. Franchet and Savatier enumerate 22 distinct species of Oaks as indigenous to Japan.

***Quercus Douglasii*, Hooker and Arnott.**

The Blue Oak. California. Stem reaching 7 feet in circumference (Brewer). Resembles the White Oak in the quality of its timber.

***Quercus dilatata*, Lindley.**

From the Himalayas to Afghanistan, at elevations from 4,500 to 10,000 feet. Evergreen. Height becoming 100 feet; crown very shady, lopped for sheep fodder. The hard, heavy and durable wood much used for building purposes and implements (Madden).

***Quercus falcata*, Michaux.**

North-America. Known as Spanish Oak. A tree attaining a height of 80 feet, with a stem 5 feet in diameter. Foliage deciduous. It lives in dry sandy ground, and can also be utilized for sea-coasts. Produces an excellent tanners' bark, and also galls for superior ink. The wood is finer-grained and more durable than that of *Q. rubra*, used for staves, railway-carriages and in ship-building (C. Mohr).

***Quercus Garryana*, Douglas.**

North-West America, along the coast between the 38th and 50th degrees. A tree, 100 feet high or more, with a stem often 6 feet in diameter. This, with *Q. Douglasii* and *Q. lobata*, passes as California White Oak. The timber is remarkably pale for an Oak, hard and fine-grained, of great strength and durability, well suited for almost every kind of construction, for which the White or the European Oak is employed. The acorns, being sweet and agreeable, form an excellent mast for hogs.

***Quercus glabra*, Thunberg.**

Japan. Evergreen. The acorns are consumed for food by the Japanese.

***Quercus glauca*, Thunberg.**

The Kashi of Japan. A truly magnificent evergreen tree, 80 feet high. The hard and close-grained wood is chosen there for select tools, particularly planes and utensils (Christy).

***Quercus Ilex*, Linné.**

The Holly-Oak of South-Europe; extending also to Algeria and to the Himalayas, which it ascends up to about 10,000 feet. Height of tree rather less than that of the English Oak, but occasionally it is very lofty. Wood in use for ship-building and wheelwright's work, bark for tanning. From varieties of this tree are obtained the sweet and nourishing Ballota and Chestnut acorns, as much as 20 bushels occasionally from one tree in a season.

***Quercus incana*, Roxburgh.**

Himalayas, at elevations between 3,000 and 8,000 feet. A beautiful evergreen tree of great dimensions. Mr. Simmonds

reminds us that a silkworm (*Antheraea Roylei*), producing large cocoons, lives on this oak. In its native localities *Q. lanuginosa*, D. Don, is associated with it. *Q. lamellosa*, Smith, of the same region, attains a height of 120 feet, with a straight trunk of 60 feet, 15 feet in girth (Brandis).

***Quercus infectoria*, Oliver.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. A tree, with deciduous foliage. The galls of commerce are chiefly obtained from this species. A variety, *Q. Lusitanica*, Webb, or *Q. Mirbeckii*, Durieu, reaches a height of 120 feet, with a stem girth of 20 feet. Some states of this are almost evergreen.

***Quercus lancifolia*, Roxburgh (not Chamisso.)**

A tall evergreen timber tree of the Himalayas. Wood valued for its durability; its medullary rays exceedingly fine (Brandis).

***Quercus lobata*, Née.**

California. The Sacramento White Oak. A tree 150 feet high with a stem six feet in diameter, with wide-spreading branches, which often bend to the ground. The wood is brittle when green, but hard and tough when seasoned; its value has been much underrated (Gibbons). The acorns of this oak used to form a large proportion of the winter-food of the aboriginal inhabitants of North California.

***Quercus lyrata*, Walter.**

The Overcup Oak of the South-eastern States of North America, extending from South Illinois to Florida and Louisiana. A tree of majestic size, with a stem four feet in diameter. Lately recommended as valuable for timber cultivation, especially in wet ground.

***Quercus macrocarpa*, Michaux.**

The Bur Oak of North America. Tree 70 feet high, stem-diameter sometimes 8 feet. Hardy at Christiania. The timber regarded by some as nearly as good as that of the White Oak. The bark contains about 8 per cent. tannin.

Quercus macrolepsis*, Kotschy.

Greece. This evergreen oak also yields Valonia, being closely allied to *Q. ægilops*.

***Quercus magnoliaefolia*, Née.**

Mexico, in cooler mountain regions. From Née's note it would appear that he saw on this oak the numerous caterpillars which construct ovate cocoons eight inches long, consisting of grey silk, which is manufactured into stockings and handkerchiefs.

Quercus Mongolica*, Fischer.

Manchuria. It is on this tree and on *Q. serrata* and *Q. dentata* that the silk insect peculiar to Oak trees mainly, if not solely, is reared, as shown by Dr. Hance.

***Quercus Muehlenbergii*, Engelmann.**

Middle and Eastern States of North America. A middle-sized tree; its wood compact, strong, durable for posts and railway ties (Sargent).

***Quercus obtusiloba*, Michaux.**

North America. This Oak will live on sandy or otherwise sterile soil. Wood very durable (A. Gray).

***Quercus palustris*, Du Roi.**

The Pin Oak or Marsh Oak of North America. Hardy at Christiania. Height at length eighty feet; of quick growth. The wood, though fine-grained, is strong and tough. It is ornamental for furniture on account of the strong development of medullary rays.

***Quercus Phellos*, Linné.**

The Willow Oak of the Eastern States of North America, in low damp forest land attaining a stem girth of 12 feet. The wood is hard, compact and very elastic, suitable for railway carriages (Dr. C. Mohr). The acorns available for food. A variety or closely allied species is the shingle oak, *Q. imbricaria*, Mich. The comparative value of the very numerous Cis and Trans-Atlantic Oaks, but little as yet understood either for avenue purposes or timber plantations, should be tested with care in botanic gardens. Even recently Oaks have been discovered on the mountains of New Guinea.

***Quercus Prinus*, Linné.**

The North American Swamp Oak or Chestnut Oak. A tree becoming 90 feet high; stem as much as 15 feet in girth: generally growing on hills (Meehan). The tree is hardy in Norway to lat. 59° 55'. Foliage deciduous. Wood strong and elastic, but more porous and of a coarser grain than that of the White Oak; according to Porcher it is easy to split and not hard, used for building purposes, also cooperage. A red dye is produced from the bark; the latter is one of the most important among oak barks for tanning, furnishing a very solid and durable leather.

Quercus Robur*, Linné.

The British Oak. Extending through the greatest part of Europe, also to Western Asia, attaining a great age and an

enormous size. It endures the frosts of Norway as far North as $65^{\circ} 54'$; in lat. $59^{\circ} 40'$ a tree measured was 125 feet high and 25 feet in circumference of stem (Schuebeler). Over 700 sound annual rings have been counted. At Ditton's Park, owned by the Duke of Buccleugh, is an ancient Oak, assumed to be 600 years old, with a stem circumference of 30 feet at some distance (a few feet) from the ground (Dr. Masters and Th. Moore). It has been known to have a stem 12 feet in diameter at the base, 10 feet in the middle and 5 feet at the main branches. Two varieties are distinguished; 1, *Q. sessiliflora*, Salisbury, the Durmast-Oak, with a darker, heavier timber, more elastic, less fissile, easier to bend under steam. This tree is also the quicker of the two in growth, and lives in poorer soil. Its bark is richer in medicinal dyeing and tanning principles. Extract of Oak-bark for tanners' use fetches about £18 per ton in the London market; the best oak bark yields 16 to 20 per cent. tannin. 2, *Q. pedunculata*, Ehrh. This variety supplies most of the oak-timber in Britain for ship-building, and is the best for cabinet-makers' and joiners' work. In Britain it is attacked by *Scolytus multistriatus*. Mr. W. Winter noticed that the British Oak withstood an occasional shade temperature of 118 degrees F. in Riverina, New South-Wales. The long continued adherence of dead leaves in the cool and most verdant season renders this Oak not so well adapted for pleasure-grounds in the warmer parts of the temperate zone as many others, particularly evergreen Oaks. The English Oak is however of quicker growth than most other species.

Quercus rubra, Linné.

The Red-Oak of North-America. Height reaching about 100 feet; diameter of stem 4 feet. A tree content with poor soil. The wood, though coarse, is of rigidity and has not the fault of warping. It is of fair quality for staves (Simmonds), and even building purposes, but variable in quality according to soil and clime (Sargent). The bark is rich in tannin. Autumnal tint of foliage beautifully red. The acorns, which are produced in great abundance, are relished by hogs. The tree is hardy at Christiania.

Quercus semecarpifolia, Smith.

In the Himalayas and adjoining ranges up to 10,000 feet. The largest of the Oaks of India, upwards of 100 feet high, with a stem often 18 feet in girth. Leafless for a short time. It furnishes a hard and heavy timber of fair quality.

Quercus serrata*, Thunberg.

One of the twenty-three known Japanese Oaks; extending to China and Nepal. A good avenue tree, though deciduous. It yields the best food for the Oak-silkworm (*Bombyx Yamamai*). It is recommended to pack acorns intended for far distances in dry moss or sand, to secure retention of vitality; moreover they must be quite fresh, when packed.

***Quercus sideroxyla*, Humboldt.**

Mountains of Mexico up to 8,000 feet elevation. An Oak of great size; timber compact, almost imperishable in water. *Q. lanceolata*, *Q. chrysophylla*, *Q. reticulata*, *Q. laurina*, *Q. obtusata*, *Q. glaucescens*, *Q. Xalapensis*, Humb. and *Q. acutifolia*, Née are among the many other highly important timber Oaks of the cooler regions of Mexico. No printed records seem extant concerning the technology of the numerous Mexican Oaks, though doubtless their respective values are well known to local artisans. According to the Abbé and Surgeon Liturgie, one of the Mexican Oaks, near San Juan, nourishes a *Bombyx* the cocoons of which are spun by the natives into silk (*Tschichatchef*).

***Quercus Skinneri*, Bentham.**

Mexico. Foliage deciduous. The acorns of this Oak measure nearly 6 inches in circumference, and are available for feeding various domestic animals.

***Quercus stellata*, Wangenheim.**

The Post-Oak of North-east America. Content with poor and even sandy soil, but not a large tree. On account of its very durable and dense wood it is much in requisition there for posts, and is particularly prized for ship building, also sought for railroad ties.

Quercus Suber*, Linné.

The Cork-Oak of South-Europe and North-Africa. It is evergreen and attains an age of fully two hundred years. After about twenty years it can be stripped of its bark every six or seven years; but the best cork is obtained from trees over forty years old. Height of the tree finally about 40 feet. Acorns of sweetish taste. Mr. W. Robinson found that young Cork-Oaks, obtained from the writer, made a growth of 4 feet in a year in the humid Western Port district of Victoria. The bark of *Q. pseudo-suber*, Santi, is inferior for cork, but the closely-allied *Q. occidentalis*, Gay, which is hardier than *Q. Suber*, produces an excellent cork-bark.

Quercus Sundaica, Blume.

One of the Oaks from the mountains of Java, where several other valuable timber Oaks exist. The existence of Oaks on the higher mountains of New Guinea has been demonstrated by Dr. Beccari; hence, in all probability, additional valuable evergreen species will be obtainable thence for our arboreta.

Quercus Toza, Bosc.

South-Europe. One of the handsomest oaks, and one of the quickest growth. Will live in sandy soil. It furnishes superior tanners' bark.

Quercus virens, Linné.*

The Live-Oak of North-America, extending northward only to Virginia, occurring also in Mexico, and perhaps the hardiest of the evergreen species. Likes a coast-climate and a soil rich in mold. Becomes sixty feet high, with a stem sometimes 9 feet in diameter. Supplies a most valuable timber for ship-building; it is heavy, compact, fine-grained; it is moreover the strongest and most durable yielded by any American Oaks. Like *Q. obtusiloba*, Mich., it lives also on sea-shores, helping to bind the sand, but it is then not of tall stature. Of many of the three hundred Oaks occurring in the western and eastern portions of the northern hemisphere, the properties remain unrecorded and perhaps unexamined; but it would be important to introduce as many kinds as possible for local test-growth. The acorns, when packed in dry moss, retain their vitality for some months.

Quillaja saponaria, Molina.

Chili. A colossal tree. The bark is rich in saponin, and therefore valuable for dressing wool and silk.

Rafnia amplexicaulis, Thunberg.

South-Africa. The root of this bush is sweet like liquorice, and is administered in medicine. *Rafnia perfoliata*, E. Meyer, also from South-Africa, furnishes likewise a medicinal root.

Raphanus sativus, Linné.

The Radish. South-Asia, up to 16,000 feet in the Himalayas, eastward to Japan. In Norway it can be grown northward to lat. 70° 22' (Prof. Schuebeler). *R. caudatus*, L., the Radish with long edible pods, is regarded by Dr. Th. Anderson as a mere variety, and he thinks that all are sprung from the ordinary *R. Raphanistrum*, L., of Europe. All Radishes succeed best in a calcareous soil, or aided by manure rich in lime. The root of the Black Radish is comparatively rich in starch.

Remirea maritima, Aublet.

Intra-tropical coast-regions around the globe. A perennial creeping sedge for binding sand.

Reseda Luteola, Linné.

The Weld. Middle and Southern Europe, Middle Asia, North-Africa. An herb of one or two years' duration. Likes calcareous soil. A yellow dye (luteolin) pervades the whole plant. The plant must be cut before the fruit commences to develop, otherwise the pigment will much diminish.

Reseda odorata, Linné.

The true Mignonette. North-Africa and Syria. An herb of one or very few years' duration. The delicate scent can best be concentrated and removed by enfleurage.

Rhagodia Billardieri, R. Brown.

Extra-tropical Australia. An important bush for binding moving sand on sea-shores. An herb of this order, *Atriplex crystallinum*, J. Hooker, should be encouraged in its growth at the very edge of tides or sand-shores, where with *Cakile maritima*, *Mesembrianthemum australe*, and *M. æquilaterale*, it will form one of the most effectual first impediments to the influx of sea-sand.

Rhagodia nutans, R. Brown.

Southern, Eastern and Central Australia. This, as well as the allied *R. hastata*, is a good fodder-herb for saltbush-runs. Some other shrubby species are equally valuable.

Rhamnus alnifolius, L'Héritier. (*R. Purshianus*, DC.)

North-America. A shrub with powerfully aperient fruits.

Rhamnus catharticus, Linné.

The Buckthorn. Middle and Southern Europe, North-Africa, Middle Asia. It can be utilized as a hedge-plant. The berries are of medicinal value, as indicated by the specific name. The foliage and bark can be employed for the preparation of a green dye. The plant is hardy in Norway to lat. 60° 48'.

Rhamnus chlorophorus, Lindley.

China. From the bark a superior green pigment is prepared. *R. utilis*, from the same country, serves for the like purpose. This kind of dye is particularly used for silk, and is known as Lokao.

Rhamnus Frangula, Linné.

Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. Endures the climate of Norway to lat. $64^{\circ} 30'$ (Schuebeler). One of the very best woods for gunpowder. Recommended by Sir Joseph Hooker to be grown on the coppice-system for this purpose. The bark is medicinally valuable.

Rhamnus Græcus, Reuter.

Greece. From this shrub, and to no less extent from the allied *R. prunifolius*, Sibth., are derived the green dye-berries collected in Greece, according to Dr. Heldreich. These shrubs grow on stony mountains up to 2,500 feet.

Rhamnus infectorius, Linné.

On the Mediterranean Sea and in the countries near to it. Hardy at Christiania. The berry-like fruits of this shrub are known in commerce as Graines d'Avignon and Graines de Perse, and produce a valuable green dye. Other species seem to supply a similar dye-material,—for instance, *R. saxatilis*, L., *R. amygdalinus*, Desf., *R. oleoides*, L., *R. tinctorius*, W. and K., all from the Mediterranean regions.

Rhapidophyllum Hystrix, Wendland and Drude. (*Chamærops Hystrix*, Fraser).

The Blue-Palmetto of Florida and Carolina. A hardy dwarf Fan-Palm.

Rhapis flabelliformis, Linné fil.

China and Japan. This exceedingly slender Palm attains a height of only a few feet. The stems can be used for various small implements. It is one of the best plants for table decorations. It bears the climate of the South of France to $43^{\circ} 32'$ N. Lat. (Naudin).

Rhaponticum acaule, De Candolle. (*Centaurea Cynara*, F. v. M.)

On the Mediterranean Sea. A perennial herb. The root is edible.

Rheum australe, D. Don.* (*R. Emodi*, Wall.; *R. Webbianum*, Royle.)

Himalayan regions up to 16,000 feet. From this species at least a portion of the medicinal Rhubarb is obtained, its quality depending much on the climatic region and the geological formation in which the plant grows. Should we wish to cultivate any species here for superior medicinal roots, localities in our higher and drier alpine tracts should clearly be chosen for the purpose. Hayne regards the presence of much yellowish pigment in the seed-shell as indicating a good medicinal Rhubarb plant. As much as five lbs. of the dried drug are

obtainable from a single plant several years old. An important orange-red crystalline substance, emodin, allied to chrysophanic acid, occurs in genuine Rhubarb. Medicinal Rhubarb-root is now also grown in England.

Rheum officinale*, Baillon.

Western China and Eastern Thibet on the high table-land. Height of stem sometimes 10 feet, circumference of foliage reaching 30 feet, blade of leaf 2 feet long and broad (Balfour). It furnishes most of the true Turkey Rhubarb, not merely from the root but also from the woody stem. Suited for mountainous regions. Recommended also as a scenic plant by Regel. Hardy at Christiania.

Rheum palmatum*, Linné.

From insular to alpine North-Eastern Asia. Attains a height of 9 feet. A variety from the Tangut country of Mongolia or North Thibet, found by Col. Prejevalski, yields an excellent medicinal root, known as the Kiakhta or Khansu Rhubarb (Maximowicz),—indeed the best Russian Rhubarb. The plant is valuable also for decorative effect. For medicinal culture alpine valleys with soil rich in lime are needed (Sir. Rob. Christison.)

***Rheum Rhaponticum*, Linné.**

From the Volga to Central Asia. This species, together with *R. Tartaricum*, L. fil., *R. undulatum*, L., and a few others, all Asiatic (one extending to Japan), provide their acidulous leaf-stalks and unexpanded flower-mass for culinary purposes. Rhubarb leaves can also be used in the manner of spinage.

***Rhizopogon magnatum*, Corda.**

Europe. One of the edible truffles sold in the markets of Middle Europe, with *R. rubescens*, Tul.

***Rhododendron maximum*, Linné.**

North-East America. Attains a height of 20 feet. Irrespective of its being a fine acquisition for any garden copses, this bush seems of industrial importance, because Mr. C. Foster asserts that the wood of this and the allied *Kalmia latifolia*, L., is equalled only by the best boxwood. This may give a clue to other substitutes for that scarce commodity, needed so extensively by the wood-engraver.

***Rhus aromatica*, Aiton.**

North America. A straggling bush. The aromatic foliage important for medicinal purposes.

Rhus caustica, Hooker and Arnott.

Chili, where it is called the Litre. A small or middle-sized tree, the very hard wood of which is used for wheel-teeth, axle-trees and select furniture. The plant seemed neither caustic nor otherwise poisonous (Dr. Philippi).

Rhus copallina, Linné.

North America, extending to Canada. A comparatively dwarf species. This can be used for tanning. A resin for varnishes is also obtained from this shrub.

Rhus coriaria, Linné.

The Tanner's Sumach. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. The foliage of this shrub or small tree, simply dried and reduced to powder, forms the Sumach of commerce. It is remarkably rich in tannic acid, yielding as much as 30 per cent., and is extensively used for the production of a superior Corduan or Maroquin leather and pale-colored leathers and dress-goods. Sumach allows the leather to carry more grease (Ballinent). Price in Melbourne £24 to £36 per ton. It thrives best in loose calcareous soils, and cannot endure stagnant water. The strongest sumach is produced on dry ground. The cultivation presents no difficulty. A gathering can be obtained from suckers in the first year. The duration of sumach-fields under manure extends to fifteen years. Sumach can also be used for ink and various, particularly black, dyes. Under favorable circumstances as much as a ton of Sumach is obtained from an acre.

Rhus cotinoides, Nuttall.

Arkansas and Alabama. A tree rising to 40 feet. The inner bark and the wood valuable for yielding a yellow dye (C. Mohr).

Rhus cotinus, Linné.* (*Cotinus coccogyria*, Scopoli.)

The Scotino. Countries of the Mediterranean Sea, extending to the Himalayas. The wood of this bush furnishes a yellow pigment. The Scotino, so valuable as a material for yellow and black dye, and as a superior tanning substance, consists merely of the ground foliage of this plant. It contains up to 24 per cent. tannin. The plant endures the Norwegian winters northward to lat. 67° 56' (Prof. Schuebeler).

Rhus glabra, Linné.

North-America, extending to 54° north latitude; in Norway hardy to lat. 58° 8'. This Sumach shrub will grow on rocky and sterile soil. It produces a kind of gall, and can also be used as a substitute for the ordinary Sumach. This species can be easily

multiplied from suckers. It will live on poor soil. American Sumachs contain generally from 15 to 20 per cent., or occasionally up to 26 per cent. tannin. [On value of American Sumachs see Special Report No. 26, U. S. Department of Agriculture, 1880.]

***Rhus lucida*, Linné.**

South-Africa. This shrub proved in Victoria of peculiar adaptability for forming hedges; it is evergreen, close growing, and stands clipping well. About half a hundred South African species are known, of which probably some could be utilized like ordinary Sumach, but hitherto we have remained unacquainted with the nature and degree of any of their tanning and coloring principles.

***Rhus rhodanthema*, F. v. Mueller.**

East Australia, on river-banks. A tree finally 70 feet high, stem often 2 feet in diameter. Wood dark yellow, soft, fine grained, beautifully marked, much esteemed for cabinet-work. Worth £5 to £6 per 1000 feet in Brisbane (W. Hill).

***Rhus semialata*, Murray.**

China and Japan, extending to the Himalayas. Attains a height of 40 feet. This species produces a kind of nutgalls. It is apt to spread beyond ready control in rich soil. The stem will finally reach the thickness of a foot or more; the wood is tough and durable but stringy, prettily marked with dark edging.

***Rhus succedanea*, Linné.**

The Japan Wax Tree, the produce of which has found its way into the English market. The crushed berries are steamed and pressed, furnishing about 15 per cent. of wax, which consists mainly of palmatin and palmitic acid. *Rhus silvestris*, Sieb. & Zucc., and *R. vernicifera* yield there a similar wax.

***Rhus typhina*, Linné.**

The Staghorn-Sumach. North-America, extending to Canada. Hardy in Norway to lat. 61° 17'. This species will become a tree of 30 feet height. Its wood is of an orange tinge. Through incisions into the bark a kind of Copal is obtained. The leaves can be used like ordinary Sumach. This bush can be reared on inferior land. The leaves of American Sumach must be collected early in the season if a clear white leather like that from Sicilian Sumach is to be obtained. This can be ascertained by the color of the precipitate effected with gelatine.

***Rhus vernicifera*, De Candolle.**

Extends from Nepal to Japan. It forms a tree of fair size and yields the Japan varnish. In India it ascends to 7,000 feet; but Stewart and Brandis are doubtful whether the Japan species (*R. Vernix*, L.) is really identical with the Indian. The fruit yields vegetable wax.

***Ribes aureum*, Pursh.**

Arkansas, Missouri, Oregon. Endures the winter cold of Norway northward to lat. 70° (Schuebeler). This favorite bush of our shrubberies would probably along forest-streams produce its pleasant berries, which turn from yellow to brown or black. Professor Meehan mentions a variety or allied species from Utah, with berries larger than those of the black currant; they are quite a good table-fruit, and of all shades from orange to black, and their variety remains constant from seeds. Allied to this is *R. tenuiflorum*, Lindl., of California and the adjoining States, with fruits of the size of red currants, of agreeable flavor, and either dark purple or yellow color. *R. aureum*, *R. palmatum* and some other strong American species have come into use as stocks on which to graft the European Gooseberry (*C. Pohl*).

***Ribes Cynosbati*, Linné.**

The Prickly-fruited Gooseberry-bush of Canada and the Northern States of the American Union. The berries are large. There is a variety not so objectionably burlike-prickly. *R. Cynosbati* has been hybridized with *R. Grossularia*, and the sequence has been a good result (Saunders).

***Ribes divaricatum*, Douglas.**

California and Oregon. One of the Gooseberry-bushes of those countries. Can be grown in Norway to lat. 69° 40'. Berries smooth, black, about one-third of an inch in diameter, pleasant to the taste. Culture might improve this and many of the other species. *R. Nuttalli* (*R. villosum*, Nutt., not of Gay nor of Wallich) is an allied plant, also from California.

***Ribes floridum*, L'Heritier.**

The Black Currant-bush of North-America. The berries resemble in odor and taste those of *R. nigrum*. Allied to this is *R. Hudsonianum*, Rich. from the colder parts of North-America.

***Ribes Griffithi*, J. Hooker and T. Thomson.**

Himalaya, at heights from 10,000 to 13,000 feet. Allied to *R. rubrum*, bearing similar but larger berries of somewhat austere taste. *R. laciniatum*, H. and T., is likewise a Himalayan

species with red berries, and so is *R. glaciale*, Wall. Furthermore, *R. villosum*, Wall. (*R. leptostachyum*, Decaisne), comes from the Indian highlands and seems worthy of practical notice.

Ribes Grossularia*, Linné.

The ordinary Gooseberry-bush. Europe, North-Africa, Extra-tropical Asia, extending to the Chinese boundary (Regel), on the Himalayan mountains up to a height of 12,000 feet; in Norway it endures the cold to lat. $62^{\circ} 44'$. This plant, familiar to everyone, is mentioned here merely to indicate the desirability of naturalizing it in any alpine regions where it is not indigenous.

***Ribes hirtellum*, Michaux.**

North America, particularly in the New England States. It likes moist ground. Yields the commonest smooth gooseberry there.

***Ribes nigrum*, Linné.**

The Black Currant bush. Europe, Middle and Northern Asia, North America, ascending the Himalayan and Thibet mountains to a height of 12,000 feet; also particularly fit to be dispersed through forests in elevated situations. Hardy in Norway to Lat. $69^{\circ} 30'$.

***Ribes niveum*, Lindl.**

One of the Oregon Gooseberry-bushes. Berries small, black, of a somewhat acid taste and rich vinous flavor. Hardy to Lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$.

***Ribes orientale*, Poirét.**

From Syria to Afghanistan, up to the elevation of 11,000 feet. The berries act as a powerful purgative (Dr. Aitchison).

***Ribes rotundifolium*, Michaux.**

North America, as far as Canada. Hardy at Christiania. Yields part of the smooth Gooseberries of the United States. The fruit is small, but of delicious taste. Unlike the ordinary Gooseberry, not subject to mildew. Careful cultivation has gradually advanced the size of the fruit (Meehan).

***Ribes rubrum*, Linné.**

The ordinary Red Currant-bush. Europe, North America, Northern and Middle Asia, in the Himalayan mountains, ceasing where *R. Griffithi* commences to appear. One of the best fruit plants for jellies and preserves that could be chosen for

colder mountain altitudes. It endures the climate of Norway to Lat. $70^{\circ} 30'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). The root-bark contains phlorrhizin. Perhaps other species than those recorded here, among them some from the Andes, may yet deserve introduction, irrespective of showiness, for their fruits.

Richardia Africana, Kunth. (*R. Aethiopica*, Rosenthal.)

The Calla. From the Nile to the Cape of Good Hope. Important for scenic effects, particularly on the margins of waters. Easily moved at all seasons. The fresh root contains about 2 per cent. of starch.

Richardsonia scabra, Kunth.

From Mexico to Brazil. As an herb for pastures and hay crop, appreciated in localities with sandy soil (C. Mohr). It has spread over the Southern States of North America.

Ricinus communis, Linné*.

The Castor Oil Plant. Indigenous to the tropical and sub-tropical zones of Asia and Africa. A shrubby, very decorative plant, attaining the size of a small tree. At Christiania it grew to 12 feet in height and bore fruit, and it endured the cold even to Lat. $68^{\circ} 7'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). It was well-known to Egyptians four thousand years ago, and is also mentioned in the writings of Herodotus, Hippocrates, Dioscorides, Theophrastus, Plinius and other ancient physicians, philosophers and naturalists. The easy and rapid growth, the copious seeding, and the early return of produce render this important plant of high value in the warm temperate zone, more particularly as it will thrive on almost any soil, and can thus be raised even on arid places, without being scorched by hot winds. Recently recommended for staying bush fires and for keeping off noxious insects and blights from plantations. It may thus become an important plant also for culture in desert tracts, and is evidently destined to be one of the most eligible plants to furnish oil for technical uses, particularly for lubricating machinery, irrespective of the value of its oil for medicinal purposes. The scalded leaves, applied externally, have long been known as particularly active in the mammary glands as a powerful galactagogue; the foliage is also in use as an emmenagogue. The seeds contain about 50 per cent. oil. To obtain the best medicinal oil, hydraulic pressure should be employed, and the seeds not be subjected to heat; the seed-coat should also be removed prior to the extracting process being proceeded with. A screw-press suffices however to obtain the oil for ordinary supplies. By decantation and some process of filtration it is purified. For obtaining oil to be used for lubrication of machinery or other

technological purposes, the seeds may be pressed and prepared by various methods under application of heat and access of water. For lubrication it is one of the most extensively used of all oils. Castor oil is usually bleached simply by exposure to solar light, but this procedure lessens to some extent the laxative properties of the oil. It dissolves completely in waterless alcohol and in ether, and will become dissolved also in spirit of high strength, to the extent of three-fifths of the weight of the latter. Solutions of this kind may become valuable for various technical purposes, and afford some test for the pureness of the oil. If pressed under heat it will deposit margaritin. Heated in a retort about one-third of the oil will distil over, and a substance resembling india-rubber remains, which saponizes with alkalies. Other educts are at the same time obtained, which will probably become of industrial value. These facts are briefly mentioned here merely to explain that the value of this easily-produced oil is far more varied than is generally supposed, and this remark applies with equal force to many other chemical compounds from vegetable sources, briefly alluded to in this present enumerative treatise. The seeds contain also a peculiar alkaloid—ricinin. The solid chemical compound of castor oil is the crystalline isocetic acid (a glycerid). The oil contains also a non-crystalline acid peculiar to it (ricinoleic acid). For the production of a particular kind of silk the *Ricinus* plant is also important, inasmuch as the hardy *Bombyx Arrindi* requires the leaves of this bush for food. Even a few of the seeds, if swallowed, will produce poisonous effects.

***Robinia Pseudacacia*, Linné.**

The North American Locust Acacia. Height reaching 90 feet. Hardy to Lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ in Norway. The strong, hard and durable wood is in use for a variety of purposes, and particularly eligible for treenails, axletrees and turnery. The natives used the wood for their bows. The tree is of rapid growth, and attains an age of several hundred years. A tree raised in 1635 in the Paris Jardin des Plantes, is still alive. It may be planted closely for timber-belts and hedge-shelter on farm lands. It is one of the best trees for renovating exhausted land and for improving poor soil. Also a bee-plant. Recommended by Wessely as one of the easiest grown of all trees on bare sand, though standing in need of twice as much mineral aliment as *Pinus silvestris* and nearly as much as poplars. It pushes through shifting sand its spreading roots, which may attain a length of seventy feet. It will maintain its hold in hollows of drifts, where even poplars fail (Wessely). The roots are poisonous. The allied *R. viscosa* attains a height of forty feet. No less than four arborescent *Robinias* are recorded from Juan Fernandez.

***Roccella tinctoria*, De Candolle.**

Canary Islands, Azores, also in Middle and Southern Europe and North Africa. This Lichen furnishes the litmus, orseille or orchil for dyes and chemical tests. It is a question of interest whether it could be translocated and naturalized on the cliffs of our shores also. Other dye-lichens might perhaps still more easily be naturalized; for instance, *Lecanora tartarea*, *L. parella*, *Pertusaria communis*, *Parmelia sordida*, *Isidium corallinum* and some others, which furnish the Cudbear or Persio.

***Rosa canina*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North Africa. This species attains a very great age; the famed and sacred Rose at the cathedral of Hildesheim existed before that edifice was built, therefore before the ninth century (Langethal). In some of the German monasteries real rose-trees occur, which have also lived through several centuries and are regarded with veneration.

***Rosa centifolia*, Linné.**

The Cabbage-Rose, Moss-Rose, Provence-Rose. Indigenous on the Caucasus and seemingly also in other parts of the Orient. It will endure the frosts of Norway as far north as lat. 70° (Schuebeler). Much grown in South Europe and South Asia for the distillation of rose water and oil or attar of roses. No pruning is resorted to, only the dead branches are removed; the harvest of flowers is from the middle of May till nearly the middle of June; the gathering takes place before sunrise (Simmonds). From 12,000 to 16,000 roses, or from 250 lbs. to 300 lbs. of rose petals are required according to some calculations for producing a single ounce of attar through ordinary distillation. The flowers require to be cut just before expansion; the calyx is separated and rejected; the remaining portions of the flowers are then subjected to aqueous distillation, and the saturated rose-water so obtained is repeatedly used for renewed distillation, when on any cold place the oil separates from the overcharged water and floats on the surface, whence it can be collected after refrigeration by fine birds' feathers. Rose oil consists of a hydro-carbon stearopten, which is scentless, and an elaeopten, which is the fragrant principle. But some other methods exist for producing the oil; for instance, it may be got by distilling the rosebuds without water at the heat of a salt water bath, or by merely passing steam through the still. The odor may also be withdrawn by alcoholic distillation from the roses, or be extracted by the "enfleurage" process. The latter is effected by placing the flowers, collected while the

weather is warm, into shallow frames covered with a glass plate, on the inner side of which a pure fatty substance has been thinly spread. The scent of the flowers is absorbed by the adipose or oleous substance, though the blossoms do not come in direct contact with it; fresh flowers are supplied daily for weeks. The scent is finally withdrawn from its matrix by maceration with pure alcohol. Purified Eucalyptus oil can be used for diluting rose oil, when it is required for the preparation of scented soap. The essential oil of orange-peel might similarly be employed as a vehicle.

Rosa Damascena, Miller.

Orient. Allied to the preceding species, and also largely used for the production of essential oil of roses. The annual time of flowering extends over several months.

Rosa Gallica, Linné.

The French or Dutch Rose. Middle and Southern Europe, Orient. Hardy to lat. 70° in Norway. The intensely colored buds of this species are particularly chosen for drying. These however may be got also from other kinds of roses.

Rosa Indica, Linné. (*R. Sinica*, L., *R. Chinensis*, Jacq.)

China, thence brought to India. The "Hybrid Perpetuals" are largely traceable to this plant. Flowering time of long duration annually. Some roses of the sweetest scent are derived from this species. *R. fragrans*, Redoute, the Tea-Rose, is a variety. The Noisette Rose is a cross of this and *R. moschata* (Brandis).

Rosa lævigata, Michaux. (*R. Sinica*, Aiton.)

The Cherokee Rose. China and Japan. Considered one of the best hedge-roses, and for that purpose much employed in North America. It serves well also for bowers. Allied to the foregoing species. *Rosa rugosa*, Thunberg, of Japan, a large-fruited and large-leaved rose, is exceedingly well adapted for garden hedges.

Rosa moschata, Miller.*

North-Africa and South-Asia, ascending the Indian mountains to 11,000 feet. In bloom all the year round in warm climes but more profusely in the cool season. From the flowers of this extremely tall climbing species also essential oil is obtained. The attar thus derived from roses of not only different varieties, but even distinct species must necessarily be of various qualities. In the Balkan mountains, on basalt slopes facing south, the most odorous roses are produced. At Kesanlik

rose-distillation is the main industry. Shoots of rose-bushes are placed in trenches 3 feet deep and 5 feet apart. Irrigation promotes the growth. The gathering commences in the third and lasts till about the fifteenth year (Simmons). The pure oil as a European commodity is worth from £20 to £23 per pound. This is also the rose, according to Schlagintweit, used for attar distillation in Tunis. Pure attar, valued at 30 shillings per ounce, is produced in Roumelia to the amount of £80,000 annually (Piesse).

***Rosa sempervirens*, Linné.**

From South-Europe through Southern Asia to Japan. Hardy at Christiania. One of the best rose-bushes for covering walls, fences and similar structures. The flowers of this species also can be utilized for rose-oil.

***Rosa setigera*, Michaux.**

North-Eastern America, where it is the only climbing rose-bush. It deserves introduction on account of its extremely rapid growth,—10 to 20 feet in a season. Its flowers, however, are nearly inodorous.

Other original species of roses deserve our attention, Sir Joseph Hooker admitting about thirty, all from the northern hemisphere. But on the snow-clad unascended mountains of New Guinea and Africa south of the equator, perhaps new roses may yet be discovered, as they have been traced southward to Abyssinia already.

***Rosa spinosissima*, Linné.**

Europe, North-Africa, Middle and Northern Asia. Adapted for holding coast-sands; unapproachable to pasture-animals, and not spreading into culture-land or pastures like the Sweet-briar, *R. rubiginosa*, L.

***Rosmarinus officinalis*, Linné.**

The Rosemary. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. This well-known bush is mentioned here as a medicinal plant, from which a distilled oil is rather copiously obtainable. One of our best plants for large garden-edgings. The oil enters into certain compositions of perfumery. The flowers much sought by bees.

***Rottboellia ophiuroides*, Bentham.**

Tropical East-Australia. A tall perennial grass, praised by Mr. Walter Hill for fodder. Hardy in regions free of frost.

***Royenia pseudebenus*, E. Meyer.**

South-Africa. Only a small tree, but its wood jet-black, hard and durable; in Capeland and Caffraria called ebony. *R.*

pubescens, Willd., according to Dr. Pappé, furnishes there a wood adapted for xylography; this may give a clue to the adaptability of many other kinds of woods in the large order of Ebenaceæ as substitutes for the Turkish boxwood.

Rubia cordifolia, Linné. (*R. Mungista*, Roxburgh.)

From the Indian highlands, through China and Siberia to Japan; also occurring in various parts of Africa, as far south as Caffraria and Natal. This perennial plant produces a kind of madder. Probably other species likewise yield dye-roots. The genus is represented widely over the globe, but as far as known not in Australia.

Rubia peregrina, Linné.

Middle and Southern Europe, South-West Asia. This perennial species also yields madder-root. Several other kinds deserve comparative test-culture.

Rubia tinctorum, Linné.

The Madder. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. Hardy at Christiania. A perennial herb of extremely easy culture. Soil fit for barley is also suitable for madder. Its culture opens any deep subsoil and suffocates weeds, but requires much manure, leaving the land enriched, however. Stagnant water in the soil must be avoided, if madder is to succeed. The harvest is in the second or third year. It can be raised from seeds, or planted from off-shoots. The roots merely dried and pounded form the dye. The chemical contents are numerous: in the herb: rubichloric and rubitannic acid; in the root: alizarin, purpurin, rubiacin, rubian, ruberythric acid and three distinct resins; also chlorogenin, xanthin and rubichloric acid. On the five first depend the pigments produced from the root. Madder is one of the requisites for alizarin-ink. Since the manufacture of artificial alizarin from anthracene, a constituent of coal-tar, was commenced, the cultivation of madder has declined. Still it remains a valuable root, handy for domestic dye. The root is also important as an emmenagogue.

Rubus caesius, Linné.

The British Dewberry. Europe, Western and Northern Asia. Resists extreme frost, protracted dryness and also heat of exceptional seasons. In this respect the most accommodating of all Blackberry-bushes. In Russia the berries are boiled together with apples into a preserve, which is of particularly pleasant taste. This Rubus supplies fruit till late in the season. Easily naturalized on ground subject to occasional inundations, sheltered by bushy vegetation (Burmeister). Some regard *R. caesius* as one of the numerous forms of *R. fruticosus*.

Rubus Canadensis, Linné.*

The Dewberry of North-America. A shrub of trailing habit. Fruit black, of excellent taste, ripening earlier than that of *R. villosus*, Ait., which constitutes the High Blackberry of the United States, with large fruits. All the species can readily be raised from seeds.

Rubus Chamæmorus, Linné.

The Cloudberry. North-Europe, North-Asia, North-America, particularly in the frigid zone. In Norway it will grow northward to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$ (Schuebeler). A perennial but herbaceous plant; a pigmy amongst its congeners. Nevertheless it is recommended for introduction to spongy, mossy, alpine moors, on account of its grateful amber-colored or red fruit. *R. Arcticus*, L., also with edible fruit, is usually its companion in the high north. A similar little herb, living for a great part of the year in snow—namely *R. Gunnianus*, Hook.,—occurs on the alpine heights of Tasmania, whence it might be easily transferred to snowy mountains of other countries. The fruit of *R. Gunnianus* is red and juicy, but not always well developed.

Rubus cuneifolius, Pursh.

The Sand Blackberry. North-America. A dwarf shrub. The fruit is of agreeable taste.

Rubus deliciosus, Torrey.*

On the sources of the Missouri. An erect shrub. Fruit raspberry-like, large and grateful. An exceedingly handsome species.

Rubus ellipticus, Smith. (*R. flavus*, Hamilton.)*

On the mountains of India (4,000 to 7,000 feet), also in Ceylon and Yunan. A large bush with yellow fruits, which are reckoned in flavor fully equal to the ordinary Raspberry (C. B. Clarke).

Rubus fruticosus, Linné.*

The ordinary Blackberry or Bramble. All Europe, North- and South-Africa, Middle and Northern Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. $60^{\circ} 24'$. The shrub bears well in a temperate climate. In some countries it is a favorite plant for hedges. It likes, above all, calcareous soil, though it is content with almost any, and deserves to be naturalized on the rivulets of any ranges. *R. corylifolius*, Sm., *R. suberectus*, Andr. and *R. leucostachys*, Sm. are varieties like many other named kinds of European Blackberries, or perhaps belong to the closely allied *R. caesius*, L., the English Dewberry; or in some instances hybrid forms

may have arisen from the two, although the generality of these various Blackberry bushes bear their fruit freely enough.

Rubus geoides, Smith.

Falkland-Islands, Fuegia, Patagonia and Chiloe. An herbaceous kind of Raspberry-plant with greenish-yellow fruits, resembling the Cloudberry, and of a very agreeable taste. Best adapted for mountainous regions.

Rubus Havaiensis, A. Gray.

Sandwich-Islands. The fruit of this bramble shrub is raspberry-like.

Rubus Idaeus, Linné.*

The ordinary Raspberry-Bush. Europe and Northern Asia, eastward to Japan. In Norway hardy to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$. It is mentioned here to point out the desirability of naturalizing the plant on mountains and on river-banks. The fruits contain a stearopten. The leaves are a substitute for tea.

Rubus imperialis, Chamisso.

Brazil and Argentina. Furnishes superior fruits.

Rubus lasiocarpus, Smith.

India, reaching in the Himalayas an elevation of 8,000 feet, in Ceylon of 6,000 feet. The black fruit is very palatable. *R. biflorus*, Hamilton, ascends to 10,000 feet; its fruit, either red or orange, is sweet (J. D. Hooker). *R. lanatus*, Wall., and *R. paniculatus*, Sm., afford also edible but rather insipid fruits in Upper India (Atkinson).

Rubus nutans, Wallich.

Himalayan mountains, ascending to 10,000 feet; growing on the ground like Strawberry-plants, yielding fruits of very pleasant subacid taste (Atkinson), but not of large size (Hooker). A species easily spreading and probably improvable by culture.

Rubus occidentalis, Linné.*

The Black Cap Raspberry or Thimbleberry-bush. North-America. A species with woody stems and nice fruits, the latter with a glaucous bloom, well flavored and large. It ripens early. To this bears near affinity *R. leucodermis*, Douglas, from California, Utah and Arizona. The fruit is yellowish-red, rather large and of agreeable flavor (A. Gray).

Rubus odoratus, Linné.*

North-America. A kind of Raspberry-bush. A handsome species on account of its large purple flowers. Berries edible.

Hardy in Norway to lat. 67° 56'. Culture would doubtless enhance the value of the fruits of many of these Rubi. Hybridizing might be tried. *R. Nutkanus*, Mocino is the Salmon-Raspberry of Western North-America and closely allied to *R. odoratus*.

Rubus parvifolius, Linné.

East-Asia, Eastern and Southern Australia. It produces much finer fruits in the Alps of Australia than in the lowlands. It extends as a native to Japan, where according to Maximowicz 22 species of *Rubus* exist, many of them endemic, and probably some eligible for special fruit-culture.

Rubus rosifolius, Smith.

Tropical and sub-tropical regions of Africa and Asia, ascending the Himalayas to 10,000 feet, also throughout the littoral forests of East-Australia. In woody regions this shrub bears an abundance of fruits of large size, and these early and long in the season.

Rubus rugosus, Smith.*

South Asia. The fruit, which ripens all the year round in temperate climes, is nearly twice the size of the ordinary Blackberry. This as well as the following hardy at Christiania.

Rubus strigosus, Michaux.*

North-America. Closely allied to the European Raspberry. Its fruits large, also of excellent taste.

Rubus trivialis, Michaux.*

Southern States of North America. Another shrubby species with good edible fruits, which are large and black. The plant will thrive in dry sandy soil. Like many other species this one has the bark rich in tannic acid.

Rubus ursinus, Chamisso and Schlechtendahl. (*R. macropetalus*, Douglas.)

California and Oregon. A unisexual shrub. Fruit black, oval-cylindric, particularly sweet. Readily rendered spontaneous. It would lead too far to enumerate other kinds of *Rubus*, although about a hundred genuine species occur, which render the genus one of very wide dispersion over the globe.

Rumex Acetosa, Linné.

The Kitchen Sorrel. Europe, Middle and Northern Asia to Japan, also in the frigid zone of North America. Endures the frosts of Norway northward to lat. 71° 10' (Schuebeler). A perennial herb. The tender varieties, particularly the Spanish one, serve as pleasant acidulous vegetables, but must be used in

moderation, as their acidity, like that of the species of *Oxalis* (Wood Sorrel), depends on binoxalate of potash. The South African *R. luxurians*, L., serves likewise as culinary sorrel. Aquatic species of *Rumex* help to solidify embankments. subject to floods. A species of *Rumex*, vernacularly known as "Cañaigré," of Texas, yields a root containing 23½ per cent. Rheo-tannic acid in the dry state. (Rep. Dept. Agric., Wash., 1878). This Canaigre is *Rumex hymenosepalum*, which species extends widely and profusely into Mexico. It tans hides in half the time required for tanning with oak-bark. Probably other *Rumex*-roots could be similarly utilized.

***Rumex Patientia*, Linné.**

Middle and Southern Europe, Middle Asia. Biennial. It is the *R. sativus* of Plinius according to Fraas. Bears the cold of Norwegian winters to lat. 70°. The young leaves furnish a palatable sorrel, like spinach. In cold climes it pushes forth its leaves before the frost is hardly gone, and thus comes in as one of the first vegetables of the season.

***Rumex scutatus*, Linné.**

The French Sorrel. Middle and Southern Europe, Northern Africa, Orient. Also perennial, and superior to the foregoing as a culinary plant. They are all of use against scurvy, and most easily reared.

***Rumex vesicarius*, Linné.**

Southern Europe, Middle Asia, Northern Africa. An annual herb of the same utility as the former ones.

***Ruscus aculeatus*, Linné.**

Middle and Southern Europe, Northern Africa, South-West-Asia. This odd plant serves for forming garden hedges. The young shoots of this and a few allied plants are edible.

***Ruta graveolens*, Linné.**

The Rue. Mediterranean countries and the Orient. Hardy in Norway to lat. 63° 26'. The foliage of this acrid and odorous shrub, simply dried, constitutes the Rue herb of medicine. The allied *R. sylvestris*, Mill., is still more powerful in its effect. These plants and others of the genus contain a peculiar volatile oil and a glycosid, the Rutin.

***Sabal Adansoni*, Guernsent.**

Dwarf Palmetto. South Carolina, Georgia and Florida. A stemless Fan-Palm, with the two following and *Rhapsidophyllum Hystrix* attaining the most northerly positions of any American Palms. According to Count de Saporta it resists a

temperature as low as 17° F. M. Naudin found it to endure the frosts in Southern France to $43^{\circ} 20'$ north latitude. This palm does well in marshy places.

Sabal Palmetto, Roemer and Schultes.*

Extends from Florida to North Carolina, also to the Bermuda Islands. The stem attains a height of 40 feet. This noble Palm delights on sandy coast-tracts. Stems almost imperishable under water, not attacked by the Teredo.

Sabal serrulata, Roemer and Schultes. (*Serenaca serrulata*, J. Hooker.)

South Carolina, Georgia and Florida, particularly well adapted for sea-coasts. The stem grows to eight feet in height. The leaves can be used for cabbage-tree hats and other purposes for which palm-leaves are sought. The fibrous-spongy parts of the stem serve as brushes.

Sabal umbraculifera, Martius.

West-Indies. Attains, according to Grisebach, a height of 80 feet, or, according to others, even over 100 feet. Though naturally a tropical Savannah-Palm, it has proved even hardier than the Orange. At Hyères it withstood a temperature of 22° F. (Bonnet). Another equally tall Antillan Palm is *S. glaucescens*, Loddiges.

Sabbatia angularis, Pursh.

North-Eastern America. This pretty biennial herb is lauded as a substitute for gentian by American physicians, and might with its congeners be grown in medicinal gardens, though its naturalization would not be desirable, as pastoral animals avoid the bitter gentianaceous plants.

Saccharum officinarum, Linné.*

The Sugar-Cane. India, China, South Sea Islands, but not known with certainty as wild nor indigenous in any part of America or Australia; probably derived from one of the native South-Asiatic species of *Saccharum*. Sugar-cane having been cultivated in Spain and other countries on the Mediterranean Sea, it will be worthy of further trial at what distance from the equator and at what elevations in tropical parts of the globe sugar from cane can be produced to advantage. In the United States the profitable culture of cane ceases at 32° north latitude; in Japan it is carried on with advantage to 36° north latitude and even further northward (General Capron); the average yield of raw sugar even there is 3,300 lbs. per acre; in China it extends only to 30° north latitude. In South-Asia the culture of the sugar-cane dates from the remotest antiquity; from China we have a particular kind (*S. Sinense*, Roxb.), which is hardier

and bears the drought better than the ordinary cane; this kind needs renewal every second or third year, and ripens in seven months, if planted early in spring; but if planted in autumn and left standing for fully a year the return of sugar is larger. Moderate proximity to the sea is favorable for the growth of canes. Prolific yields have been secured in East Australia as far south as 28°.

The multiplication of all sorts of sugar-cane is usually effected from top-cuttings; but this cannot be carried on from the same original stock for an indefinite period without deterioration; and as seeds fit to germinate do not readily ripen on the canes, new plants must from time to time be brought from a distance. Thus, New Caledonia and Fiji have latterly supplied their almost wild-growing splendid varieties for replanting many sugar fields in Mauritius and some other places. The Bourbon variety is praised as one of the richest for sugar; the Batavian variety, *S. violaceum*, Tussac, is content with less fertile soil. Many other varieties are known. The Sugar-cane is one of the best of all plants of economic value to keep cleared ground in tropical forests free from weeds or the invasion of other plants. Excessive rains produce a rank luxuriance of the canes at the expense of the saccharine principle. Rich manuring is necessary to attain good crops, unless in the best of virgin soil. The lower leaves of the stem must successively be removed, also superabundant suckers, to promote the growth upwards, and to provide ventilation and light. Out of the remnants of sugar-cane molasses, rum and taffia can be prepared. The average yield of sugar varies from 1 ton 6 cwt. to 3 tons for the acre; but exceptionally as much as 6 tons per acre have even been obtained in the hardly tropical Hawaiian Islands. The world's production of cane-sugar in 1875 amounted to 2,140,000 tons (Boucheraux). Among some other works, for fuller information the valuable volume of Mr. A. McKay, "The Sugar-Cane in Australia," should be consulted. The stately *S. spontaneum*, L., which extends from India to Egypt, is available for scenic culture. It attains a height of 15 feet. Other tall kinds of *Saccharum* occur in South Asia.

***Sagittaria lancifolia*, Linné.**

From Virginia to the Antilles. This very handsome aquatic plant can doubtless be utilized like the following species. It attains a height of five feet.

***Sagittaria obtusa*, Muehlenberg. (*S. latifolia*, Willdenow.)**

North America, where it replaces the closely-allied *S. sagittifolia*. A few other conspicuous species are worthy of introduction. The Tule or Wapattoo root of California is derived from a species of *Sagittaria*.

***Sagittaria sagittifolia*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, east to Japan. One of the most showy of all hardy water-plants; still not alone on that account deserving naturalization, but also because its root is edible. If once established this plant maintains its ground well, and might occupy submerged spots not otherwise utilized.

Salix alba*, Linné.

The Huntingdon or Silky Willow of Europe, originally probably from Middle Asia. It bears the frosts of Norway to Lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$. It is positively known that the Silky Willow will live to an age of 150 years, and probably much longer. Available for wet places not otherwise in cultivation. Height reaching 80 feet, circumference of stem sometimes 20 feet; of rapid growth. Foliage silvery, pubescent. Wood smooth, soft and tough, bearing pounding and knocking better than that of any other British tree; eligible where lightness, pliancy and elasticity are required; hence in request for wheel-floats and shrouding of water-wheels, as it is not subject to splinter; for the sides and bottoms of carts and barrows, for breakblocks of trucks; also used for turnery, trays, fenders, shoe-lasts, light handles (Simmonds). Its weight is from 26 to 33 lbs. per cubic foot. Timber, according to Robb, the lightest and softest of all prominently utilitarian woods; available for bungs; it is planed into chips for hat-boxes, baskets and woven bonnets, also for cricket-bats, boxes and many utensils. The bark is particularly valued as a tan for certain kinds of glove leather, to which it imparts an agreeable odor. Mr. Scaling records, that in rich ground on the banks of streams this willow will grow to a height of 24 feet in 5 years, with 2 feet basal girth of the stem; in 8 years he found it to grow 35 feet, with 33 inches girth at 1 foot from the ground. Loudon noticed the height to be 53 feet in 20 years, and the girth $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet. In winterless countries the growth is still more rapid. To produce straight stems for timber, the cuttings must be planted very close, some of the trees to be removed from time to time. After 30 or 40 years the trees will deteriorate. Scaling estimates the value of an acre of willow-timber to be about £300. The Golden Osier, *Salix vitellina*, L., is a variety. The shoots are used for hoops and wickerwork. With other large Willows and Poplars one of the best scavengers for back-yards where drainage cannot readily be applied; highly valuable also for forming lines along narrow watercourses or valleys in forests, to stay bush-fires. The charcoal excellent for gunpowder. The wood in demand for matches.

***Salix Babylonica*, Tournefort.**

The Weeping Willow, indigenous in West Asia as far as

Japan, sparingly wild, according to Stewart, in the Himalayas; probably also in Persia, Kurdistan and China. One of the most grateful of all trees for the facility of its culture and fitness of its embellishments; also as one of the quickest growing and most easily reared of all shade trees. Fifty feet growth has been witnessed in 5 years. The tree is important for consolidating river banks and everywhere available for cemeteries. In frostless climes annually only for a few weeks without leaves. In Norway it will grow northward to Lat. $58^{\circ} 8'$. Dr. C. Koch distinguishes another Weeping Willow from Japan as *S. elegantissima*.

Salix Capensis, Thunberg. (*S. Gariepina*, Burchell.)

South Africa. This Willow might be introduced on account of its resemblance to the ordinary Weeping Willow. *S. daphnoides*, Vill., of Europe and Asia, *S. Petiolaris*, Smith, *S. cordata*, Muehlenb., *S. tristis*, Ait., of North America, are among the best for binding sand; one of the dwarf Californian Willows has been found on the coast-sands to send out root-like stems to 120 feet in length. *S. longifolia*, Muehlenb., also North American, is among those which form long flexible withes.

Salix caprea, Linné.*

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. The British Sallow or Hedge Willow. In Norway it extends to Lat. $70^{\circ} 37'$; in $65^{\circ} 28'$ Prof. Schuebeler found it to attain a height of nearly 70 feet. Wood used for handles and other implements, the shoots for hoops. It is largely employed for gunpowder-coal. Bark for tanning, particularly glove-leather. The flowers are eagerly sought by bees. It is the earliest flowering Willow.

Salix cordata, Muehlenberg.

One of the Osiers of North-America.

Salix daphnoides, Villars.

Middle Europe and Northern Asia, as far as the Amoor, ascending to 15,000 feet in the Himalayas, growing in Norway northward to lat. $62^{\circ} 20'$. A tree rising to 60 feet in height, rapid of growth, attaining 12 feet in four years. It is much chosen to fix the ground at railway-embankments, on sandy ridges and slopes, for which purposes its long-spreading and strong roots render it particularly fit. The twigs can be used for baskets, wicker-work and twig-bridges (Stewart and Brandis). The variety *pruinosa* is considered by Dr. Sonder to be as valuable as the Bedford-Willow. The foliage furnishes cattle-fodder. The tree is comparatively rich in salicin, like *S. pentandra*, L., and the following.

Salix fragilis, Linné.

The Crack-Willow. Indigenous in South-Western Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. $64^{\circ} 5'$. Height 90 feet; stem reaching 20 feet in girth. According to Scaling next to *S. alba* the best of the European timber-willows, but the wood not quite so tough and the tree requiring more space for growth. Both species are recommended for shelter-plantations, on account of their rapidity of growth, uninflammability and easy propagation; the latter quality they share with most willows. A variety of this species is the Bedford Willow, also called Leicester Willow, *Salix Russelliana*, Smith, which yields a light, elastic, tough timber, more tannin in its bark than oak, and more salicin (a substitute for quinine and most valuable as an anti-rheumatic remedy) than most of its congeners. According to Sir H. Davy the layers of the bark contain 16 per cent. tannin, the whole bark only about 7 per cent.

Salix Humboldtiana, Willdenow.

Through a great part of South-America, southward as far as Patagonia, there furnishing building timber for inside structures. This Willow is of pyramidal habit, attains a height of 50 feet and more. The wood is much in use for yokes and other implements. Many kinds of Willow can be grown for consolidating shifting sand and ridges.

Salix lucida, Muehlenberg.

One of the Osiers of North-America.

Salix nigra, Marshall. (*S. Purshiana*, Sprengel.)

The Black Willow of North-America. It attains a height of 30 feet. The Black Willow is one used for basket-work, although it is surpassed in excellence by some other species, and is more important as a timber-Willow. Mr. W. Scaling, of Basford, includes it among the sorts which he recommends in his valuable publication, "The Willow," London, 1871).

Salix purpurea, Linné.*

Of wide range in Europe and Western Asia. The Bitter Willow; one of the Osiers. Hardy in Norway northward to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$. In deep moist soil, not readily otherwise utilized, it will yield annually, four to five tons of the best of rods, qualified for the finest work. Impenetrable, not readily inflammable screens as much as 25 feet high, can be reared from it in five years. In localities exposed to storms, willow copses fully forty feet high can be raised from this species. It is invaluable also for the reclamation of land along watercourses. Rich in salicin, which collatively can be obtained from the peelings of the twigs when

the latter are prepared for basket-material. From Mr. Scaling's treatise on the Willow, resting on unrivalled experience, it will be observed, that he anew urges the adoption of the Bitter Willow (also called the Rose Willow or the Whipcord Willow), for game-proof hedges, this species scarcely ever being touched by cattle, rabbits and other herbivorous animals. Not only for this reason, but also for its very rapid growth and remunerative yield of the very best of basket-material, he recommends it for field hedges. Cuttings are planted only half a foot apart and must be entirely pushed into the ground. The annual produce from such a hedge is worth 4s. to 5s. for the chain. For additional strength the shoots can be interwoven. In rich bottoms the shoots will grow from 7 to 13 feet in a year. The supply of basket-material from this willow has fallen very far short of the demand in England. The plant grows vigorously on light soil or warp-land, but not on clay. It likes sandy loam and will even do fairly well on gravelly soil, but it is not so easily reared as *S. triandra*. Mr. Scaling's renewed advocacy for the formation of willow-plantations comes with so much force, that his advice is here given, though condensed in a few words. Osier-plantations come into full bearing in the third year; they bear for ten years and then slowly decline. The raw produce from an acre in a year averages 6 tons to $7\frac{1}{2}$ tons, ranging from £2 10s. to £3 10s. for the ton (unpeeled). Although 7,000 acres are devoted in Britain to the culture of basket-willows (exclusive of spinneys and plantations for the farmer's own use), yet in 1866 there had to be imported from the Continent 4,400 tons of willow-branches, at an expense of £44,000, while, besides, the value of the made baskets imported that year was equal to that sum. In recent years the importation into the United States of willow material for baskets, chairs, and other utensils, has, according to Simmonds, been estimated as approaching £1,000,000. Land, comparatively unfit for root or grain crops, can be used very remuneratively for osier-plantations. The soft-wooded willows like to grow in damper ground than the hard-wooded species. The best peeled willow-branches fetch as much as £25 for the ton. Peeling is best effected by steam, by which means the material is also increased in durability. No basket-willow will thrive in stagnant water. Osier plantations in humid places should therefore be drained. The cuttings are best taken from branches one or two years old, and are to be planted as close as one foot by one foot and a half. No part of the cutting must remain uncovered, in order that only straight shoots may be obtained; manuring and ploughing between the rows is thus also facilitated, after the crop has been gathered, and this, according to the approved Belgian method, must be done by

cutting the shoots close to the ground after the fall of the leaves. The accidental introduction from abroad of the destructive saw-flies (particularly *Nematus ventralis*), which prey also on currant- and gooseberry-bushes, should be guarded against.

Salix rubra*, Hudson.

Throughout Europe, also in West-Asia and North-Africa; it is much chosen for osier-beds. When cut down it will make shoots 8 feet long in a season. Porcher regards it as one of the most valuable species for work in which unpeeled rods are used. It is also admirably adapted for hedges.

***Salix tetrasperma*, Roxburgh.**

Mountains of India, from 2,000 to 7,000 feet. Height of tree reaching 40 feet. This thick-stemmed Willow is worthy of a place on the banks of watercourses. The twigs can be worked into baskets, the wood serves for gunpowder, the foliage for cattle-fodder.

***Salix triandra*, Linné.* (*S. amygdalina*, Linné.)**

The Almond-Willow; through nearly all Europe and extra-tropical Asia. Height of tree at length 30 feet. It sheds its bark annually after the third year. Likes rich loamy soil; requires less space than *S. viminalis*, more than *S. purpurea*. It is a prominent representative of the hard-wooded basket-willows, and comprises some of the finest varieties in use by the manufacturers. Shoots are obtainable 9 feet long; they answer for hoops and white basket-work, being pliant and durable. The bark contains a good deal of salicin. For basket-purposes 20,000 to 30,000 cuttings can be planted on an acre, and 2,000 to 3,000 can be planted in a day by an expert; the second year's crop is already of considerable value; at 5 years it comes to its prime, the plantation holding good for 15 to 25 years. The rods for baskets should be cut as soon as the leaves are fallen. The annual value of a crop of basket-willows is in England from £25 to £35 per acre (Scaling). *S. lanceolata*, Smith, is a hybrid between *S. triandra* and *S. viminalis*, according to Prof. Anderson.

Salix viminalis*, Linné.

The common Osier of Europe and North- and West-Asia; attains the height of 30 feet. The best of basket-willows for banks subject to occasional inundations. It is a vigorous grower, very hardy, (to lat. 67° 56' in Norway), likes to be fed by deposits of floods or by irrigation, and disposes readily of sewage (Scaling). One of the best for wicker-work and hoops; when cut it shoots up to a length of 12 feet; distinguished by the basket-makers as the soft-wooded willow; it is best for rods

requiring two years' age, but inferior to several other species for basket-manufacture. *S. Smithiana*, Willd., is a hybrid of *S. viminalis* and *S. caprea* and has proved one of the best willows for copses and hedges. Its growth is very quick and its foliage remarkably umbrageous. It would lead too far, to enumerate even all the more important Willows on this occasion. Professor Anderson, of Stockholm, admits 158 species. Besides these, numerous hybrids exist. Many of the taller of these Willows could be grown to advantage.

***Salpichroma rhomboidea*, Miers.**

Extra-tropical South Africa, as far south as Magellan's Straits. A half-shrub, with good-sized berries of vinous taste (Lorentz).

***Salvia Matico*, Grisebach.**

Sub-alpine Argentina. An important medicinal herb.

***Salvia officinalis*, Linné.**

The Garden-Sage. Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. Endures the climate of Norway to lat. 70°. A somewhat shrubby plant of medicinal value, prevailed by essential oil. Prefers calcareous soil. Among nearly half a thousand species of this genus some are gorgeously ornamental.

***Sambucus Australis*, Chamisso and Schlechtendal.**

Southern Brazil and La Plata-States. Resembles the ordinary Elder, and is locally used for tall hedges (Dr. Lorentz).

***Sambucus Canadensis*, Linné.**

North-Eastern America. The berries of this half-woody Elder are used, like those of *Phytolacca decandra*, for coloring vinous liquids. Dr. Gibbons observes, that this species is recognized in the United States *Pharmacopœia*, and that *S. Mexicana*, Presl., and *S. racemosa*, L., possess similar medicinal properties. The flowers are gently excitant and sudorific, the berries diaphoretic and aperient; a kind of wine is frequently manufactured from them; the inner bark in large doses acts as a hydragogue cathartic and as an emetic. *S. xanthocarpa*, F. v. Mueller, is a large Elder-tree of extra-tropical East Australia.

***Sambucus nigra*, Linné.**

The ordinary Elder. Europe, Northern Africa, Middle Asia. Endures the frosts of Norway northward to lat. 66° 5' (Schuebeler). Known to have exceptionally attained a height of 35 feet. The flowers are of medicinal value, and an essential oil can be obtained from them. The wood can be utilized for shoe-pegs and other purposes of artisans. The berries are used for coloring port wine and for other dyeing purposes. The

roots of the Elder possess highly valuable therapeutic properties, according to Dr. Al. Buettner.

Sanguinaria Canadensis, Linné.

North-Eastern America. A perennial herb. Hardy to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ in Norway. The root important as a therapeutic agent; it contains also dye principles.

Sanguisorba minor, Scopoli. (*Poterium Sanguisorba*, Linné).

The Salad-Burnet. Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. A perennial herb, easily disseminated and naturalized, particularly adapted for calcareous soils. Serves as salad and particularly as a sheep-fodder.

Sansevieria Zeilanica, Willdenow.

India. This thick-leaved liliaceous plant should not be passed in this enumeration, as it has proved hardy in temperate climates, free from frost. Four pounds of leaves give about one pound of fiber, which unites softness and silky luster with extraordinary strength and tenacity, serving in its native country particularly for bow-strings. The plant might be left to itself for continued growth in rocky unutilized places. Several species, South Asiatic as well as African, exist.

Santalum album, Linné.

India, ascending to the temperate elevations of Mysore. A small or middle-sized tree, famed for its fragrant wood and roots. In the drier and stony parts of ranges the greatest fragrance of the wood is generated. *S. Freycenetianum*, Gaudichaud, produces sandalwood on the mountains of the Sandwich Islands up to 3,000 feet. Several other species occur in Polynesia. The precious sandal-oil is obtained by slow distillation from the heartwood and root, the yield being about two and a half per cent. It is worth about £3 per pound. *Santalum Austro-Caledonicum*, Vieillard, from New Caledonia, furnishes there sandal-wood, excellent for strength and agreeableness of odor (Simmonds).

Santalum cygnorum, Miquel.

South-Western Australia, where this tree yields scented sandal wood.

Santalum Preissianum, Miquel. (*S. acuminatum*, A. DeCandolle).

The Quandong. Desert country of extra-tropical Australia. The fruits of this small tree are called Native Peaches. As both the succulent outer part and kernel are edible, it is advisable to raise the plant in desert-tracts.

Santalum Yasi, Seemann.

The Sandal-tree of the Fiji-Islands, where it grows on dry and rocky hills. It is likely to prove hardy, and deserves, with a few other species from the South Sea Islands yielding scented wood, test-culture in warm temperate regions.

Santolina Cyparissias, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. A very aromatic and handsome bush, of medicinal value. There are several allied species.

Saponaria officinalis, Linné.

The Soapwort or Fuller's Herb. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. Hardy in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). A perennial herb of some technologic interest, as the root can be employed with advantage in some final processes of washing silk and wool, to which it imparts a peculiar gloss and dazzling whiteness, without injuring in the least the most sensitive colors. Experiments instituted in the laboratory of the Botanic Garden of Melbourne render it highly probable that saponin, which produces the froth from the soapwort, is also present in the bark and root of *Acacia* (*Albizzia*) *lophanta*, W. At all events, a substance closely resembling saponin was unexpectedly detected (in the course of other investigations entrusted to Mr. Rummel) in the bark of this *Acacia*, and this substance occurred in so large a proportion as to constitute 10 per cent. of the dry bark.

Sassafras officinale, Hayne.

The deciduous Sassafras-tree, indigenous from Canada to Florida, in dry open woods. Height sometimes 80 feet. The stem has been known to attain a girth of more than 19 feet at 3 feet from the ground. It furnishes the medicinal Sassafras bark and wood, and from this again an essential oil is obtainable. The deciduous and often jagged leaves are remarkable among those of Lauraceæ. They are used as a condiment in cookery. The root-bark contains 58 per cent. tannin (Reinsch). The wood ranks also as a material for a lasting dye. The wood is easily worked and of great resistance to the influence of water (Dr. C. Mohr).

Satureja hortensis, Linné.

The Summer Savory. Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. An annual scent-herb, from which an essential aromatic oil can be distilled. The culture of this and allied plants is easy in the extreme.

Satureja montana, Linné.

The Winter Savory. On arid hilly places at and near the Mediterranean Sea. A perennial somewhat shrubby herb, frequently used as a culinary condiment along with or in place of the foregoing species, although it is scarcely equal to it in fragrance.

Satureja Thymbra, Linné.

Counties on or near the Mediterranean Sea. A small ever-green bush, with the flavor almost of thyme. The likewise odorous *S. Graeca*, L., and *S. Juliana*, L., have been transferred by Bentham to the closely cognate genus *Micromeria*; they have been in use since Dioscorides' time, though not representing, as long supposed, the Hyssop of that ancient physician, which according to Sprengel and Fraas was *Origanum Smyrnaeum* or some allied species.

Saussurea Lappa, Bentham. (*Haplotaxis Lappa*, Decaisne.)

Cashmere. The aromatic root of this perennial species is of medicinal value, and by some considered to be the *Costus* of the ancients.

Saxono-Gothæa conspicua, Lindley.

The Mahin of Southern Chili. A middle-sized tree, with fine-grained yellowish timber.

Scandix grandiflora, Linné.

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. An annual herb, much liked there as a salad of pleasant aromatic taste.

Schima Wallichii, Choisy.

India, up to 5,000 feet. A tree attaining a height of 100 feet. Timber highly valuable (C. B. Clarke).

Schizostachyum Blumei, Nees.

Java, at an elevation of about 3,000 feet. A lofty Bamboo. A few other species, less elevated, occur in China, in the South Sea and Philippine Islands, and in Madagascar. The Bamboos being thus brought once more before us, it may be deemed advisable, to place together in one brief list all other kinds which are recorded either as very tall or as particularly hardy. Accordingly, from Major-General Munro's admirable monograph ("Linnean Transactions," 1868), the succeeding enumeration is compiled, and from that masterly essay, resting on very many years' close study of the richest collections, a few prefatory remarks are likewise offered, to vindicate the wish of the writer of seeing these noble and graceful forms of vegetation largely

transferred to every part of Australia, and to many other portions of the globe, where they would impress a grand tropical feature on the landscapes. Even in the far southern latitudes of Victoria, Tasmania and New Zealand, Bamboos from the Indian lowlands have proved able to resist our occasional night-frosts of the low country. But in colder places the many sub-alpine species could be reared. Be it remembered that *Chusquea aristata* advances to an elevation of 15,000 feet on the Andes of Quito, indeed to near the zone of perpetual ice. *Arundinaria falcata*, *A. racemosa* and *A. spathiflora* live on the Indian highlands, at a zone between 10,000 and 11,000 feet, where they are annually beaten down by snow. Forms of *Bambusaceæ* still occur, according to Grisebach, in the Kurilian archipelagus up to 46° N., and in Japan even to 51°. We may further recognize the great importance of these plants, when we reflect on their manifest industrial uses, when we consider their grandeur for picturesque scenery, when we observe their resistance to storms or heat, or when we watch the marvelous rapidity with which many develop. Their seeds, though generally produced only at long intervals, are valued in many instances higher than rice. The ordinary great Bamboo of India is known to grow 40 feet in forty days, when bathed in the moist heat of the jungles. Delchevalerie noticed the growth of some Indian Bamboos at Cairo to have been 10 inches in one night. Their power of growth is such as to upset stone walls or demolish substantial buildings. As shelter-plants for grazing animals these trees are most eligible. The Bourbon Bamboo forms an impenetrable sub-alpine belt of extraordinary magnificence in that island. One of the Tenasserim *Bambusas* rises to 150 feet, with the mast-like cane sometimes measuring fully one foot in diameter. The great West Indian *Arthrostylidium* is sometimes nearly as high and quite as columnar in its form, while the *Dendrocalamus* at Pulo-Geum is equally colossal. The *Platonia* Bamboo of the highest wooded mountains of Panama sends forth leaves 15 feet in length and 1 foot in width. *Arundinaria macrosperma*, as far north as Philadelphia, still rises to a height of nearly 40 feet in favorable spots, and one of the Japan Bamboos, according to Mr. Christy, gains the height of 60 feet even in those extra-tropical latitudes. Through perforating with artistic care the huge canes of various Bamboos, musical sounds can be melodiously produced when the air wafts through the groves, and this singular fact may possibly be turned to practice for checking the devastations from birds on many a cultured spot. Altogether twenty genera, with one hundred and seventy well-marked species, are circumscribed by General Munro's consummate care; but how may these treasures yet be enriched,

when once the alpine mountains of New Guinea through Bamboo jungles have been scaled, or when the highlands on the sources of the Nile, which Ptolemæus and Julius Cæsar already longed to ascend, have become the territory also of phytologic researches, not to speak of many other tropical regions as yet left unexplored! Europe possesses no Bamboo; Australia, as far as hitherto ascertained, only three. Almost all Bamboos are local, and there seems really no exception to the fact that none are indigenous to both hemispheres, a remark which applies to Palms as well, with the sole exception of *Cocos nucifera*, the nuts of which, indeed, may have drifted from the western to the eastern world. All true *Bambusas* are Oriental. Observations on the growth of many Bamboos in Italy are recently offered by Chevalier Fenzi. The introduction of these exquisite plants is one of the easiest imaginable, either from seeds or the living roots. The Consuls at distant ports, the missionaries, the mercantile and navigating gentlemen abroad, and particularly also many travellers, could all easily aid in transferring the various Bamboos from one country to another—from hemisphere to hemisphere. Most plants of this kind once well established in strength under glass can be trusted out in mild temperate climes to permanent locations with perfect and lasting safety at the commencement of the warm season. Indeed, Bamboos are hardier than most intratropical plants, and the majority of them are not the denizens of the hottest tropical lowlands, but delight in the cooler air of mountain-regions. Strong manuring brings some tardy flowering Bamboos early into bloom. In selecting the following array from General Munro's monograph, it must be noted that it comprises only a limited number, and that among those which are already to some extent known, but as yet cannot be defined with precision in their generic and specific relation, evidently some occur which in elegance, grace and utility surpass even many of those now specially mentioned:—
Arthrostylidium excelsum, Griseb. West Indies. Height reaching at length 80 feet, stem-diameter 1 foot.

Arthrostylidium longiflorum, Munro. Venezuela; ascends to 6,000 feet.

Arthrostylidium racemiflorum, Steudel. Mexico; ascends to 7,500 feet. Height 30 feet.

Arthrostylidium Schomburgkii, Munro. Guiana; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 60 feet.

Arundinaria acuminata, Munro. Mexico. Height 20 feet.

Arundinaria collosa, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 12 feet.

Arundinaria debilis, Thwaites. Ceylon; ascends to 8,000 feet. A tall species.

Arundinaria Hookeriana, Munro. Sikkim; ascends to 7,000 feet. Height 15 feet.

- Arundinaria Japonica*, S. and Z. Japan. Height becoming 12 feet.
- Arundinaria Khasiana*, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 12 feet.
- Arundinaria suberecta*, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 4,500 feet. Height 15 feet.
- Arundinaria tessellata*, Munro. South Africa; ascends to 6,500 feet. Height 20 feet.
- Arundinaria verticillata*, Nees. Brazil. Height 15 feet.
- Aulonemia Quexo*, Goudot. New Granada, Venezuela, in cool regions. Tall, climbing.
- Bambusa Balcooa*, Roxb. Bengal to Assam. Height 70 feet.
- Bambusa Beecheyana*, Munro. China. Height 20 feet.
- Bambusa Brandisii*, Munro. Tenasserim; ascends to 4,000 feet. Height reaching 120 feet, stem-circumference finally 2 feet.
- Bambusa flexuosa*, Munro. China. Height 12 feet.
- Bambusa marginata*, Munro. Tenasserim; ascends to 5,000 feet. Tall, scandent.
- Bambusa nutans*, Wall. Himalaya; ascends to 7,000 feet.
- Bambusa pallida*, Munro. Bengal to Khasia; ascends to 3,500 feet. Height 50 feet.
- Bambusa polymorpha*, Munro. Burma, in the Teak-region. Height 80 feet.
- Bambusa regia*, Th. Thomson. Tenasserim. Height 40 feet.
- Bambusa Tulda*, Roxb. Bengal to Burma. Height 70 feet.
- Bambusa tuldoidea*, Munro. China, Hong Kong, Formosa.
- Beesha capitata*, Munro. Madagascar. Height 50 feet.
- Beesha stridula*, Munro. Ceylon.
- Cephalostachyum capitatum*, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 30 feet.
- Cephalostachyum pallidum*, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 5,000 feet. Tall.
- Cephalostachyum pergracile*, Munro. Burma. Height 40 feet.
- Chusquea abietifolia*, Griseb. West-Indies. Tall, scandent.
- Chusquea capituliflora*, Trinius. South-Brazil. Very tall.
- Chusquea Culcou*, E. Desv. Chili. Height 20 feet. Straight.
- Chusquea Dombeyana*, Kunth. Peru; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 10 feet.
- Chusquea Fendleri*, Munro. Central America; ascends to 12,000 feet.
- Chusquea Galleottiana*, Ruprecht. Mexico; ascends to 8,000 feet.
- Chusquea Gaudichaudiana*, Kunth. South-Brazil. Very tall.
- Chusquea Lorentziana*, Grisebach. Sub-tropic Argentina. Height 30 feet; not hollow. Useful for many kinds of utensils and structures.
- Chusquea montana*, Philippi. Chili; Andes. Height 10 feet.

Chusquea Muelleri, Munro. Mexico; ascends to 8,000 feet. Climbing.

Chusquea Quila, Kunth. Chili. Tall.

Chusquea scandens, Kunth. Colder Central America. Climbing, tall.

Chusquea simpliciflora, Munro. Panama. Height 80 feet. Scandent.

Chusquea tenuiflora, Philippi. Chili. Height 12 feet.

Chusquea uniflora, Steudel. Central America. Height 20 feet.

Dendrocalamus flagellifer, Munro. Malacca. Very tall.

Dendrocalamus Hamiltoni, Nees. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 60 feet.

Dendrocalamus Hookeri, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Height 50 feet.

Dendrocalamus sericeus, Munro. Behar; ascends to 4,000 feet. Tall.

Dinorchloa Tjankorreh, Buese. Java, Philippines; ascends to 4,000 feet. Climbing.

Gigantochloa heterostachya, Munro. Malacca. Height 30 feet.

Guadua capitata, Munro. South Brazil. Height 20 feet.

Guadua macrostachya, Ruprecht. Guiana to Brazil. Height 30 feet.

Guadua paniculata, Munro. Brazil. Height 30 feet.

Guadua refracta, Munro. Brazil. Height 30 feet.

Guadua Tagoara, Kunth. South Brazil; ascends to 2,000 feet. Height 30 feet.

Guadua virgata, Rupr. South Brazil. Height 25 feet.

Merostachys Clauseni, Munro. South Brazil. Height 80 feet.

Merostachys Kunthii, Ruprecht. South Brazil. Height 30 feet.

Merostachys ternata, Nees. South Brazil. Height 20 feet.

Nastus Bourbonicus, Gmel. Bourbon; ascends to 4,000 feet. Height 50 feet.

Oxytenanthera Abyssinica, Munro. Abyssinia to Angola; ascends to 4,000 feet. Height 50 feet.

Oxytenanthera albo-ciliata, Munro. Pegu, Moulmein. Tall, scandent.

Phyllostachys bambusoides, S. and Z. Himalaya, China and Japan. Height 12 feet.

Phyllostachys nigra, Munro. China, Japan. Height 25 feet.

Platonia nobilis, Munro. New Granada, colder region.

Pseudostachyum polymorphum, Munro. Himalaya; ascends to 6,000 feet. Very tall.

Teinostachyum Griffithi, Munro. Tall and slender.

Schizostachyum brachycladum, Kurz.

Sunda Islands and Moluccas. Stems at length 40 feet high,

very hollow. The short branches give to this bamboo a peculiar habit. One variety has splendidly yellow stems.

Schizostachyum elegantissimum, Kurz.

Java, at elevations from 3,000 to 6,000 feet. Unlike all other Bamboos, this bears flowers at an age of three years, and is therefore of special importance for scenic effect. Height 25 feet; stems stout. It requires renewal after flowering, like many allied plants.

Schizostachyum Hasskarlianum, Kurz.

Java. This and *S. serpentinum* afford the best kinds of Bamboo vegetables for cookery; the young shoots, when bursting out of the ground, being used for the purpose. Kurz mentions as culinary "Rebong" Bamboos: *Gigantochloa aspera*, *G. robusta*, *G. maxima*, *G. atter*. For ornamental culture the same meritorious writer singles out *Schizostachyum brachycladum*, the varieties of *Bambusa vulgaris*, with gaudy, glossy coloring of the stems, in contrast with the black-stemmed species of *Phyllostachys* from China and Japan.

Schizostachyum irritatum, Steudel.

Sunda Islands and Moluccas. Stems 30 feet high, remarkably slender.

Schizostachyum Zollingeri, Steudel.

Hills of Java. Much cultivated. Height 35 feet; stems slender.

Schkuhria abrotanoides, Roth.

From Peru to Argentina. This annual herb yields locally an insecticidal powder.

Schoenocaulon officinale, A. Gray. (*Asa Graya officinalis*, Lindley; *Sabadilla officinalis*, Brandt and Dierbach.)

Mountains of Mexico. A bulbous-rooted herb with leafless stem, thus far specially distinct from any *Veratrum*. It furnishes the *Sabadilla* seeds and yields two alkaloids, veratrin and sabadillin; a resinous substance, helonin; also sabadillic and veratric acid. The generic names adopted for this plant by Lindley and by Dierbach are coetaneous.

Sciadopitys verticillata, Siebold.

The curious Kooya-maki or Umbrella Fir of Japan. Becoming 140 feet high; pyramidal in habit. Resists severe frosts. Wood white and compact.

Scilla esculenta, Ker. (*Camassia esculenta*, Lindley).

The Quamash. In the western extra-tropical parts of North America, on moist prairies. The onion-like bulbs in a roasted state form a considerable portion of the vegetable food on which the aboriginal tribes of that part of the globe extensively live. It is a pretty plant and might be naturalized on moist meadows.

Scilla Fraseri, A. Gray.

The Quamash of the Eastern States of North America. Most prolific in the production of its bulbs, which taste somewhat like potatoes.

Scorzonera crocifolia, Sibthorp.

Greece. A perennial herb; the leaves, according to Dr. Heldreich, used there for a favorite salad and spinach.

Scorzonera deliciosa, Guasson.*

Sicily. One of the purple-flowered species; equal, if not superior, in its culinary use to the allied Salsify.

Scorzonera Hispanica, Linné.*

Middle and Southern Europe, Western Asia. In Norway hardy to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$. The perennial root of this yellow-flowered herb furnishes not only a wholesome and palatable food, but also serves as a therapeutic remedy much like dandelion. Long boiling destroys its medicinal value. Some other kinds of *Scorzonera* may perhaps be drawn into similar use, there being many Asiatic species.

Scorzonera tuberosa, Pallas.

On the Volga and in Turkestan, in sandy desert country. This species also yields an edible root, and so perhaps the Chinese *Sc. albicaulis*, Bunge, the Persian *Sc. Scowitzii*, DC., the North African *Sc. undulata*, Vahl., the Greek *Sc. ramosa*, Sibth., the Russian *Sc. Astrachanica*, DC., the Turkish *Sc. semicana*, DC., the Iberian *Sc. lanata*, Bieberst. At all events, careful culture may render them valuable esculents.

Scutia Indica, Brongniart.

South Asia. This, on Dr. Cleghorn's recommendation, might be utilized as a thorny hedge-shrub.

Sebæa ovata, R. Brown.

Extra-tropical Australia and New Zealand. This neat little annual herb can be utilized for its bitter tonic principle (Gentian-bitter). *S. albidiflora*, F. v. M., is an allied species from somewhat saline ground. These plants disseminate themselves

most readily, but are unacceptable to stock. *S. crassulifolia*, Chamisso, and *Chironia baccifera*, Linné, serve for the same therapeutic purposes in South Africa (McOwan).

Secale cereale, Linné.*

The Rye. Orient, but perhaps wild only in the country between the Caspian and Black Seas, and evidently so in Afghanistan. Mentioned here as the hardiest of all grain-plants for the highest alpine regions. In Norway it can be grown as far north as lat. $69^{\circ} 30'$ (Schuebeler). There are annual and biennial varieties, while a few allied species, hitherto not generally used for fodder or cereal culture, are perennial. The Rye, though not so nutritious as wheat, furnishes a most wholesome well-flavored bread, which keeps for many days, and is most extensively used in Middle and Northern Europe and Asia. The grain, moreover, can be reared in poor soil and cold climates, where wheat will no longer thrive. In produce of grain, Rye is not inferior to wheat in colder countries, while the yield of straw is larger, and the culture less exhaustive. It is a hardy cereal, not readily subject to disease, and can be grown on some kinds of peaty or sandy or moory ground. The sowing must not be effected at a period of much wetness. Wide-sand-tracks would be uninhabitable, if it were not for the ease of providing human sustenance from this grateful corn. It dislikes moist ground. Sandy soil gives the best grain. It is a very remarkable fact that for ages, in some tracts of Europe, Rye has been prolifically cultivated from year to year without interruption. In this respect Rye stands favorably alone among alimentary plants. It also furnishes in cold countries the earliest green fodder, and the return is large. Dr. Sonder observed, in cultivated turf-heaths with much humus, that the spikelets produce three or even four fertile florets, and thus each spike will yield as many as eighty beautiful seeds. Langethal recommends for argillaceous soils a mixture of early varieties of wheat and rye, the united crops furnishing grain for excellent bread. When the Rye grains become attacked by *Cordyceps purpurea*, Fr., or similar species of fungi, it becomes dangerously unwholesome, but then also a very important medicinal substance—namely, Ergot—is obtained. The biennial Wallachian variety of Rye can be mown or depastured prior to the season of its forming grain. In alpine regions Wallachian Rye is sown with pine-seeds, for shelter of the pine seedlings in the first year. Rye is extensively used for the manufacture of gin.

Secale Creticum, Linné. (*Triticum creticum*, R. & S.)

Candia, Corsica. Though probably only a variety of *S.*

cereale, L., it deserves specially to be mentioned as furnishing a bread of peculiar taste.

Secium edule, Swartz.

Central America. The Chocho or Chayota. The large starchy root of this climber can be consumed as a culinary vegetable, while the good-sized fruits are also edible. The fruit often germinates before it drops. The plant bears even in the first year and may ripen one hundred fruits in a year. It comes to perfection in the warmer parts of the temperate zone.

Selinum anesorrhizum, F. v. Mueller. (*Anesorrhiza Capensis*, Ch. and Schl.)

South-Africa. The root of this biennial herb is edible. *A. montana*, Eckl. and Zeyh., a closely allied plant, yields likewise an edible root; and so it is with a few other species of the section *Anesorrhiza*.

Selago leptostachya, E. Meyer.

South-Africa. There an excellent bush for sheep-pastures in the Karro-grounds, reproduced spontaneously with great readiness from dropping seeds, and maintaining itself also by the running stems. It is the "Waterfinder" of the Orange-river regions, indicating generally humidity beneath the ground (McOwan).

Selinum Monnieri, Linné.

From East Asia now extending to South-Europe, preferring moist places. An annual herb, praised by the Chinese as valuable for medicinal purposes.

Sequoia sempervirens, Endlicher.* (*Taxodium sempervirens*, Lambert.)

Red Wood or Bastard-Cedar of North-Western America, chiefly California. One of the most colossal trees of the globe, exceptionally becoming 360 feet high, occasionally with a stem diameter of 55 feet. The wood is reddish, soft, close-veined, easily split, very durable, but light and brittle. The timber of mission-buildings one hundred years old are still quite sound. Its growth is about 32 feet in sixteen years. Often found on metamorphic sandstone. It luxuriates in the cool dampness of sea-fogs. Shinn describes these Sequoias as rugged shafts, rising like huge monolithic columns, crowned with downward curving branches and shining green. Dr. Gibbons writes, that this tree forms forests along the coast range for a distance of about 200 miles in a belt 20 miles wide. The wood is suitable for external as well as internal finish. It constitutes almost the sole material for weather-boarding along the Californian coast; and for fence-posts, foundations of buildings, and railway-sleepers it is almost the only material used. Is also susceptible of a

splendid polish for furniture; is largely sawn into boards and shingles, furnishing in California the cheapest lumber. Stem bare for 100 feet or more; when cut, sending suckers from the root for renovation. Dr. Gibbons records as the stoutest stems some of 33 feet diameter at 3 feet from the ground.

Sequoia Wellingtonia, Seemann.* (*Wellingtonia gigantea*, Lindley; *Sequoia gigantea*, Decaisne, not Endl.)

Mammoth-tree. California, up to 8,000 feet above the sea. This, the biggest of all trees, attains a stem length of 320 feet and a circumference of 112 feet, the age of the oldest trees being estimated at 1,100 years. The total height of a tree has been recorded as occasionally 450 feet, but such heights have never been confirmed by actual clinometric measurements of trees existing now. A stem broken at 300 feet had yet a diameter of 18 feet. The wood is soft and white when felled; afterwards it turns red. It is very durable. Traditional accounts seem to have overrated the height of the Mammoth-tree. In the Calaveras-grove two of the largest trees, which may have been the tallest of all, were destroyed; the two highest now existing there are respectively 325 and 319 feet high, with a circumference of 45 and 40 feet at 6 feet from the ground. At the Mariposa-grove the highest really measured trees are 272, 270 and 260 feet high; but one of these has the enormous circumference of 67 feet at 6 feet from the ground, while another, the height of which is not recorded, is 93 feet in girth at the ground, and 64 feet at 11 feet from it; the branches of this individual tree are as thick as the stems of large Elms. The height of the Calaveras grove is about 4,760 feet above sea-level. A stump 33 feet in diameter is known at Yosemite. According to Dr. Gibbons this giant of the forest has a far wider range than was formerly supposed, Mr. John Muir having shown that it stretches over nearly 200 miles at an altitude of 5,000 to 8,000 feet. From the Calaveras to the King-River it occurs in small and isolated groves, but from the latter point south to Deer-Creek, a distance of about 70 miles, there are almost unbroken forests of this noble tree. Growth of the tree about 2 feet a year under ordinary culture, much more in damp forest-glens. Professor Schuebeler found it to endure the climate of Norway northward to lat. $61^{\circ} 15'$. Both Sequoias produce shoots from the root after the stem is cut away. The genus *Sequoia* can be reduced to *Athrotaxis*, as shown by Bentham and Hooker.

Sesamum Indicum, Linné.

The Gingili. Southern Asia, extending eastward to Japan. This annual herb is cultivated as far as 42° north latitude in Japan. The oil, fresh expressed from the seeds, is one of the best for table use and free from any unpleasant taste; it congeals

with more difficulty than olive-oil. There are varieties of this plant with white, red and black seeds; the latter is the earliest and richest, but gives a darker oil. Yield 45 to 50 per cent. oil. Nearly a million acres are under cultivation with this plant in the Madras-Presidency. The export of the oil from Bangkok in 1870 was valued, according to Simmonds, at £183,000; the market value is from 25s. to 35s. per cwt. The plant still succeeds at Malta and at Gaza, and is much grown in Turkey. Parched and pounded, the seeds make a rich soup. In Greece the seeds are often sprinkled over cakes. One of the advantages of the culture of this plant consists in its quick return of produce. The root of the oil is used for China-ink.

Sesbania aculeata, Persoon.

The Danchi. Intra-tropical and sub-tropical Asia, Africa and Australia. This tall annual plant has proved adapted for desert-regions. It yields a tough fiber for ropes, nets and cordage, valued at from £30 to £40 for the ton. Several congeneric plants can be equally well utilized.

Sesbania Ægyptiaca, Persoon.

Africa, South-Asia, North-Australia. The foliage of this tall perennial herb, and of the allied annual *S. brachycarpa*, F. v. M., serves as fodder, which cattle are ravenously fond of. According to Mr. T. Gulliver, the green pods, as well as the seeds, are nutritious, wholesome and of pleasant taste. Roxburgh mentions the leaves and young pods of *S. grandiflora* as excellent for spinach.

Sesbania cannabina, Persoon.

South Asia. An annual herb of easy growth in wet localities, requiring less attention in weeding and otherwise than the Jute plant. The crop for fiber ripens in about five months.

Sesbania grandiflora, Persoon.

North-western Australia, Indian Archipelagus. Called in Australia the Corkwood-tree; valuable for various utilitarian purposes. The red-flowered variety is grandly ornamental.

Sesleria coerulea, Arduino.*

Most parts of Europe. Of this perennial grass Langethal observes, that it is for dry and loose limestone what *Elymus arenarius* is for loose sand. It stands depasturing by sheep well, and is one of the earliest grasses of the season.

Sesuvium Portulacastrum, Linné.

All round the globe on the shores of tropical and sub-tropical countries, occurring naturally as far south as Port Jackson. A

perennial creeping herb, fit to fix the sandy silt on the edges of sea coasts.

Shepherdia argentea, Nuttall.

The Buffalo-Berry. From the Missouri to Hudson's Bay. This bush bears red, acidulous, edible berries.

Shorea robusta, Gaertner.

The Sal-tree. India, up to 3,000 feet. It attains as a maximum a height of 150 feet and a stem-girth of 25 feet. One of the most famed of Indian timber trees. Drs. Stewart and Brandis found it on sandstone, conglomerate, gravelly and shingly ground, where loose water-transmitting soils are mixed with a large portion of vegetable mold. The climatic conditions within a Sal-area may be expressed as—mean annual rainfall, 40 to 100 inches; mean temperature, in the cool season, 55° to 77°, in the hot season 77° to 85° F. Sal will stand the occasional sinking of the temperature below freezing point. The heart-wood is dark brown, coarse-grained, hard, very heavy, strong, tough, with fibrous cross-structure, the fibers interlaced. For buildings, river-boats and railway-sleepers it is the most important timber of North-India. It exudes a pale, aromatic, dammar-like resin. The Tussa silkworm derives food from this tree.

Shorea Talura, Roxburgh. (*S. laccifera*, Heyne.)

India, abounding in Mysore, where South-European fruits prosper. On this tree also the Lac insect lives. It furnishes a peculiar dammar.

Sison Amomum, Linné.

Middle and Southern Europe. An herb of one or two years' duration. It grows best on soil rich in lime. The seeds can be used for condiment.

Smilax medica, Chamisso and Schlechtendal.

Mexico. This plant produces mainly the sarsaparilla-root of that country.

Smilax officinalis, Humboldt.

New Granada and other parts of Central America. This climbing shrub produces at least a portion of the Columbian sarsaparilla.

Smilax papyracea, Duhamel.

Guiana to Brazil. The origin of the principal supply of Brazilian sarsaparilla is ascribed to this species, although several others of this genus, largely represented in Brazil, may yield

the medicinal root also. In warm humid gullies of the temperate zone these plants would probably succeed in establishing themselves. *Smilax Australis*, R. Br., extends from the tropical coast-parts of Australia to East Gippsland. Neither this, nor the East-Australian *S. glycyphylla*, Smith, nor the New Zealand *Ripogonum scandens*, Forst., has ever been subjected to accurate therapeutic tests, and the same may be said of numerous other *Smilac*es scattered through the warmer countries of the globe. The Italian sarsaparilla, which is derived from the Mediterranean *S. aspera*, L., has been introduced into medicine.

***Smilax rotundifolia*, Linné.**

Eastern States of North-America and Canada. A prickly climber with deciduous foliage. An immense local use is made of the roots for the bowls of tobacco-pipes. It is estimated that nearly three millions of these briar-root pipes are now made a year. The reed portion of these pipes is generally prepared from *Alnus serrulata*, Richard, according to Professor Meehan.

***Smyrnum Olusatrum*, Linné.**

The Alisander. Middle and Southern Europe, Northern Africa, Western Asia. A biennial herb, which, raw or boiled, can be utilized in the manner of celery. The roots and fruitlets serve medicinal purposes.

***Solanum Aculeastrum*, Dunal.**

South-Africa. Recommended for hedges as one of the tallest species of this genus, and as armed with the most formidable prickles.

***Solanum Æthiopicum*, Linné.**

Tropical Africa. Cultivated there and elsewhere on account of its edible berries, which are large, red, globular and uneven. The plant is annual.

***Solanum betaceum*, Cavanilles. (*Cyphomandra betacea*, Sendtner.)**

Central America. This shrub is cultivated as far south as Buenos Ayres and Valparaiso, also on the Mediterranean Sea, for the sake of its tomato-like berries.

***Solanum Dulcamara*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern Africa, Middle Asia, indigenous in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 32'$. A trailing half-shrub, with deciduous leaves. The stems are used in medicine, and contain two alkaloids: dulcamarin and solanin.

Solanum edule, Schumacher and Thonning.

Guinea. The berry is of the size of an apple, yellow and edible. How far this species is hardy remains to be ascertained.

Solanum Fendleri, Asa Gray.

New Mexico. A new kind of Potato, enduring the temperature of zero. Professor Meehan's endeavors to obtain good-sized tubers have as yet not been successful. Tubers of fair size have since been obtained, according to Simmonds. [This is *S. tuberosum*, var. *Coreale*, Gray]. The following plants are also spoken of by Dr. Rosenthal and others as new kinds of potato, perhaps to be developed through cultivation: *S. demissum*, Lindley, *S. cardiophyllum*, Lindley, *S. utile*, Klotzsch, *S. verrucosum*, Schlechtendal, *S. Bulbocastanum*, Dunal, *S. stoloniferum*, Schlechtendal, all from Mexico and some from elevations of 10,000 feet; *S. Maglea*, Molina, from Chili and *S. immite*, Dunal, from Peru.

Solanum Gilo, Raddi.

Tropical America; much cultivated there for the sake of its large, spherical, orange-colored berries, which are eatable.

Solanum Guinense, Lamarck.

Within the tropics of both hemispheres. The berries of this shrub serve as a dye of various shades, particularly violet, for silk.

Solanum indigoferum, St. Hilaire.

South-Brazil. A dye-shrub, deserving trial culture.

Solanum Lycopersicum, Linné.* (*Lycoperscium esculentum*, Mill.)

The Tomato. South-America. Annual. Several varieties exist, differing in shape and color of the berries. It is one of the most eligible plants with esculent fruits for naturalization in desert-country. As well known, the Tomato is adapted for various culinary purposes. Tomato foliage may be placed round fruit trees, like the equally poisonous potato-leaves, to prevent the access of insects, and an infusion of the herb serves also as an insecticide for syringing, as first adopted by Mr. Sircy.

Solanum macrocarpum, Linné.

Mauritius and Madagascar. A perennial herb. The berries are of the size of an apple, globular and yellow. *S. Thonningi*, F. Jacq., from Guinea, is a nearly-related plant. *S. calycinum*, Moc. et Sess., from Mexico, is also allied.

Solanum Melongena, Linné. (*S. ovigrum*, Dunal; *S. esculentum*, Dunal.)

The Egg-Plant. India and some other parts of tropical Asia. Hardy at Christiania like the Tomato. A perennial plant, usually renewed in cultivation like an annual. The egg shaped large berries are known under the name of Aubergines, Brin-gals or Begoons as culinary esculents. Allied plants are *S. insanium*, L., *S. longum*, Roxb., *S. serpentinum*, Desf., *S. undatum*, Lam., *S. ferox*, L., *S. pseudo-saponaceum*, Blume, *S. album*, Dour., which all bear large berries, considered harmless; but all may not represent well-marked species. Absolute ripeness of all such kinds of fruits is an unavoidable requisite, as otherwise even wholesome sorts may prove acrid or even poisonous. Probably many other of the exceedingly numerous species of the genus *Solanum* may be available for good-sized edible berries.

Solanum muricatum, L'Heritier.

The Pepino of Peru. A shrubby species with egg-shaped edible berries, which are white with purple spots, and attain a length of 6 inches.

Solanum Quitoense, Lamarck.

Ecuador, Peru. A shrubby plant. The berries resemble small oranges in size, color and taste, and are of a peculiar fragrance. To this *S. Plumierii*, Dun., from the West Indian Islands, is also cognate, as well as *S. Topiro*, Kunth, from the Orinoco-region.

Solanum torvum, Swartz.

From the West-Indies to Peru. A shrubby species with yellow spherical berries of good size, which seem also wholesome. Other species from tropical America have shown themselves sufficiently hardy to induce us to recommend the test culture of such kinds of plants. Many of them are highly curious and ornamental. *S. sisymbriifolium*, Lam., of South America, also yields edible berries.

Solanum tuberosum, Linné.*

The Potato. Andes of South America, particularly of Chili and Peru, but not absolutely trans-equatorial, as it extends into Columbia. It is also wild in the Argentine territory, and extends northward into the United States, in its variety boreale (*S. Fendleri*, Gray). In Norway it may be grown as far north as 71° 7' (Schuebeler). From some varieties of potatoes three crops can be obtained within a year in regions free from frost. In rich coast lands of Victoria as much as 14 tons of potatoes have been taken from an acre in a

single harvest. As a starch-plant, the Potato interests us on this occasion particularly. Considering its prolific yield in rich soil, we possess as yet too few factories for potato-starch. The average yield is 10 per cent. The starch, by being heated with mineral acids or malt, can be converted into dextrin and dextro-glucose for many purposes of the arts. Dextrin, as a substitute for gum, is also obtainable by subjecting potato-starch in a dry state to a heat of 400° F. Alcohol may be largely produced from the tubers. The berries and shoots contain solanin. Baron von Liebig remarks, "So far as its foliage is concerned, it is a lime-plant; as regards its tuber a potash-plant." Lange-thal says, "It surpasses in easy range of cultivation all other root crops. Its culture suppresses weeds and opens up the soil, besides preparing the land for cereals." Seeds of the Potato berries should be sown in adapted places by explorers of new countries. The most formidable potato-disease of the last thirty years, from the *Peronospora infestans*, seems to have originated from the use of objectionable kinds of guano, with the introduction of which the murrain was contemporaneous. The foliage of potato-plants, when thickly placed under trees or shrubs infected by blights, checks materially the spread of insects which cause the disease. The most destructive Potato-grub is *Lita Solanella*. The Colorado beetle, injurious to the potato-crop in North America, is *Doryphora decemlineata*. *Solanum Commersonii*, Dunal, which is closely allied to *S. tuberosum*, occurs in extra-tropical South America on both sides of the coast. See Sir Joseph Hooker's notes on the wild forms of the Potato-plant in the *Flora Antarctica*, II., 329-332.

***Solanum Uporo*, Dunal.**

In many of the islands of the Pacific Ocean. The large, red spherical berries of this shrub can be used like Tomatoes. Proves hardy at Port Phillip.

***Solanum vescum*, F. v. Mueller.**

The Gunyang. South-East Australia. A shrub yielding edible berries, which need however to be fully ripe for securing absence of deleterious properties.

***Solanum xanthocarpum*, Schrader and Wendland.**

North Africa and South Asia. A perennial herb. The berries are of the size of a cherry, and either yellow or scarlet.

Sophora Japonica*, Linné.

A deciduous tree of China and Japan, resembling the Laburnum, at length 60 feet high; wood hard and compact, valued for turners' works. All parts of the plant purgative; the flowers

rich in yellow dye, used for silk. The variety *pendula*, when trained as a creeper, has few rivals in handsomeness.

***Sophora tetraptera*, J. Miller.**

New Zealand, Lord Howe's Island, Juan Fernandez Island, Chili, Patagonia. The *Pelu* of the latter countries. A small tree with exceedingly hard and durable wood, which is much used for cog-wheels and other select structures. Trunk exceptionally attaining a diameter of three feet. The wood differs much from that of *S. Tomairo* of the Easter Island (Dr. Philippi).

***Spartina cynosuroides*, Willdenow.**

Eastern part of North America, there often called *Prairie grass*. A perennial grass of fresh water swamps; it can be utilized for fodder, and its value as paper material seems equal to that of *Esparto*. Emits shoots copiously, hence is recommended by Bouché for binding maritime driftsands, covering the ground densely with its persistent rigid foliage.

***Spartina juncea*, Willdenow.**

Salt-marshes of North America. A grass with creeping roots; it can be utilized to bind moist sand on the coast. A tough fiber can readily be obtained from the leaves. *S. polystachya*, Willd., is a stately grass, adapted for saline soil; it is also a North American grass.

***Spartina stricta*, Roth.**

The Twin-spiked Cord-Grass. Countries on the Mediterranean Sea, extending to Britain and also to North America. A rigid perennial with creeping roots, recommended for fixing and rendering solid any mud flats on low shores and at the mouths of rivers; only suitable for brackish ground.

***Spartium junceum*, Linné.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. The flowers of this bush provide a yellow dye. A textile fiber can be separated from the branches.

***Spergula arvensis*, Linné.**

All Europe, North Africa, West Asia. This annual herb, though easily becoming a troublesome weed, is here mentioned for the desirable completeness of this enumeration. The tall variety with large seeds (*S. maxima*, Weihe) can be chosen with advantage for the commencement of tillage on any sandy soil too poor for barley. It takes up the land only for about two months, if grown for green fodder, and as such much increases the yield of milk. It serves also for admixture to hay (Lange-

thal). It is one of the earliest of fodder-plants, and imparts a particularly pleasant taste to butter.

Spigelia Marylandica, Linné.

The Pinkroot of North America, north to Pennsylvania and Wisconsin. A perennial handsome herb, requiring cautious administration as a vermifuge. *S. anthelmia*, L., is an annual plant of tropical America, and possesses similar medicinal properties, in which probably other species likewise share.

Spilanthes oleracea, N. Jacquin.

The Para Cress. South-America. An annual herb of considerable pungency, used as a medicinal salad.

Spinacia oleracea, Linné.

Siberia. The ordinary Spinach, an agreeable culinary annual of rapid growth. Can be grown in Norway to lat. $70^{\circ} 4'$ (Schuebeler). It has a mild aperient property, like several species of *Chenopodium*. Two varieties are distinguished, the Summer and the Winter Spinach, the former less inclined to run into seed, but also less hardy.

Spinacia tetrandra, Steven.

The Schamum. From the Caucasus and Persia to Turkestan and Afghanistan. Also an annual and unisexual plant like the preceding, with which it has equal value, though it is less known. A de Candolle surmises that it may be the original parent of the Spinage-plant.

Spinifex hirsutus, La Billardiére.

On the whole coast of extra-tropical Australia. Highly valuable for binding coast-sand with its long creeping roots.

Spinifex longifolius, R. Brown.

On the tropical and western extra-tropical coast of Australia. Available like the former.

Spinifex paradoxus, Bentham.

Central Australia. Not unimportant as a large perennial fodder-grass on sand ridges, and remarkable for its endurance of protracted drought and extremely high temperature (Flierl).

Spinifex squarrosus, Linné.

India. Useful for binding sand. Tennant remarks, that the radiating heads become detached when the seed is matured, and are carried by the wind along the sand, over the surface of which they are impelled by their elastic spines, dropping their seeds as they roll along. The heads are

so buoyant as to float lightly on water, and while the uppermost spiny rays are acting as sails, they are carried across narrow estuaries, to continue the process of embanking beyond on any newly-formed sandbars.

Spondias dulcis, G. Forster.

Fiji, Tonga and Society-Islands. This noble tree is introduced into this list to indicate that trials should be instituted as regards the culture of the various good fruit-bearing species of this genus, one of which, *S. Solandri*, Bentham, crosses the tropical circle in East-Australia. The lamented Dr. Seemann saw *S. dulcis* 60 feet high, and describes it as laden with fruits of agreeable apple-flavor called Rewa, some attaining over 1 lb. weight.

Sporobolus Virginicus, R. Brown.

Warmer regions of both hemispheres. A perennial grass, which will luxuriate even in sandy maritime places, and keep perfectly green after three or four months' drought. In Jamaica horses become rapidly and astonishingly fat while feeding upon this grass (Jenman). *S. Indicus*, *S. purpureus* and *S. Jacquemonti* are also highly spoken of as pasture grasses in the West-Indian Islands. Several other of its congeners deserve attention, but *S. elongatus*, though a very resisting grass, is rather too hard for fodder purposes.

Stenopetalum nutans, F. v. Mueller.

Central Australia. An excellent annual herb for sheep-pastures, disseminating itself over the ground readily (Rev. H. Kempe). The naturalization of other species, all Australian, might be effected in arid hot sandy deserts.

Stenotaphrum Americanum, Schranck.* (*S. glabrum*, Trinius.)

South-Asia, Africa, warmer countries of America; not known from any part of Europe or Australia. Here called the Buffalo-grass. It is perennial, creeping, and admirably adapted for binding sea-sand and river banks, also for forming garden edges, and for establishing a grass sward on lawns much subjected to traffic; it is besides of some value as a pasture, and is one of the best of shade grasses also. The chemical analysis, instituted late in spring, gave the following results: Water 80.25; Albumen 0.50; Gluten 5.44; Starch 0.08; Gum 1.60; Sugar 1.60; Fiber 10.53 (F. v. Mueller and L. Rummel). It consolidates rolling sands into a firm pasture-turf. It was this grass which Mr. John C. Bell reared with so much advantage for fodder on the bare rocks of the Island of Ascension, and it was there where Australian Acacias took the lead, to estab-

lish wood-vegetation and to secure permanency of drinking water.

Sterculia Carthaginensis, Cavanilles. (*S. Chicka*, St. Hilaire.)

South-Brazil. This and some other South-American species furnish seeds of almond-like taste.

Sterculia monosperma, Ventenat. (*S. Nobilis*, R. Brown.)

China. A middle-sized spreading tree. The large seeds can be used as chestnuts in a roasted state.

Sterculia quadrifida, R. Brown.

Eastern and Northern Australia. This tree might be tried in rich and humid forest-regions. It is the "Calool" of the natives. The black seeds are of a filbert taste, like those of some other *Sterculiæ*. As many as eleven of the brilliant scarlet fruits may occur in a cluster, and each of them may contain as many as ten or eleven seeds (Fawcett).

Sterculia urens, Roxburgh.

India, extending to the north-western provinces, to Assam and Ceylon. A tree with deciduous foliage; likes dry, rocky, hilly situations. This and *S. urceolata*, Smith, from the Moluccas and Sunda Islands, produce edible seeds, and may prove hardy in mild extra-tropical regions.

Stilbocarpa polaris, Decaisne and Planchon.

Auckland's and Campbell's Islands, also in the southern extremity of New Zealand, and also in Macquarie Island, luxuriating in a frigid zone and in exposed, boisterous localities. An herbaceous plant, with long roots, which are saccharine and served some wrecked people for a lengthened period as sustenance. The plant is recommended here for further attention, as it may prove through culture a valuable addition to the stock of culinary vegetables of cold countries.

Stipa aristiglumis, F. v. Mueller.

South-east Australia. Graziers consider this perennial grass as very fattening and as yielding a large quantity of feed. Its celerity of growth is such that, when it springs up, it will grow at the rate of 6 inches in a fortnight. Horses, cattle and sheep are extremely fond of it. It ripens seeds in little more than two months, should the season be favorable.

Stipa tenacissima, Linné.* (*Macrochloa tenacissima*, Kunth.)

The Esparto or Atocha. Spain, Portugal, Greece, North Africa, ascending the Sierra Nevada to 4,000 feet. This grass has been celebrated for some years, having already afforded

a vast quantity of material for British paper-mills. It is tall and perennial, and would prove a valuable acquisition anywhere, inasmuch as it lives on any kind of poor soil, occurring naturally on sand and gravel as well as on clayey, calcareous or gypseous soil, and even on the very brink of the coast. Possibly the value of some Australian grasses, allied to the Atocha, may in a like manner become commercially established, and mainly with this view paper-samples of several grass-kinds were prepared by the writer. (*Vide* "Report, Industrial Exhibition, Melbourne, 1867.") Even in the scorching heat and the forbidding sands of the Sahara-region the Atocha maintains itself, and it may thus yet be destined to play an important part in the introduced vegetation of any arid places of desert-tracts, particularly where lime and gypsum exist. The very tenacious fiber resists decay, and is much employed for the manufacture of ropes, also for baskets, mats, hats and other articles. During 1870 the import of Esparto-ropes into England was 18,500 tons, while the raw material to the extent of about 130,000 tons was imported. Extensive culture of this grass has commenced in the south of France. It is pulled once a year, in the earlier part of the summer. The propagation can be effected from seeds, but is done usually by division of the root. 10 tons of dry Esparto, worth from £4 to £5 each, can be obtained from an acre under favorable circumstances. The supply has fallen short of the demand. Good writing-paper is made from Esparto without admixture; the process is similar to that for rags, but cleaner. The price of Esparto-paper ranges from £40 to £50 for the ton. *Stipa arenaria*, Brot., is a closely allied and still taller species, confined to Spain and Portugal. Consul W. P. Mark deserves great praise for having brought the Atocha into commercial and manufactural recognition. *Stipa pennata*, *S. capillata* and *S. elegantissima* will grow in pure sand.

***Streblus asper*, Loureiro.**

South-Asia. This bears a good recommendation for live fences, in being a shrub of remarkable closeness of branches.

***Styrax officinalis*, Linné.**

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. A tall bush or small tree. The fragrant solid storax-resin exudes from this plant, or is particularly obtained by pressure of the bark.

***Swertia Chirata*, Bentham. (*Ophelia Chirata*, Grisebach.)**

Widely dispersed over the higher mountain regions of India. A perennial herb, considered as one of the best tonics; it possesses also febrifugal and antarthritic properties. Its administration in the form of an infusion, prepared with cold water, is

the best. Besides *S. elegans*, Wallich and some of the other Upper Indian, Chinese and Japanese species probably deserve equal attention. Hanbury and Flückiger mention as chiratas or chirettas of Indian bazaars: *S. angustifolia*, D. Don, *S. densifolia*, Grisebach and *S. multiflora*, Dalzell, besides species of *Exacum* and *Andrographis*. All come from the cooler uplands.

Swietenia Mahagoni, Linné.*

The Mahogany-tree of the West Indies, extending naturally to Florida and Mexico. The degree of endurance of this famous tree is not sufficiently ascertained. In its native mountains it ascends to 3,000 feet. It reaches a considerable height and the stem a diameter of 6 or 7 feet, indicating a very great age. Sir William Hooker counted 200 wood-rings in a block of 4 feet width, which may not, however, indicate as many years of age.

Symphytum officinale, Linné.*

The Comfrey. Europe, Western Asia. A perennial herb. The root is utilized in veterinary practice.

Symphytum peregrinum Ledebour.*

The Prickly Comfrey. Caucasus and Persia. The growth of this hardy plant may be recommended as an adjunct to lupine-culture. The Hon. Arthur Holroyd, of Sydney, has recently devoted a special publication to this plant. He quotes on good authority the return of foliage even in the first year as 20 tons to the acre, in the second year 50 tons, and every year after 80 to 120 tons on manured land. It yields a nutritive and relished forage in rapid and continuous reproduction. It is likewise recommended for green manure. Dr. Curl observed it to grow well in the moist clime of New Zealand during the hottest and driest as well as coldest weather. Fit especially for sub-alpine country. Dr. Voelcker found much mucilage but little sugar in this plant. The massive root, known to penetrate to a depth of 9 feet, sustains the plant in vigor, allowing it to be cut almost throughout the year. The propagation is easy from root-cuttings, difficult from seeds; 4,000 of the former to an acre; it will thrive even in sand and tough clay, but prefers moist and even boggy land. In tropical countries cattle have a predilection for it; there it likes shades. The likewise borragineous *Cynoglossum Morrisonii*, De Cand., of North America, yields three cuttings annually. Horses and cattle relish it. It ought to be naturalized along swamps, lagoons and river banks. It can be dried for hay. Finally it is recommended as a plant for game.

***Symplocos ramosissima*, Wallich.**

Himalaya, up to 7,500 feet. In Sikkim, according to Dr. Stewart, the yellow silkworm is reared on the leaves of this tree. Two allied species occur spontaneously in the forests of East-Australia, many in Southern Asia, several in Tropical America.

***Syncarpia laurifolia*, Tenore.**

Queensland and New South Wales. Vernacular name, Turpentine-tree; attains a height of 200 feet, with a stem of great thickness. The wood is comparatively soft and brittle, but very durable, mostly used for flooring and cabinet-making, as it takes a high polish (Hartmann).

***Synoon glandulosum*, A. de Jussieu.**

New South Wales and South-Queensland. This tall ever-green tree deserves cultivation in sheltered warm forest-valleys on account of its rose-colored easily-worked wood. Some species of *Dysoxylon* of East Australia also produce rosewood, for instance, *D. Fraseranum*, Benthams, of New South Wales, reaching 100 feet in height and 3 feet in stem-diameter, wood fragrant and *D. Muelleri*, Benthams, 80 feet high, wood of a rich color, valuable for cabinet-work, price in Brisbane £3 to £4 per 1,000 feet (W. Hill).

***Tacca pinnatifida*, G. Forster.**

Sand-shores of the South Sea Islands. From the tubers of this herb the main supply of the Fiji arrowroot is prepared. It is not unlikely that this plant will endure a temperate climate. The *Tacca* starch is much valued in medicine, and particularly used in cases of dysentery and diarrhœa. Its characteristics are readily recognized under the microscope. Several other kinds of *Tacca* are distinguished, but their specific limits are not yet well ascertained. Dr. Seemann admits two (*T. maculata* and *T. Brownii*) for tropical Australia, one of these extending as a hill-plant to Fiji. From the leaves and flower-stalks light kinds of bonnets are plaited. A *Tacca* occurring in the Sandwich Islands yields a large quantity of the so-called arrowroot exported thence. Other species (including those of *Ataccia*) occur in India, Madagascar, Guinea, Guiana and North Brazil, all deserving tests in reference to their hardiness and their value as starch-plants.

***Tagetes glanduligera*, Schrank.**

South-America. This vigorous annual plant is said by Dr. Prentice to be pulicifugous.

Talinum patens, Willdenow. (*T. paniculatum*, Gaertner.)

From Mexico to Argentina. A perennial succulent herb, which might easily be naturalized on coast- and river-rocks. It furnishes the "Puchero" vegetable.

Tamarindus Indica, Linné.

Tropical Asia and Africa. This magnificent, large, expansive tree extends northward to Egypt, and was found in North-Western Australia by the writer of this list. Final stem-girth of 25 feet not rare. Never leafless. Varieties occur, according to Brandis, with sweetish red pulp. It is indicated here, not without hesitation, to suggest trials of its acclimation in regions of the temperate zone with a warm, humid and equable temperature. The acid pulp of the pods forms the medicinal Tamarind, rich in formic and butyric acid, irrespective of its other contents.

Tamarix dioica, Roxburgh.

India, up to 2,500 feet. An important shrub for binding newly-formed river banks, even in saline soil.

Tamarix Gallica, Linné.*

Southern Europe, Northern and tropical Africa, South and East Asia, ascending the Himalayas to 11,000 feet; hardy at Christiania. Attains a height of 30 feet in Algeria, according to Cosson. This shrub or small tree adapts itself in the most extraordinary manner to the most different localities. It will grow alike in water and the driest soil, also in salty ground, and is one of the most grateful and tractable plants in culture; it is readily multiplied from cuttings, which strike root as easily as a willow and push forth stems with unusual vigor. Hence it is one of the most eligible bushes for planting on coast-sand, to stay its movements, or for lining embankments. Furnishes material for a superior charcoal (W. H. Colvill) and various implements (Brandis). Planted much in cemeteries. In Australia first largely sent out by the writer.

Tamarix Germanica, Linné.

Europe and West-Asia, ascending to 15,000 feet in the Himalayas; hardy in Norway to lat. 70° 20' (Schuebeler). Likewise available for arresting the ingress of shifting sand, particularly in moist places, also for solidifying precipitous river banks. The allied *T. elegans* (*Myricaria elegans*, Royle) attains a height of 20 feet.

Tamarix orientalis, Forskael. (*T. articulata*, Vahl.)

Northern and Middle Africa, South-Asia. A fast-growing

tree, attaining a height of 60 feet, the trunk occasionally enlarging to a circumference of 12 feet. Springs up readily from seeds, and is also readily propagated from cuttings. Coppices well. The wood serves for ploughs, wheels and many implements (Stewart and Brandis). With *T. Gallica* it grows with sufficient rapidity to be reared in India for fuel. Dye-galls and a kind of manna are also produced by this tree. The same, or an allied species, extends to Japan.

***Tanacetum vulgare*, Linné.**

The Tansy. Northern and Middle Europe, Northern Asia, North-Western America. A perennial herb of well-known medicinal value, which mainly depends on its volatile oil.

***Taraxacum officinale*, Weber.**

Dispersed over most of the temperate and cold parts of the globe, but apparently not a native of Australia. It succeeds in Norway northward to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$ (Schuebeler). This well-known plant is mentioned, as it can be brought under regular cultivation, to obtain the medicinal extract from its roots. It is also considered wholesome to grazing animals. The young leaves furnish a medicinal salad. It is also an important honey plant and flowers early in the season.

***Tarchonanthus camphoratus*, Linné.**

South Africa. This bush deserves attention, being of medicinal value. As an odorous garden plant it is also very acceptable.

Taxodium distichum*, Richard.

Virginian Swamp or Bald-Cypress. In Swampy places of Eastern North America, extending from 38° to at least 17° north latitude. Thought to attain occasionally an age of 2,000 years. A valuable tree, 100 feet high or more, sometimes with a stem circumference of 40 feet above the conical base; of rapid growth, with deciduous foliage, like that of the Larch and Ginkgo. Important as anti-malarian for wet fever-regions. It is found fossil in the miocene formation of many parts of Europe. The wood is fine-grained, hard, strong, light, elastic and very durable, splits well, and hence is much used for shingles, rails, cabinet work and planks; it is almost indestructible in water. The tree requires a rich soil, a well-sheltered site, with much moisture and good drainage (Lawson). It yields much essential oil and a superior kind of turpentine. Useful for avenues on swampy margins of lakes or river banks. Porcher says, "This tree, lifting its giant form above the others, gives a striking feature to many of the swamps of Carolina and Georgia; they seem like watch-towers for the feathered race."

Taxodium mucronatum, Tenore.

The famed Montezuma-Cypress of Mexico, 120 feet high, with a trunk reaching 44 feet in circumference; it forms extensive forests between Chapultepec and Tescuco.

Taxus baccata, Linné.

Yew. Europe, North Africa and Asia, in the Himalayas up to 11,000 feet elevation. In Norway it extends northward to lat. $67^{\circ} 30'$ (indigenous); Professor Schuebeler found it to attain a height of 45 feet and a circumference of 4 feet in lat. $59^{\circ} 26'$. Generally a shrub, finally a tree as many as 100 feet high, which furnishes a yellow or brown wood, which is exceedingly tough, elastic and durable, and much esteemed by turners; one of the best of all woods for bows. Simmonds observed that "a post of Yew will outlast a post of iron." Much esteemed for pumps, piles and water-pipes, as more lasting than any other wood; also for particular musical instruments, the strongest axletrees and select implements (Simmonds). The tree is of very slow growth, and attains a great age, perhaps several thousand years; some ancient ones are known with a stem of 50 feet in girth. It should be kept out of the reach of grazing animals, as leaves and fruit are deadly poisonous.

Taxus brevifolia, Nuttall. (*T. Lindleyana*, Lawson.)

Western Yew. North-West America. A stately tree, finally 75 feet high, with a stem 5 feet in circumference. Wood beautifully white or slightly yellow, as fine and close-grained as the European Yew. The Indians use it for their bows. Sir Joseph Hooker regards this as well as the Japanese and other Yews as all forms of one species.

Tectona grandis, Linné fil.*

The Teak of South Asia. This superb timber tree has its northern limit in Bandalkhand, at elevations of 3,000 feet; it ascends to 4,000 feet, but is then not of tall size. In Western India, according to Stewart and Brandis, frost is not uncommon in the teak-districts. Teak-wood is held in the highest esteem by ship-builders, for the backing of ironclad men-of-war preferred to any other wood; also used for the panels of coaches and various other select purposes. It scarcely shrinks.

Tectona Hamiltoniana, Wallich.

Lower India. Yields the Burma-wood, which is heavy, close-grained, streaked and susceptible of a high polish. In habit and size it is similar to the ordinary Teak (Kurz), but perhaps not so hardy.

Teinostachyum attenuatum, Munro.

One of the hardier Bamboos of Ceylon, there growing on the mountains at elevations between 4,000 and 6,000 feet. It attains a height of 25 feet. Three species of this genus from New Caledonia have been described as *Greslanias*.

Telfairia pedata, Hooker.

Mozambique. A cucurbitaceous climber with perennial stems, attaining a length of 100 feet, with fringed lilac flowers of extraordinary beauty, and with fruits attaining a weight of 60 lbs. and containing at times as many as 500 large seeds. The latter in a boiled state are edible, or a large quantity of oil can be pressed from them. The root is fleshy. A second huge species of similar use, *T. occidentalis*, J. Hooker, occurs in Guinea.

Terfezia leonis, Tulasne. (*Cheiromyces leonis*, Tul.)

South Europe, North Africa. This edible truffle, together with other species of this and other genera, is deserving of naturalization.

Terminalia Buceras, J. Hooker. (*Bucida Buceras*, Linné.)

From the Antilles to Brazil. One of the Mangrove trees, living in salt water. Possibly hardy and calculated to consolidate mud shores. The Tussock silkworm inhabits, among other trees, several *Terminalias*.

Terminalia Catappa, Linné.

India, ascending only lower mountain-regions, also North-Eastern Australia. Few trees, as stated by Roxburgh, surpass this in elegance and beauty. We have yet to learn whether it can be naturalized in temperate climes, which it especially deserves for its nuts. The seeds are almond-like, of filbert taste, and wholesome. The astringent fruits of several other species constitute an article of trade, sought for a lasting black dye. *T. parviflora*, Thwaites, forms a large tree in Ceylon, at elevations up to 4,000 feet. Several of their congeners reach extra-tropical latitudes in Eastern Australia.

Terminalia Chebula, Retzius.

On the drier mountains of India, ascending to 5,000 feet. A tree rising to 100 feet. The seeds of this tree are of hazel taste; the galls of the leaves and also the young fruits, the latter known as Myrobalans, serve for superior dye and tanning material. Some of its congeners answer the same purpose.

Tetragonia expansa, Murray.

The New Zealand Spinach, occurring also on many places of

the coast and in the desert-interior of Australia. Known also from New Caledonia, China, Japan and Valdivia. An annual herb, useful as a culinary vegetable, also for binding drift-sand.

Tetragonia implexicoma, J. Hooker.

Extra-tropical Australia, New Zealand, Chatham-Island. A frutescent, widely expanding plant, forming often large natural festoons, or trailing and climbing over rocks and sand, never far away from the coast. As a Spinach plant it is as valuable as the preceding species. It is well adapted for the formation of bowers in arid places; it also helps to bind sand. *T. trigyna*, Banks and Solander, seems identical.

Tetranthera Californica, Hooker and Arnott.* (*Oreodaphne Californica*, Nees; *Litsea Californica*, B. and H.)

Oregon and California, where it is called the Mountain-Laurel or Bay Tree. On the banks of rivers attaining a height of 100 feet; throughout pervaded by a somewhat camphoric odor. Wood hard, close-grained, durable, susceptible of a high polish, easily worked, used for superior flooring, turnery and manifold other select work. The tree is easily cultivated, but not of quick growth (Dr. Behr and Prof. Bolander).

Tetranthera calophylla, Miquel. (*Litsea Wightiana*, F. v. M.)

Mountains of Java and the Neilgherries. From the kernels of the berries a tallow-like fat is pressed for the manufacture of candles. The yield is comparatively large. Trial cultures with this tree might be instituted in humid forest-valleys. *Litsea Chinensis*, Lamarck, of tropical Asia and Australia, and *L. Japonica*, Jussieu, are noted as similarly utilitarian.

Teucrium Marum, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. A small somewhat shrubby plant, in use for the sake of its scent, containing a peculiar stearopten. *T. Scordium*, L., from Europe and Middle Asia, *T. Chamaedrys*, L., *T. Polium*, L., and *T. Creticum*, L., from South-Europe, are occasionally drawn into medical use. All these, together with many other species from various countries, are pleasantly odorous.

Thapsia edulis, Bentham. (*Monizia edulis*, Lowe.)

On the Island of Deserte Grande, near Madeira, where it is called the Carrot-tree. It might be of some use to bring this almost shrubby umbellate to the cliffs of other shores; though the root is inferior to a carrot, perhaps cultivation would improve it. *T. decipiens*, Benth. (*Melanoselinum decipiens*, Lowe), from Madeira, is of palm-like habit and desirable for scenic effects in plant-grouping.

***Theligonum Cynocrambe*, Linné.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. An annual Spinach-plant of somewhat aperient effect.

***Thouarea sarmentosa*, Persoon.**

Tropical shores of the eastern hemisphere. This curious and tender grass might be easily introduced, to help in binding the sand on sea-beaches.

***Thrinax parviflora*, Swartz.**

South-Florida, West-Indies, and also on the Continent of Central America. The stem of this Fan-Palm attains a height of 25 feet, or according to Chapman 40 feet, but is extremely slender. It belongs to the sand-tracts of the coast; hardy in the South of France to $43^{\circ} 32'$ N. lat. (Naudin). The fiber of this Palm forms material for ropes. *T. argentea*, Lodd., is a closely allied Palm. The few other species of the genus from the West Indies also deserve trial culture.

***Thuya dolabrata*, Linné, fil. (*Thuyopsis dolabrata*, Siebold and Zuccarini.)**

The Akeki of Japan. A majestic tree, of conical shape and drooping habit, growing 50 feet high, attaining a stem diameter of 3 feet. It delights in shaded and rather moist situations, and is used in China and Japan for avenues. Hardy in Norway to lat. $58^{\circ} 27'$ (Schuebeler). It furnishes an excellent hard timber of a red color.

***Thuya gigantea*, Nuttall.**

North-west America. The Yellow Cypress of the Colonists, also known as Oregon Red or White Cedar. A straight graceful tree, in some instances known to have attained a height of 325 feet, with a stem 22 feet in diameter; it furnishes a valuable building timber of a pale or light-yellow color, susceptible of high polish. It is light, soft, smooth and durable, and makes the finest sashes, doors, mouldings, and similar articles (Vasey). Canoes carrying 4 tons have been obtained out of one stem. The bast can be converted into ropes and mats. The tree can be trained into hedges and bowers. It endures the climate of Christiania. To *Thuya* are referred by Bentham and J. Hooker all the Cypresses of the sections *Chamaecyparis* and *Retinospora*.

***Thuya occidentalis*, Linné.**

North America, extending from Carolina to Canada. Northern White Cedar or Arbor Vitæ. A fine tree 70 feet high. Bears the frosts of Norway northward to lat. $63^{\circ} 52'$. The wood is reddish or yellowish, fine-grained, very tough and resinous, light, soft, durable, and well fit for building, especi-

ally for water-work and railway ties, also for turnery and machinery. Michaux mentions, that posts of this wood last forty years; a house built of it was found perfectly sound after sixty years. The tree prefers moist soil; it is valuable for copses; it can also be trained into garden bowers. Porcher says that it makes the finest ornamental hedge or screen in the United States, attaining any required height and being very compact and beautiful; such hedges, indeed, were observed by the writer himself many years ago in Rio de Janeiro. The shoots and also an essential oil from this tree are used in medicine; the bast can be converted into ropes; the branches serve for brooms.

Thymelæa tinctoria, Endlicher. (*Passerina tinctoria*, Pourr.)

Portugal, Spain, South France. A small shrub which yields a yellow dye. Cursorily it may be noted here, that some of the Australian Pimeleæ contain a blue pigment, which has not yet been fully tested. Their bark produces more or less of daphnin and of the volatile acrid principle, for which the bark of *Daphne Mezereum*, L. is used. These are remarkably developed in the South-east Australian *Pimelea stricta*, Meissn. The bark of many is also pervaded by a tough fiber, that of the tall *Pimelea clavata*, Labill., a West Australian bush, being hence particularly tenacious, and used for whips.

Thymus capitatus, Hoffmannsegg and Link. (*Satureja capitata*, Linné.)

Around the whole Mediterranean Sea. Since the time of Hippocrates, Theophrastos and Galenus, this small scented shrub has been employed in medicine.

Thymus mastichina, Linné.

Spain, Portugal, Morocco. A half-shrub of agreeable scent, used also occasionally in medicine.

Thymus Serpillum, Linné.

Europe, Western Asia, North-eastern Africa. A perennial herb of some medicinal value. It would live on the highest alps. An essential oil can be obtained from it. One particular variety is lemon-scented.

Thymus vulgaris, Linné.

The Garden Thyme. South Europe. Both this and the preceding species can be grown in Norway up to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler). This small shrubby plant is available for scent and for condiments; also as a honey-plant. It is also well adapted for forming garden-edges. The essential oil of this plant can be separated into the crystalline thymol and the liquid thymen and cymol. *T. aestivus*, Ruet. and *T. hiemalis*, Lange,

are closely cognate plants. Several other species with aromatic scent occur on or near the Mediterranean Sea.

***Tilia Americana*, Linné.**

The Basswood Tree or North American Linden Tree, growing there to 52° north latitude. In Norway it is hardy as far as Christiania (59° 55') as well as the following (Schuebeler). Height of tree reaching 80 feet, diameter of stem, 4 feet. The wood is close-grained and firm, as soft as deal; used in the construction of musical instruments, particularly pianofortes. Specially valuable for the cutting-boards of curriers and shoemakers, bowls, pails, shovels, panelling of carriages (Robb). As the wood is free from knots, it is particularly eligible for turnery and carving, and certain portions of machinery. The tree is highly valued for street-planting in its native land where it also furnishes linden bast or bass. This is one of the principal honey plants in many parts of the United States. *Tilia heterophylla*, Vent., the Silver Linden of North America, and *Tilia Manchurica*, Rupr., of South Siberia, might be tested.

Tilia argentea*, Desfontaines.

The Silver Linden of South-eastern Europe. The wood is not attacked by boring insects. The flowers are deliciously fragrant and yield on distillation a precious oil.

***Tilia Europæa*, Linné.**

The common Linden tree of Europe, extending naturally to Japan; the large-leaved variety of South European origin. It lives to a great age. A very hardy tree, living in Norway as far north as lat. 67° 56' (Schuebeler). A weeping variety is known. Height sometimes 120 feet; stem exceptionally 50 feet in girth. The wood pale, soft and close-grained; sought for turnery, piano-keys, carving, and by shoemakers and glovers to cut leather on; also for toys (Simmonds). The flowers yield a highly aromatic honey (Meehan). The bast excellent for mats.

***Tillandsia usneoides*, Linné.**

Black Moss, Long Moss, Florida Moss. From Carolina and Florida to Uruguay and Chili, on trees. Might be naturalized in forests of countries with mild climates. In its native country a favorite material for upholsterers' work.

***Tinguarra Sicula*, Parlatores.**

In the countries on the Mediterranean Sea. The root is edible and celery-like.

***Todea Africana*, Willdenow.**

South-Africa, South-Eastern Australia, New Zealand. Most

important for scenic effects in wet places; as an export article the aged stems of this fern are now much sought, and have endured wide transits, which were initiated by the writer. Stems have been found bearing from 500 to 600 fronds. A gigantic specimen was found in the Dandenong forests the trunk of which weighed 4,368 lbs., after the fronds were cut away, the extreme dimensions of the stem being about 6 feet in height, breadth and width. Supplies of this massive fern in the gullies ought to be maintained for future generations by the artificial dispersion of the dust-like spores.

Torreya Californica, Torrey. (*T. myristica*, Hooker.)

California, extending from the coast to the Sierras. A symmetrical tree becoming 100 feet high, with a clear straight trunk 30 feet in length and 6 feet in diameter (Dr. Gibbons). The wood is hard and firm.

Torreya grandis, Fortune.

The Kaya of China. A tree at length 60 feet high, with an umbrella-shaped crown; it produces good timber.

Torreya nucifera, S. and Z. (*Caryotaxus nucifera*, Zuccarini.)

Japan. Height of tree about 30 feet. From the nuts the Japanese press an oil used as an article of food. The wood is highly valued in Japan by coopers, also by turners; it resembles boxwood (Dupont).

Torreya taxifolia, Arnott.

Florida. A tree reaching 50 feet in height, with a firm close-grained light but durable wood of a reddish color; very lasting also underground. Prostrated trees did not decay in half a century. Timber slightly more yellow than that of the white pine (P. J. White). The tree yields a reddish turpentine (Hoopes).

Touchardia latifolia, Gaudichaud.

In the Hawaiian Islands. A shrub, allied to *Boehmeria nivea*, yielding a tough and easily separable fiber, as shown by Dr. Hillebrand. Probably best adapted to humid warm gullies.

Tragopogon porrifolius, Linné.

The Salsify. Middle and Southern Europe, Middle Asia; hardy to lat. 70° in Norway. Biennial. The root of this herb is well known as a useful culinary vegetable.

Trapa bicornis, Linné fil.*

The Leng, Ling or Links of China. The nuts of this

water-plant are extensively brought to market in that country. The horns of the fruit are blunt. The kernel, like that of the two following species, is of an excellent taste. The plant is regularly cultivated in the lakes and ponds of China.

Trapa bispinosa*, Roxburgh.

Middle and Southern Asia, where it is called "Singhara," extending to Ceylon and Japan; found also in Africa as far south as Zambezi. The nuts are often worked for starch. They can be converted into most palatable cakes or porridge, and may be stored for food, even for several years. The produce is copious and cheaply maintained by spontaneous redissemination. In some countries, for instance in Cashmere, the nuts form an important staple of food to the population. To this species probably belong *T. Cochinchinensis*, Lour. and *T. incisa*, Sieb. and Zucc.

Trapa natans*, Linné.

The ordinary Waternut. Middle and Southern Europe, Middle Asia, Northern and Central Africa. Recorded as an annual. *T. quadrispinosa*, Roxb., from Sylhet, is a mere variety.

***Trichodesma Zeylanicum*, Brown. (*Pollichia Zeylanica*, F. v. M.).**

From Abyssinia and South Asia to extra-tropical Australia. An annual herb, perhaps available for green manure. The dromedaries show an extraordinary predilection for the herb (Giles). Several other species deserve trial for fodder-growth.

***Tricholæna rosea*, Nees.**

South Africa. This perennial grass promises to become valuable for desert-countries, together with *T. Teneriffæ* and other congeners. It gets two feet high; the root is creeping. One of the best grasses to withstand drought but dislikes frost. Mr. Dangar counted about 300 stems on one plant in Riverina.

***Trifolium agrarium*, Linné.**

The perennial Yellow Clover or Hop Clover. All Europe, Northern Africa, Western Asia; wild in Norway and Northward to lat. 63° 26' (Schuebeler). Of considerable value in sandy soil as a fodder herb. It is easily naturalized.

Trifolium Alexandrinum*, Linné.

The Bersin-Clover. North-eastern Africa, South-western Asia, South-Europe. Much grown for forage in Egypt, where it is used as the main fodder. On the Nile it gives three green crops during the season, each up to 2 feet high. Seeds of this

and other clovers must be sifted, to free them from the destructive Dodder-plants or Cuscutas. About 20 lbs. of seed are required for an acre (Morton). Recorded as annual.

***Trifolium alpestre*, Linné.**

Europe, West-Asia. Perennial. Content with lighter soil than that needed for most Clovers, but the constituents must be fairly marly or limy. This Clover is early out and very palatable to herds and flocks (Langthal).

***Trifolium fragiferum*, Linné.**

The Strawberry-Clover. Europe, North Africa, Middle and North Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $59^{\circ} 55'$. A perennial species, well adapted for clay soils. Foliage closer and more tender than that of the white clover, but its vegetation later (Langenthal). Morton recommends it for moist sandy soil. It delights in ground much wetter than suits most other clovers; it spreads over humid pastures most readily, with a growth more luxuriant than that of white clover, and stands the summer-heat better, smothering most other plants and covering the ground with a thick and close herbage. Cattle are very fond of it and fatten well on it (Geo. Black).

***Trifolium furcatum*, Lindley.**

California. A stout and somewhat succulent species, with large flower-heads. Affords good pasturage (A. Gray) and disseminates readily, but it is annual. Several other native clovers occur in Western North-America.

Trifolium hybridum*, Linné.

The Alsike Clover. Europe, Northern Africa, Western Asia. Wild in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 50'$. A valuable perennial pasture herb, particularly for swampy localities. It succeeds where the ground becomes too sandy for Lucerne and too wet for Red Clover, but does not withstand drought so well, while it produces a heavier bulk of forage than White Clover, and maintains its ground when the soil has become too much exhausted for other Clovers. The seed being very small, less than half the quantity is required for the same area as for Red Clover.

***Trifolium incarnatum*, Linné.**

The Carnation-Clover, also called Crimson or Italian Clover. In Norway it can be grown to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$. Middle and Southern Europe. Though annual only, or sometimes biennial, it is valued in some of the systems of rotations of crops. In the South of England it is much sown on harrowed stubble-fields to obtain an early feed of great fattening value. It forms particularly a good fodder for sheep, and is recommended especially

for gypsum-regions. A white flowering variety exists. Bees are very fond of it (Darwin).

***Trifolium medium*, Linné.**

The Red Zigzag Clover. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $63^{\circ} 26'$ (Schuebeler). A deep-rooting, wide-creeping perennial herb, much better adapted for dry sandy places than *T. pratense*. It would also endure the inclemency of the clime of higher alpine regions, if disseminated there. One of the best of Clovers for forest-regions. For regular culture it needs lime, like most plants of its class. More hardy than *T. hybridum*, less productive than *T. pratense* (Langethal). It ought not to be omitted among mixed clovers and grasses. According to Morton it is not so much sought and relished by grazing-animals as many other clovers. *T. Quartinianum*, A. Rich., is an allied plant from Abyssinia, where several endemic species exist. Some of the twenty-five known Californian Clovers would deserve test-culture.

***Trifolium montanum*, Linné.**

Europe, West-Asia. Perennial. Not without importance for limy or marly ground. It is indigenous northward to Christiana.

***Trifolium ochroleucum*, Linné.**

Pale-yellow Clover. Middle and Southern Europe, West-Asia. Perennial. This species is much cultivated in Upper Italy; its value is that of *T. medium* (Langethal).

***Trifolium Pannonicum*, Linné.**

The Hungarian Clover. Southern Europe. Perennial. Earlier in the season than Red Clover, to which it is allied, but less tender in foliage (Morton).

Trifolium pratense*, Linné.

The ordinary Red Clover. All Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. It is found wild as far north as $69^{\circ} 20'$ in Norway (Schuebeler). A biennial, or under special circumstances also a perennial herb, of great importance for stable-fodder. The perennial variety passes under the name of Cow-clover, by which name also *T. medium* is sometimes designated. Highly recommendable for permanent pastures, particularly in cool humid climes, as it continues to grow year after year and produces a large amount of herbage (Dr. Curl). It prefers rich ground, and particularly soil which is not devoid of lime; gypsum dressings are recommendable for the fields. It enters into the rotation system of crops very advantageously. This species would also live in alpine regions, where it would much

enrich the pastures. The nectar of the flowers is sucked by bumble bees, which tends to facilitate the production of seeds.

Trifolium reflexum*, Linné.

The Pennsylvania or Buffalo-Clover. North-America. Annual or biennial; flower-heads larger than those of the Red Clover; likes alluvial flats.

Trifolium repens*, Linné.

The ordinary White Clover. Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia, Sub-Arctic America; in Norway it is indigenous to lat. $70^{\circ} 57'$. Perennial. Most valuable as a fodder plant on grazing land. It has a predilection for moist soil, but also springs again from dry spots after rain. It likes soil containing lime, prospers on poorer ground than Red Clover, is more nourishing and better digested, and less exhaustive to the soil. Dressing with gypsum vastly enhances the value and productiveness of any clover field. Important as a bee-plant.

***Trifolium resupinatum*, Linné.**

The annual Strawberry-Clover. From South-Europe and North Africa to Persia; also in the Canary Islands and Azores. Admitted here, though annual, as this clover is cultivated with predilection in Upper India; it is of tall growth and succulent foliage.

***Trifolium spadiceum*, Linné.**

Brown Clover. Europe, West Asia. Though only annual or biennial, this has been recommended for wet sandy moorland, on which it redisseminates itself with readiness.

***Trifolium subrotundum*, Hochstetter.**

The Mayad-Clover. North and Middle Africa, ascending to 9,000 feet. A perennial species, in its native countries utilized with advantage for clover-culture.

This by no means closes the list of the Clovers desirable for introduction, inasmuch as about 150 well-marked species are recognized, many doubtless of value for pasture. But the notes of rural observers on any of these kinds are so sparingly extant, that much uncertainty about the yield and nutritive value of various kinds continues to prevail. Most Clovers come from the temperate zone of Europe and Asia; only two are indigenous to the eastern of the United States of North America, none occur in Australia, few are found in South Africa, several in California and the adjoining countries, several also in Chili; no species is peculiar to Japan.

Trigonella Fœnum Græcum, Linné.

Countries on the Mediterranean Sea. The seeds of this annual herb find their use in veterinary medicine.

Trigonella suavissima, Lindley.

Interior of Australia, from the Murray River and its tributaries to the vicinity of Shark Bay. This perennial, fragrant, clover-like plant proved a good pasture herb. A lithograph, illustrating this plant, occurs in the work on the "Plants Indigenous to Victoria." Some of the many European, Asiatic and African plants of this genus deserve local tests.

Triphasia Aurantiola, Loureiro.

South-Eastern Asia. This shrub is worth cultivation for the exquisite fragrance of its flowers. The fruits, though small, are of pleasant sweetness. The plant may also prove well adapted for hedges. *Glycosmis citrifolia*, Lindley, and *Clausena punctata*, Oliver, also East Asiatic fruit-shrubs, may possibly show themselves hardy in sheltered forest regions of temperate clime.

Tripsacum dactyloides, Linné.

Central and Northern America; known vernacularly as Gama-Grass. A reedy perennial grass, more ornamental than utilitarian. It is the original Buffalo Grass, and attains a height of 7 feet, assuming the aspect of maize. It is of inferior value for feed, but serves for binding sand. C. Mohr however regards it as a valuable fodder-grass. The seeds are available for food.

Tristania conferta, R. Brown.

New South Wales and Queensland. A noble shady tree, attaining a height of 150 feet. It is not only eligible as an avenue tree, but also as producing select, lasting timber; ribs of vessels from this tree have lasted unimpaired thirty years and more.

Trithrinax Acanthocoma, Drude.

Rio Grande do Sul, in dry elevations. A dwarf Fan Palm for window or table decoration, attaining only a height of 6 feet; foliage not leathery.

Trithrinax Brasiliensis, Martius.

Rio Grande do Sul and Parana, Uruguay and Paraguay. A very hardy Palm, not tall.

Trithrinax campestris, Drude.*

Argentina, as far south as 32° 40'. Height reaching 30 feet.

One of the most southern of all Palms. Content with even less humidity than *Chamaerops humilis*. The leaves are almost of a woody hardness and stiffer than those of any other Palm (Drude). Germination from seeds easy (Lorentz and Hieronymus). Another species occurs in Southern Bolivia.

***Triticum junceum*, Linné.**

Europe and North Africa. A rigid grass, with pungent leaves and extensively creeping roots, requiring sea-sand for its permanent growth. One of the best grasses to keep rolling sand ridges together, and particularly eligible where cattle and other domestic animals cannot readily be prevented from getting access.

Triticum vulgare*, Villars.

The Wheat. Traced back more than 5,000 years as an Egyptian and Chinese culture plant, indeed the earliest lacustrine people in Switzerland reared wheat in the stone-age (Heer). In Japan wheat is of extraordinary precocity (Lartigne), and it is greatly recommended there as a forage-plant. The Punjab-Wheat is rust-proof according to Mr. W. Hill. This is not the place to enter into details about a plant universally known; it may therefore suffice merely to mention, that three primary varieties must be distinguished among the very numerous sorts of cultivated Wheat: 1. *Var. muticum*, *T. hybernum*, L., the Winter Wheat or Unbearded Wheat; 2. *Var. aristatum*, *T. æstivum*, L., the Summer Wheat or Bearded Wheat; 3. *Var. adhærens*, *T. Spelta*, L., Wheat with fragile axis and adherent grain. Metzger enumerates as distinct kinds of cultivated Wheat:—

T. vulgare, Vill., which includes among other varieties the ordinary Spring-Wheat, the Fox Wheat and the Kentish Wheat. It comprises also the best Italian sorts for plaiting straw-bonnets and straw-hats, for which only the upper part of the stem is used, collected before the ripening of the grain, and bleached through exposure to the sun while kept moistened.

T. turgidum, L., comprising some varieties of White and Red Wheat, also the Clock-Wheat and the Revet-Wheat.

T. durum, Desfont., which contains some sorts of the Bearded Wheat.

T. Polonicum, L., the Polish Wheat, some kinds of which are well adapted for peeled Wheat.

T. Spelta, L., the Spelt-Corn or Dinkel-Wheat, a kind not readily subject to disease, succeeding on soil of very limited fertility, not easily attacked by birds, furnishing a flour of excellence for cakes, also yielding a superior grain for peeled

Wheat. For preparing the latter it is necessary to collect the spikes while yet somewhat green, and to dry them in baking-houses.

T. dicoccum, Schrank, (*T. amyleum*, Ser.). The Emmer-Wheat. Its varieties are content with and prolific on poor soil, produce excellent starch, are mostly hardy in frost and not subject to diseases. To this belongs the Arras-Wheat of Abyssinia, where a few other peculiar sorts of Wheat are to be found. A large-grained variety of Wheat is baked in Persia like rice (Colvill).

T. monococcum, L. St. Peter's Corn, which is hardier than most other Wheats; exists in the poorest soils, but produces grains less adapted for flour than for peeled Wheat.

***Tropæolum majus*, Linné.**

Peru. This showy perennial climber passes with impropriety under the name of Nasturtium. The herbage and flowers serve as cress, and are also considered antiscorbutic. The plant can be grown in Norway northward to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Schuebeler). A smaller species, *T. minus*, L., also from Peru, can likewise be chosen for a cress-salad; both besides furnish in their flower-buds and young fruits a substitute for capers. A volatile oil of burning taste can be distilled from the foliage of both, and this is more acrid even than the distilled oil of mustard seeds. In colder countries these plants are only of one year's duration. Numerous other species, all highly ornamental, occur in South America and a few also in Mexico.

***Tropæolum sessilifolium*, Poeppig.**

Chili. Among the species of this genus one of the most eligible for its tubers, which can be consumed even in a raw state, and are larger than those of most other *Tropæolums*, while the stems are short and procumbent (Philippi).

***Tropæolum tuberosum*, Ruiz and Pavon.**

Peru. The tuberous root serves as an esculent.

***Trophis Americana*, Linné.**

West Indian Archipelagus. The foliage of this milky tree has been recommended as food for the silk-insect. In Cuba and Jamaica it is used as provender for cattle and sheep.

***Tuber æstivum*, Micheli.**

Middle and Southern Europe. The Truffle most frequent in the markets of England. The White British Truffle, *Chairomyces meandriformis*, Vitt., though large is valued less. In the Department Vaucluse (France) alone about 60,000 lbs. of Truffles are collected annually, at a value of about £4,000.

Many other kinds of Truffles are in use. The Australian Truffle, *Mylitta Australis*, Berk., or *Notiohydnum Australe*, sometimes attains the size of the Cocoa-nut, and is also a fair esculent. It seems quite feasible to naturalize the best edible fungi of other genera, although such may not be amenable to regular culture; thus efforts should be made for the introduction of all the superior kinds of Truffles, as an insight into the manner in which vegetables of the fungus-species can be transferred to wide distances, has gradually been obtained. The total value of the export of Truffles from France in 1877 amounted to considerably over half a million pounds sterling, the total production in that year being valued at about £800,000. The annual revenue of the Truffle ground of Carpentras is, according to Simmonds, £80,000. The great White North-American Truffle (*Tuber album*) is as white as snow and as tender as curds (Millington).

***Tuber albidum*, Cesalpini.**

Occurs with *T. æstivum*, but is smaller and less agreeable in taste.

***Tuber cibarium*, Sibthorp.**

The Black Truffle. Middle and Southern Europe. Like all others growing underground, and generally found in forest-soil of lime-stone formation. It attains a weight of over one pound. Experiments for naturalization may be effected with every prospect of success by conveying the Truffle in its native soil and locating it in calcareous places of forest-regions. As a condiment or merely in a roasted state, it affords an aromatic food. The famous Quercy or Perigord Truffle is derived from this species. *T. melanosporum*, Vitt., from France, Germany and Italy, is of a still more exquisite taste than *T. cibarium*—indeed, of strawberry flavor.

***Tuber magnatum*, Pico.**

Grey Truffle. South Europe. One of the most esteemed Truffles, with some garlic flavour. *Hymenogaster Bulliardi*, Vitt., and *Melanogaster variegatus*, Tulasne, of South Europe, are also excellent Truffles.

***Tuber rufum*, Pico.**

Red Truffle, especially in vineyards. Much used for food, but smaller than Terfezia Truffles.

***Typha latifolia*, Linné.**

The Cattail, large Reedmace or Bullrush. Widely distributed over the northern hemisphere—in Norway to lat. 60° 41'. Worthy of being encouraged in its growth on rivers and around lakes,

and of being transferred to unutilized waters, as the very light and soft foliage can be converted into material for mattresses, which in the Royal Navy of Italy have come into universal use as additional means of saving human life in shipwreck. These mattresses continue to float for a very long time and bear a great weight; one mattress is capable of supporting several persons in water (Marquis Toverena and Captain Romano). The large rootstocks are rich in nourishing starch. The closely allied *T. angustifolia* extends to Australia.

***Ulex Europæus*, Linné.**

The Whin, Gorse or Furze. Middle and Southern Europe, Azores, Canary Islands; hardy in Norway to lat. 58° 58'. A bush important for covering quickly drift-sands on coasts, not readily approached there by pastoral animals. Too apt to stray as a hedge plant.

***Ullucus tuberosus*, Lozano. (*Melloca tuberosa*, Lindley).**

Andes of New Grenada and Peru, up to an elevation of 9,000 feet. A perennial herb, the tubers of which are edible.

***Ulmus alata*, Michaux.**

The Whahoo Elm of North America, extending to Newfoundland and Texas. Of quick growth. Height of tree reaching 40 feet. Wood fine-grained, heavier and stronger than that of the White Elm, of a dull-red color, unwedgeable, used by wheelwrights, but, like that of *U. Americana*, not equal to the European Elm.

Ulmus Americana*, Linné.

The White Elm of North America, also called Rock or Swamp Elm. A tree of longevity, fond of moist river banks, becoming a hundred feet high; trunk 60 feet and as much as 5 feet in diameter. The tree is found hardy in Norway at least to lat. 59° 55'. Manning mentions that trees have been known to attain a circumference of 27 feet at 3 feet from the ground, and of 13 feet where the branches burst forth. It is highly prized for street planting in North America. Can be propagated from suckers like the European Elm. Almost indifferent to soil. The timber is light, used for wheelwright's work, for tubes, water-pipes; bears driving of bolts well (Robb). It is durable, if either kept quite dry or permanently submerged in water. *U. floridana*, Chapman, is a variety.

Ulmus campestris*, Linné.

The ordinary Elm, indigenous to Europe and temperate Asia, as far east as Japan. Several marked varieties, such as the Cork Elm and Weeping Elm, exist, also a weeping variety. The

elm in attaining an age of several centuries becomes finally of enormous size. Sir Joseph Hooker records the height of a tree at 125 feet, with a stem-circumference of 50 feet. In Britain it has been much attacked by *Scolytus destructor*. The wood is tough, hard, fine-grained and remarkably durable, if constantly under water. Next to the Yew, it is the best of European woods, where great elasticity is required, as for archery-bows. It is also used for keels, blocks, wheels, piles, pumps, gun-carriages, gunwales, various tools and implements. The Wych Elm (*U. montana*, Withering) grows even further north than the Cork Elm; in Norway to lat. $66^{\circ} 59'$; in lat. $59^{\circ} 45'$ Professor Schuebeler found a tree over 100 feet high, with a stem 4 feet in diameter. The wood of the Wych Elm is preferred for bending purposes (Eassie). The bast is tough.

***Ulmus crassifolia*, Nuttall.**

The evergreen Elm of Mexico, Arkansas and Texas. A tree fully 90 feet high and 2 feet in stem-diameter.

***Ulmus fulva*, Michaux.**

The Slippery or Red Elm of North America. Reaching a height of 60 feet. Splendid for street-planting. There is a pendant branched variety. Wood red, tenacious, useful for wagon-hubs and wheels (Vasey). Regarded as the best North American wood for blocks of rigging, according to Simmonds. The leaves seem available for food for the silkmoth; the bark is employed in medicine.

***Ulmus Mexicana*, Planchon.**

Cordilleras of North America. This Elm attains a height of 60 feet or perhaps more. Many of these Elms are available as quick-growing avenue trees for shade-lines.

***Ulmus parvifolia*, Jacquin.**

The evergreen Elm of China, Japan, Upper India, Burmah and, perhaps, Queensland. A similar tree is found on the Himalayan mountains. Well eligible for big hedges.

***Ulmus pedunculata*, Fougereux. (*U. ciliata*, Ehrhart.)**

Europe and Asia, through their middle zone. A fine avenue tree.

Ulmus racemosa*, Thomas.

The Cork Elm of North America, also called Western Rock Elm. Wood as valuable as that of *U. Americana*, but much heavier; it is fine-grained and compact, tough, flexible, not liable to split, holds bolts better than most timber, and is extremely durable when constantly wet; deserves unqualified

praise as a furniture-wood for hardness, strength, beauty and buff-reddish tint; largely employed for piles, pumps, naves, tackle-blocks, keels, heavy agricultural implements, such as mowing and threshing machines, ploughs, gunwales (Robb, Sargent).

Ulmus Wallichiana, Planchon.

Himalayan Elm. In the mountains of India from 3,500 feet to 10,000 feet. A tree sometimes 90 feet high with deciduous foliage, the stem attaining a girth of 24 feet. Bark very tough; foliage locally lopped off for cattle fodder (Brandis.)

Umbellularia Californica, Nuttall. (*Oreodaphne Californica*, Nees.)

Oregon and California. Tree becoming 100 feet high. Wood most valuable for cabinet-work, also for the best of flooring; that of the root splendid for turnery.

Uniola gracilis, Michaux.

North America. A perennial pasture-grass of considerable value, content with sandy soil, and liking the vicinity of the sea.

Uniola latifolia, Michaux.

North America. This rather tall perennial grass forms large tufts, and affords valuable fodder; it is best adapted for shady woodlands (C. Mohr).

Uniola paniculata, Linné.

North-east America. This tall maritime grass can be chosen on account of its creeping roots to bind rolling coast-sands.

Urena lobata, Linné.

Intratropic girdle around the globe. This perennial herb has recently been enumerated among plants with comparatively tenacious fiber; it can be reared far beyond the tropics.

Urginea Scilla, Steinhil. (*Scilla maritima*, Linné.)

The medicinal Squill. South-Europe, North-Africa. The plant needs no regular cultivation; but settlers living near the coast might encourage its dissemination, and thus obtain the bulbs as drug from natural localities. Its peculiar brittle principle is called scillitin. The bulb contains 24 per cent. tannin. *U. altissima*, Baker, serves in South-Africa as Squill.

Uvularia sessilifolia, Linné.

North-America, in forests. This pretty herb is mentioned as yielding a good substitute for asparagus.

Vaccinium alatum, Dombey. (*Thibaudia alata*, Dunal.)

Frigid regions of the Andes of Peru. A tall evergreen shrub, with pink berries of the size of a cherry. This highly ornamental plant could be grown in Sub-Alpine regions.

Vaccinium Arctosaphyles, Linné.

From Greece to the Caucasus. The leaves, dried and slightly heated, furnish the Broussa tea, the material for a very palatable beverage (G. Maw).

Vaccinium bicolor, F. v. Mueller. (*Thibaudia bicolor*, Ruiz and Pavon.)

Cold zones of Peruvian Andes. A high evergreen bush, with red berries the size of a hazel-nut. All *Thibaudias* seem best to form a section in the genus *Vaccinium*, some species of the latter—for instance, *Vaccinium Imrayi*, Hook., from Dominica—mediating the transit. The species of the section *Thibaudia*, as a rule, produce red berries of acidulous grateful taste. Many others may therefore deserve culture in forest-ravines or on alpine heights. They occur from Peru to Mexico, also in the West-Indies. One species, *Vaccinium melliflorum* (*Thibaudia melliflora*, R. and P.), has its flowers particularly rich in honey-nectar.

Vaccinium caespitosum, Michaux.

Canada and Northern States of the American Union. A deciduous-leaved small bush, with bluish edible berries. *V. ovalifolium*, Smith, is an allied species.

Vaccinium Canadense, Kalm.*

From the Middle States of North-America northwards. A dwarf shrub in swampy ground of wood-lands. Yields, like *V. Pennsylvanicum*, to which it is allied, edible Blueberries or Huckleberries. Mr. Marity calls the berries delicious, fetching a high price—up to 11 dollars a bushel, never lower than 5 dollars, in New York. One bush yields from a pint to a quart of berries. It thrives through all grades of soil and exposure. The berries are rather large and aromatic; for cooking and preserves they locally take precedence to any other kind of fruit; they are easily dried, and retain then their full delicious flavor. The bush grows occasionally to a height of 15 feet.

Vaccinium corymbosum, Linné.*

The Swamp-Blueberry or Blue Huckleberry. Canada and United States of North-America. A good sized shrub reaching a height of 15 feet, with deciduous foliage. Berries bluish-black, rather large, aromatic, of sweetish taste, ripening late in the season.

Vaccinium erythrocarpum, Michaux. (*Oxycoccus erectus*, Pursh.)

Carolina and Virginia, on high mountains. An upright bush of a few feet in height, with deciduous leaves. The transparent scarlet berries, according to Pursh, are of excellent taste.

Vaccinium grandiflorum, Dombey. (*Ceratostemma grandiflorum*, Ruiz and Pavon.)

Andes of Peru. A tall evergreen shrub. The berries of a pleasant acidulous taste.

Vaccinium humifusum, Graham.

North-Western America, on the Rocky Mountains. Berries of this bush well flavored.

Vaccinium Leschenaultii, Wight. (*Agapetes arborea*, Dunal.)

India, Neilgherries and Ceylon. This evergreen species attains the size of a tree, flowering and fruiting throughout the year. The fruits resemble cranberries.

Vaccinium Leucanthum, Chammisso.

Mountains of Mexico. An arborescent species. The blackish berries are edible.

Vaccinium macrocarpon, Aiton.* (*Oxycoccus macrocarpus*, Persoon.)

The large Cranberry. From Canada to Virginia and Carolina, particularly in sandy and peaty bogs, and in cold mossy swamps. Hardy to Christiania. A trailing evergreen bush, with stems attaining a length of 3 feet. It is this species which has become so extensively cultivated in the eastern parts of the United States, where, on moory land, often not otherwise to be utilized, enormous quantities of this fruit have been produced by regular culture at a highly profitable scale. The berries are of acid taste, pleasant aroma, and the scarlet brightness of the British Cranberry, but considerably larger.

Vaccinium meridionale, Swartz.

Jamaica, from the summits of the highest ranges down to the coffee-regions. It attains a height of 30 feet and is evergreen. The small berries are of the taste and color of those of *V. Vitis Idæa*.

Vaccinium Mortinia, Bentham.

Mountains of Columbia. A shrub several feet high. The fruits resemble those of *V. Myrtillus*, but are more acid. They come to the Quito market under the name Mortina.

Vaccinium myrtilloides, Michaux.

Michigan, Canada, Newfoundland, Labrador. The large edible berries are called Bluets. This little bush is adapted for higher alpine country.

Vaccinium Myrtillus, Linné.*

The British Whortleberry or Bilberry. Throughout Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, remotest North-America, extending to the Californian Sierra Nevada; in heathy and turfy forest-land. In Norway it is found wild up to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$ (Schuebeler). A shrub, a few feet high or less, deciduous, erect, of great value for its copious supply of berries. They are, as well-known, black with a bluish-grey hue, and of exceedingly grateful taste. The naturalization of this plant on alpine ranges and in cooler woodlands would prove a boon. The berries can be utilized also for their dye. The whole bush contains quina-acid.

Vaccinium ovalifolium, Smith.

North-West America from Mendocino to Oregon. This shrub bears large edible berries (Gibbons).

Vaccinium ovatum, Pursh.

Common throughout California, also in British Columbia, at altitudes from 1,000 to 2,000 feet, attaining a height of about 8 feet. It bears its fruit in densely crowded racemes, the dark-blue but small berries being of good flavor. This species would doubtlessly form a valuable accession among cultivated fruits (Gibbons).

Vaccinium Oxycoccus, Linné. (*Oxycoccus palustris*, Persoon.)

The British Cranberry. Throughout Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North-America; on turf-moss in moory heaths. A creeping evergreen shrub of particular neatness. The berries give a most agreeable preserve, and are of antiscorbutic value. This species is particularly eligible for the spongy, mossy bogs of snowy mountains. Indigenous in Norway northward to lat. $70^{\circ} 45'$.

Vaccinium parvifolium, Smith.

North-Western America. A tall shrub. The berries are excellent for preserves.

Vaccinium penduliflorum, Gaudichaud.

Sandwich-Islands, where it is called the "Ohelo." The acidulous berries of this bush are edible.

Vaccinium Pennsylvanicum, Lamarck.* (*V. angustifolium*, Aiton.)

The early Blueberry or Blue Huckleberry. North-America,

on dry woody hills. A dwarf bush with deciduous foliage, producing fruit in abundance. The berries are large, bluish-black and of sweet taste. *V. Canadense*, Kalm, according to Dr. Asa Gray, is closely allied.

***Vaccinium præstans*, Rudolphi.**

Kamschatka. A minute plant, but with large delicious fruits. It might perhaps easily be disseminated on alpine mountains.

***Vaccinium uliginosum*, Linné.**

British Bog-Bilberry. Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North-America. A deciduous bush, with blackish berries, similar to those of *V. Myrtillus*, but hardly of equal excellence. Wild to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$ in Norway.

***Vaccinium vacillans*, Solander.**

North-America, in sandy forest-lands. A deciduous small bush, with its blue berries coming later into season than *V. Pennsylvanicum*.

***Vaccinium Vitis Idæa*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, North-America. Extends in Norway to lat. $71^{\circ} 7'$. A dwarf shrub with evergreen leaves. The purplish-red berries are sought for jellies and other preserves. It is as yet impossible to say how many other species of *Vaccinium* produce good-sized and well-flavored fruits. The genus ranges in many species from Continental Asia to the Indian Archipelagus, and has a wide extension also in South-America, occupying in hot countries higher mountain-regions; but few reliable notes on the tropical species are extant, as far as the fruits are concerned.

***Vahea florida*, F. v. Mueller. (*Landolphia florida*, Bentham.)**

West-Africa, up to 2,500 feet. This may prove hardy. Welwitsch describes the Aboh-fruits of this species as sweet and acidulous, but was not less gratified with the beauty and marvellous abundance of its large snow-white and jasmin-scented flowers. *V. florida* also yields caoutchouc, like *V. Heudelotii* (*Landolphia Heudelotii*, D. C.) from the Senegal-regions. The excellent work on the caoutchoucs of commerce, by James Collins, may be consulted as regards the sources of various kinds of India-rubbers. The genus *Vahea* was fully established by Lamarck as early as 1791.

***Vahea Owariensis*, F. v. Mueller. (*Landolphia Owariensis*, Beauvois.)**

Tropical West-Africa, but ascending to the highlands of Angola, according to Dr. Welwitsch. This climber, with several other *Vaheas*, yields the West African, and others the Madagas-

car caoutchouc. It is said that the addition of ammonia to the caoutchouc improves the rubber. *V. Owariensis* produces edible fruits as large as middle-sized oranges, with sweet and slightly acid pulp.

***Valeriana Celtica*, Linné.**

Alps of Europe; hardy at Christiania. The root of this perennial herb is particularly aromatic.

***Valeriana edulis*, Nuttall.**

North-Western America, from Oregon to the Rocky Mountains. The thick spindle-shaped root of this herb affords food to the natives of that part of the globe. When baked, the root proves agreeable and wholesome. When we consider the wild state of the plants from which many of our important root-crops arose, this *Valeriana* and several other plants, suggestively mentioned in these pages, may well be admitted for trial-culture.

***Valeriana officinalis*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, in swampy grass-land, with a predilection for forests and river-banks. In Norway it extends northward to lat. $70^{\circ} 22'$ (Prof. Schuebeler). This perennial herb would do particularly well on higher mountains. It is the only one among numerous congeners of Europe, Asia and America, which is drawn to a considerable extent into medicinal use. The root and herb contain valerianic acid and a peculiar tannic acid; the root furnishes also an essential oil, which again resolves itself into valerol (70 per cent.), valeren, barneol, and valerianic acid. The order of *Valerianæ* is not represented by any native plant in Australia.

***Valerianella olitoria*, Moench.**

Lamb's Lettuce. Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. Northward to lat. $59^{\circ} 16'$ in Norway. A fair and early salad-plant. It is an annual, and has several congeners in Europe and Asia.

***Vangueria infausta*, Burchell.**

Africa, as far south as Natal and Caffraria. The fruit of this shrub or small tree is medlar-like, but superior in taste. Worth test-cultivation with a view of improving the fruit.

***Veratrum album*, Linné.**

Europe, Northern and Middle Asia, extending eastward to Japan. Hardy at Christiania. It delights particularly in sub-alpine localities. The root furnishes veratrin, jervin and sabadillic acid.

Veratrum viride, Aiton.

Canada and United States of North-America. A near relative of the former plant. Professor Schuebeler found it hardy in Norway to lat. 71° . Its root has recently come into medicinal use.

Viburnum Tinus, Linné.

The Lauristine. Countries around the Mediterranean sea. An evergreen shrub, the earliest flowering in the season; well adapted for ornamental hedges. Hardy in the south of England.

Vicia Cracca, Linné.

Europe, North-Africa, Northern and Middle Asia, North-America; in Norway it extends to lat. $71^{\circ} 10'$. Perennial. Recommendable for naturalization as a fodder-plant in sylvan and alpine lands. It yields in shade a return three times larger than in open places (Langethal). The cognate *V. Cassubica* and *V. biennis*, Linné, serve also for field-culture.

Vicia Ervilia, Willdenow. (*Ervum Ervilia*, L.)

South-Europe, North-Africa, South-Western Asia. An annual herb, praised as a valuable fodder-plant on dry calcareous soil.

Vicia Faba, Linné.*

The Straight Bean. Orient, particularly on the Caspian Sea. Professor Schuebeler found it to bear seeds in lat. $67^{\circ} 17'$. This productive annual herb not only affords its seeds for table use, but provides also a particularly fattening stable food. The seeds contain about 33 per cent. starch. *V. Narbonensis*, L., from South Europe and South-west Asia, is preferable for the table, because its seeds contain less bitter principle, though they are smaller.

Vicia peregrina, Linné.

South Europe. Annual. In Italy preferred to the ordinary Tare for sandy soil; it recommends itself also for its close growth.

Vicia sativa, Linné.* (*V. angustifolia*, Roth.)

The ordinary Vetch or Tare. Europe, North Africa, Northern and Middle Asia. According to Professor Schuebeler it will grow in Norway, to lat. 70° ; in $63^{\circ} 26'$ it perfected its seeds. One of the best fodder-plants, but only of one or two years' duration. Important also for green manure, and as a companion of clovers. The allied *V. cordata*, Wulfen, and *V. globosa*, Retzius, are similarly cultivated in Italy (Langethal).

Many of the other European and Asiatic species of *Vicia* are deserving of our attention.

***Vicia sepium*, Linné.**

Europe, West and North Asia. A perennial Vetch, enduring an alpine clime; indigenous in Norway northward to lat. $69^{\circ} 40'$. It might with advantage be naturalized in forests and on mountains, but it can also readily be subjected to field culture, the yield being large and nutritious in regions with humid air, though the soil might be poor. This Vetch can be kept continually on the same field for about fifteen years (Langethal). *V. Pannonica*, Jacquin, is an allied but annual species.

***Vicia Sitchensis*, Bongard. (*V. gigantea*, Hooker.)**

From California to Sitka. Asa Gray remarks that the young seeds of this tall Vetch are eatable like green peas.

***Vicia sylvatica*, Linné.**

The Wood-Vetch. Europe, North Asia. Indigenous in Norway to lat. $67^{\circ} 56'$. Perennial. Recommendable to culturists settling in new forest-land; available also for alpine copses. Pasture animals have a predilection for this Vetch; its yield is large. In limestone soil of forests *V. pisiformis* and *V. dumetorum*, Linne, can best be selected for introduction.

***Vicia tetrasperma*, Koch. (*Ervum tetraspermum*, Linné.)**

The Lentil Tare. Europe, West Asia, North Africa. Annual. According to Langethal this species is preferable to the ordinary Tare for sandy soil. It is also less hard as fodder and very palatable. Lime in the sand enlarges the yield. *V. monantha* and *V. hirsuta*, Koch, serve nearly as well.

***Vigna lanceolata*, Bentham.**

Tropical and sub-tropical Australia. Mr. P. O'Shanesy observes that this twiner produces, along with the ordinary cylindrical pods, others underground from buried flowers, and these somewhat resemble the fruit of *Arachis*. The plant is available for culinary purposes.

***Vigna Sinensis*, Endlicher.* (*Dolichos Sinensis*, Rumph.)**

Tropical Asia and Africa. The cultivation of this twining annual pulse herb extends to Southern Europe and many other countries with a temperate clime. The pods are remarkable for their great length, and used like French beans, dry as well as green. This plant bears plentifully even in seasons of severe drought in Central Australia (Rev. H. Kempe). *V. Catjang*, A. Rich, *V. sesquipedalis* and *V. melanophthalma* are

varieties of this species. In fair soil the produce is about forty-fold.

Villebrunia integrifolia, Gaudichaud.

India, ascending the Himalayan Mountains to 5,000 feet. A small tree, allied to the Ramie plant (*Boehmeria nivea*). Mr. C. B. Clarke regards the fiber as one of the strongest available in India, it being used for bow-strings. Other *Villebrunias*—for instance, *V. frutescens*, and also some species of *Debregeasia*, particularly *D. velutina*—likewise deserve regular culture, for the sake of their fiber. Moist forest tracts seem particularly adapted for these plants, because *V. integrifolia* grows in Sikkim at an elevation where the rainfall ranges from 100 to 200 inches. This fiber is much more easily separable than that of *Maoutia Puya*, according to Dr. G. King's observations.

Viola odorata, Linné.

The Violet. Middle and Southern Europe, North Africa, Middle Asia. Passingly alluded to here, as this modest though lovely plant should be extensively naturalized in forest-glens to furnish its delicate scent for various compositions of perfumery.

Vitis acetosa, F. v. Mueller.

Carpentaria and Arnhem's Land. Stems rather herbaceous than shrubby, erect. The whole plant is pervaded with acidity, and proved valuable in cases of scurvy. The berries are edible. This species, if planted in countries with a mild temperate clime, would probably spring afresh from the roots annually.

Vitis æstivalis, Michaux.*

The Summer Grape of the United States of North America. Flowers fragrant. The berries are deep blue, of pleasant taste, and ripen late in the season, but are generally rather small and in some kinds somewhat sour. Among the varieties derived from this species, the Jacques, Herbemont, Norton's Virginia, Elsinburg, Cunningham, Rulander and Pauline are the best known; all resist the attacks of the *Phylloxera vastatrix*, as has been fully demonstrated by experience in the United States as well as in the South of France. Several of these give an excellent produce; Jacques and Norton's Virginia gained a first prize in competition with the wines of Southern France, at an exhibition held in Montpellier. The Jacques variety especially is much esteemed in the Province for its resistance to *Phylloxera*, also for its luxuriant growth, great fertility and excellent wine of rich color. The whole group of *Vitis æstivalis* is, however, rather difficult to propagate, and is for this reason not so valu-

able for stock of the European vine as *V. riparia*. As these vines are of larger growth than *V. vinifera*, they should be planted further apart; a distance of 8 or 10 feet, and 6 feet between the rows is considered the most suitable. In Europe the flowering season is at the end of June, about a fortnight later than that of the European vine. The following method has been recommended for propagating these American vines in districts infested by the *Phylloxera*. Cut the best old stocks of European vines down to six or eight inches underground, graft upon them American scions having at most three eyes, fasten with clay and cover the graft with soil, preferably with sand. To obtain then a number of American vines, cut off any European shoots which may have sprouted, leave all the best American shoots, make furrows about four inches deep, radiating from the stock, in which layer the shoots, fixing them down with pegs, and cover them with sand. It is to be observed that in very poor dry soil, where the European vine still yields a fair crop, American vines do not succeed (Planchon's *Vignes Américaines*).

Vitis Baudiniana, F. v. Mueller. (*Cissus Antarctica*, Ventenat.)

East Australia. With *V. hypoglauca* the most southern of all Grapes, none extending to New Zealand. It is evergreen, and a vigorous plant for bowers, but suffers even from slight frosts. The berries are freely produced and edible; though not large.

Vitis cordifolia, Michaux.*

The Winter-Grape or Frost-Grape. From Canada to Florida. A deciduous Vine. The scent of the flowers reminds one of *Reseda*. The berries are small, either blackish or amber-colored, and very acid. They can be used for preserves, and are only fully matured when touched by frosts. A succession of seedlings may give us a superior and, at the same time, a very hardy Vine.

Vitis hypoglauca, F. v. Mueller.

East Australia, as far south as Gippsland. An evergreen climber of enormous length, forming a very stout stem in age. The black berries attain the size of small cherries. This species also may perhaps be vastly changed in its fruit by continued culture.

Vitis Indica, Linné.

On the mountains of various parts of India, ascending to an altitude of 3,000 feet in Ceylon. The small berries are edible. The plant should be subjected to horticultural experiments. This is an apt opportunity to draw attention to some of the various Indian species of *Vitis* with large edible berries—for

instance, *V. laevigata*, Bl., *V. thyrsoflora*, Miq., *V. mutabilis*, Bl., *V. Blumeana*, Steud., all from the mountains of Java, and all producing berries as large as cherries, those of *V. Blumeana* being particularly sweet. Further may here be inserted *V. imperialis*, Miq., from Borneo, *V. auriculata*, Wall., and *V. elongata*, Wall.; the latter two from the mountainous mainland of Coromandel, and all producing very large juicy berries, even in the jungle wilderness. *V. quadrangularis*, L., stretches from Arabia to India and Central Africa, and has also edible fruits. Many such plants may be far more eligible for grape culture in hot wet climes than the ordinary Vine. About 250 species of *Vitis* are already known, mostly from intratropical latitudes, and mostly evergreen; but in regard to their elevation above the ocean and to the nature of their fruits we are almost utterly without data. An herbaceous species of a tuberous Vine, occurring in Soudan, is recommended by Mr. Lécarré; another tuberous species, by Mr. J. B. Martin, as a native of Cochin China, with herbaceous stems, reproduced annually from the roots; both kinds bear excellent grapes; the species from Cochin China forms long shoots, sometimes of a length of 60 and exceptionally 150 feet, bearing grapes all along. It would be a grand acquisition to tropical countries; its ripe grapes are produced successively through fully three months; the berries are very large.

Vitis Labrusca*, Linné.

The Isabella-Grape. North-America, from Canada to Texas and Florida, also in Japan. The Schuylkill Grape is derived from this species. A pale-fruited variety furnishes the Bland's Grape; another yields the American Alexander Grape. The Concord, Catawba, Isabella, Martha, Ives Seedling, Hartford Prolific and a number of other less known varieties are also derived from this species. Among these the Concord takes the first rank as well for wine as for dessert-grapes in the Eastern United States, where it is cultivated more than all the other varieties put together, although it has a strong so-called foxy taste. It is not quite proof against the attacks of the *Phylloxera vastatrix*, but suffers less than most other varieties of this species (Planchon's *Vignes Américaines*). Many good and fertile crosses between *V. Labrusca* and *V. vinifera* occur in North-American cultivation; the Delaware grape is a hybrid from *V. Labrusca* (Bush and Meisner), and has in its turn given rise to many other good crosses. The berries of *V. Labrusca* are large among American kinds, and are of pleasant taste. Flowers fragrant. It is the only species which thrives well and bears largely in the clime of Brisbane, according to Dr. Bancroft. This and the other hardy North American Vines seem never to

be attacked by the Oidium disease. Dr. Regel unites the South-Asiatic *V. lanata*, Roxb., with this.

Vitis riparia, Michaux.* (*V. cordifolia* var. *riparia*, A. Gray.)

In the northern and central parts of the United States to the Rocky Mountains of Colorado. To this species belong the Clinton, Franklin, Taylor and some other varieties, probably also *Vitis Solonis*, which seem destined to revive viticulture in Southern France and other countries, where the *Phylloxera vastatrix* has annihilated such a vast extent of vineyards. They serve as grafting stock for the European vine, the majority of them showing a sufficient if not a complete resistance to this pest while they are for the most part not difficult to propagate. The experiments hitherto made in Providence and elsewhere have given good results, and the produce of the European vine on American stock has been found as good as if grown on its own root. Professor Planchon places the varieties in the following order of merit: *Vitis Solonis*, Clinton-Viella or Franklin, wild *Vitis riparia*, Taylor, Clinton. The York-Madeira, which may be a hybrid between *V. riparia* and *V. Labrusca*, is by some growers placed next to *Vitis Solonis* and grafts well. The seedlings of *V. Solonis* retain the typical characteristics of the parent-plant—which the other varieties do not. To raise vines from seeds, the pips may be taken either before or after fermentation of the grape; the essential point is, not to let them get dry; they should be kept in a cool place and mixed with sand, to prevent mold. For transmission to great distance they should be sent dried in the peel and pulp to ensure the preservation of their vitality. Several French cultivators recommend grafting “by approach.” For this purpose an American and a European vine are planted side by side; early in spring, when the shoots are about the size of a small goose-quill, two from the different stocks are brought together and in the most convenient place a slice is taken out of the bark and the outer portion of the wood of each, about half an inch in length, care being taken that the two surfaces exactly fit each other; they have only to be tied together, the sap which is then at the height of its flow soon closing up the wound; the American shoot is pinched off when it has made 3 or 4 leaves; the following winter the root of *V. vinifera* is cut off. *Phylloxera*-galls are frequently found on the leaves of *V. riparia* as well as of *V. aestivalis*, but the roots are not so often attacked; if the latter happens, the wounds inflicted by the insect are superficial and soon heal up (Planchon’s *Vignes Américaines*).

Vitis Schimperiana, Hochstetter.

From Abyssinia to Guinea. This vine may perhaps become valuable, with many other Central African kinds, for tropical culture, and may show itself hardy also in extra-tropical countries. Barter compares the edible berries to clusters of Frontignac grape.

Vitis vinifera, Linné.*

The Grape Vine. Greece, Turkey, Persia, Tartary; probably also in the Himalayas. The name of *Vitis vinifera* was given so early as 1661 by Sachs von Lewenhaimb in a large work purposely dedicated to this plant. This is not the place to discuss in Australia at length the great industrial questions concerning this highly important plant, even had these not already engaged the attention of a large number of colonists for many years. A large territory of West- and South-Australia, also in Victoria and New South Wales stretches essentially through the Vine-zone, and thus most kinds of Vine can be produced here, either on the lowlands or the less elevated mountains in various climatic regions and in different geologic formations. The best grapes with us are produced mainly between the 30th and 45th degree of latitude. Cultivation for wine advances on the Rhine to 50° north; on trellis it extends to 52° or 53° N., in Norway even to 61° 17'. In Italy vines are often trained high up over Maples, Willows and Elms, since Pliny's time; in the Caucasus they sometimes grow on *Pterocarya*. Vines attain an age of centuries and have stems 3 feet in diameter. The doors of the dome of the Ravenna Cathedral are of vine-wood (Soderim). Tozetti saw vines with branches extending diametrically, as a whole, over 3,000 feet at Montebamboli. Rezier notes a plant bearing about 4,000 bunches of grapes annually at Besançon (Regel). A vine of enormous dimensions at Hampton Court has also gained wide celebrity. In Italy the establishing of Vine plantations on ordinary culture-land is regarded as enhancing the value of the latter four or five fold, and elsewhere often even more (whereas cereal-land is apt to deteriorate), provided that vine diseases can be kept off.

The Corinthian variety, producing the Currants of commerce, also thrives well in some districts of extratropic Australia, where with raisins its fruit may become a staple article of export beyond home-consumption. The Sultana-variety is not to be much pruned; the bunches when gathered are dipped in an alkaline liquid obtained from wood-ashes, to which a little olive oil is added, to expedite drying, which is effected in about a week (G. Maw). The produce of Sultana-raisins fluctuates from 7 to 30 cwt. per acre. The plant is best reared on lime-stone formations. In Greece the average yield of ordinary Raisins

is about 2,000 lbs. per acre (Simmonds). Dr. W. Hamm, of Vienna, has issued a Vine map of Europe, indicating the distribution of the different varieties and the principal sources of the various sorts of wine. The writer would now merely add, that the preservation of the grapes in a fresh state, according to M. Charmeux's method, and the sundry modes of effecting the transit of ripe grapes to long distances, ought to be turned to industrial advantage. The pigment of the dark wine-berries is known as racemic acid. The juice contains along with tartaric acid also grape-acid. All these chemically-defined substances have uses of their own in art and science. It might be worthy of a trial, how far the Grape-vine can be grafted on such other species not American, of the extensive genus *Vitis* as may not be attacked by the destructive Pemphigus or Phylloxera. Irrespective of sulphur, borax has also latterly been recommended against the Oidium disease. Professor Monnier, of Geneva, has introduced the very expansive sulphurous anhydrous acid gas against the Phylloxera. The cultivation of insecticidal herbs to check the ingress of Phylloxera should be more extensively tried, as such plants might ward off the insect at all events in its wingless state. Dr. Herman Behr suggests for the mitigation of this plague the ignition of wood near vineyards, when the insect is on its wings, as all such insects seek fires and succumb in them largely when the sky is overcast, or when the nights are without moonlight. Mr. Leacock in Maderia, applies a coating of a sticky solution of resin in oil of turpentine advantageously to the roots of Vines affected by Phylloxera. None of the remedies hitherto suggested however seem to have proved really effective, or they are not of sufficiently easy and cheap application, as the Phylloxera pest is still rapidly on the increase in Europe; according to the latest accounts one-third of all the vineyards of France are affected, and the disease is also spreading in Italy and Spain. Inundation to the depth of a few inches for about a month, where that is practicable, completely suffocates the Phylloxera, but renders the vine for a while much less productive. In sandy soil this dreadful insect is retarded in its development, action, and progress. Bisulphide of carbon has proved the most efficient remedy; this expansive fluid is introduced into the soil by a peculiar injector, or through porous substances (wood, earth), saturated with the bisulphide, the cost of this operation being, in France, £3 10s.—£4 per acre annually. (Planchon, David, Marion, Robart. See also translations by K. Staiger and A. K. Findlay). Dressing with sulpho-carbonate of potassium is still more efficacious and less dangerous, but involves an annual expenditure of about £8 per acre (W. T. Dyer). The American Vines seem generally to be but little at-

tacked by the Phylloxera; but their grapes, as hitherto extant, cannot at all rival the real Vine Grape.

Vitis vulpina, Linné.* (*Vitis rotundifolia*, Michaux.)

The Muscadine or Fox Grape. South-Eastern States of North America. Extends also to Japan, Manchuria and the Himalayas. This species also includes as varieties the Bullace, the Mustang, the Bullate Grape, and both kinds of the Scuppernongs. The berries are of a pleasant taste, but in some instances of a strong flavor; they are the largest among American Grapes. All the varieties derived from *Vitis vulpina* are perfectly proof against the attacks of *Phylloxera vastatrix*. Although in infested districts a few insects may sometimes be found on it, yet no ill effects are ever manifested. The flowering season is about six weeks later than that of the European vine. The species is not easily propagated from cuttings, but must be raised from seeds or by layering. As this is a very large species the vines should be planted 20 to 30 feet apart, and grown in bower fashion or on trellises. It does not bear pruning, but some of the superfluous wood may be trimmed off during summer. It is only suited for mild climates; even in the latitude of Washington it succumbs to the cold (it endures however the winter of Christiania). The bunches contain generally only from 4 to 10 large berries, but are produced abundantly all over the plant. The berries are of a brownish-yellow color with a bronze tinge when ripe; the peel is coriaceous, the juice vinous, of delicate perfume, resembling muscat. The grapes do not ripen together, but successively during about a month and drop off the stalk when ripe. To gather them a sheet is generally spread under the vine and the latter shaken. The Muscadine vine grows sometimes to an extraordinary size, rising to the top of the tallest trees. A Scuppernong, planted on the island of Roanoke, covers an area of more than 40 acres; another is mentioned by Mr. Labiaux as extending still further. *Vitis vulpina* is not suited for stock on which to graft the European Vine (Planchon's *Vignes Américaines*). Hybrids of this species with the European and with other American vines are but little fertile, but by further crossing the first hybrids can furnish fertile sorts, whereas crosses between *Vitis vinifera*, *V. aestivalis*, *V. cordifolia*, *V. riparia* and *V. Labrusca* in any way are hardly less fertile than the original species (Bush and Meisner). *V. candicans*, the Mustang-grape of Texas, is recommended by Professor Millardet for grape-culture. Dr. Regel refers to *V. vulpina* also *V. parviflora*, Roxb. Dr. Planchon's important memoirs "*Les Vignes Américaines*," published since 1875, should be consulted in reference to American vines.

Voandzeia subterranea, Thouars.

Madagascar and various parts of Africa, as far south as Natal. This Earth-Pea is annual, and pushes its pods under ground for maturation in the manner of *Arachis hypogæa*. The pods are edible and consumed in some tropical countries.

Wallichia caryotoides, Roxburgh. (*Harina caryotoides*, Ham.)

India, up to 4,000 feet elevation (Kurz). A dwarf tufted palm, eligible for scenic group-planting.

Wallichia densiflora, Martius. (*W. oblongifolia*, Griffith.)

Himalaya, as far as 27° north. There one of the hardiest of all Palms. It is not a tall one, yet a graceful and useful object for cultural industries.

Washingtonia filifera, Wendland. (*Pritchardia filifera*, Linden.)

South California to Arizona and Colorado. One of the most northern and therefore most hardy of American Palms. This species attains a height of 50 feet.

Wettinia augusta, Poeppig.

Peru, on mountains several thousand feet high. This Palm is therefore likely to endure mild, temperate climes.

Wettinia Maynensis, Spruce.

Cordilleras of Peru. Like the foregoing, it attains a height of 40 feet and advanced to elevations of 3,000 or 4,000 feet.

Before finally parting from the American Palms, it may be appropriate to allude briefly to some of the harder kinds, which were left unnoticed in the course of this compilation. From Dr. Spruce's important essay on the Palms of the Amazon River may be learned that, besides other species as yet imperfectly known from the sources of this great river, the following kinds are comparatively hardy and hence might find places for cultivation or even naturalization within the limits of extra-tropical countries: *Geonoma undata*, Klotzsch, *Iriarteia detoidea*, R. and P., *Iriarteia ventricosa*, Mart., which latter rises in its magnificence to fully 100 feet; *Iriarteia exorrhiza* Mart.; this, with the two other *Iriarteas*, ascends the Andes to 5,000 feet. *Oenocarpus multicaulis*, Spruce, ascends to 4,000 feet; from six to ten stems are developed from the same root, each from 15 to 30 feet high. *Euterpe*; of this two species occur in a zone between 3,000 and 6,000 feet. *Phytelephas microcarpa*, R. and P., eastern slope of the Peru Andes, ascending to 3,000 feet. *Phytelephas macrocarpa*, R. and P., also on the eastern side of the Andes, up to 4,000 feet; it is this superb species which yields by its seeds part of the vegetable

ivory. *Phytelephas æquatorialis*, Spruce, on the west slope of the Peruvian Andes, up to 5,000 feet; this Palm is one of the grandest objects in the whole vegetable creation, its leaves attaining a length of 30 feet! The stem rises to 20 feet. Palm ivory is also largely secured from this plant. Though equinocial, it lives only in the milder regions of the mountains. *Carludovica palmata*, R. and P., on the east side of the Andes of Peru and Ecuador, up to 4,000 feet; the fan-shaped leaves from cultivated specimens furnish the main material for the best Panama-hats. Count de Castelnau saw many Palms on the borders of Paraguay during his great Brazilian expedition. Most of these, together with the Palms of Uruguay and the wide Argentine territory, would probably prove adapted for acclimation in mild temperate latitudes; but hitherto the limited access to those countries has left us largely unacquainted with its vegetable treasures also in this direction. Von Martius demonstrated so early as 1850 the occurrence of the following Palms in extra-tropical South-America: *Ceroxylon australe*, Mart., on high mountains in Juan Fernandez, at 30° south latitude; *Jubæa spectabilis*, Humb., in Chili, at 40° south latitude; *Trithrinax Brasiliana*, Mart., at 31° south latitude; *Copernicia cerifera*, Mart., at 29° south latitude; *Acrocomia Totai*, Mart., at 28° south latitude; *Cocos Australis*, Mart., at 34° south latitude; *Cocos Yatai*, Mart., at 32° south latitude; *Cocos Romanzoffiana*, Cham., at 28° south latitude; *Diplothemium littorale*, Mart., at 30° south latitude. All the last-mentioned Palms occur in Brazil, the *Acrocomia* and *Trithrinax* extending to Paraguay, and *Cocos Australis* to Uruguay and the La Plata States.

While some Palms, as indicated, descend to cooler latitudes, others ascend to temperate and even cold mountain regions. Among the American species are prominent in this respect—*Euterpe Andicola*, Brogn., *E. Haenkeana*, Brogn., *E. longivaginata*, Mart., *Diplothemium Porallyi*, Mart., and *Ceroxylon pithyrophyllum*, Mart., all occurring on the Bolivian Andes at an elevation of about 8,000 feet. *Ceroxylon Andicola*, Humb., *Kunthia montana*, Humb., *Oreodoxa frigida*, Humb., and *Geonoma densa*, Linden, also reach on the Andes of New Granada an elevation of at least 8,000 feet. *Ceroxylon Klopstockia*, Mart. advances on the Andes of Venezuela to a zone of 7,500 feet altitude, where Karsten saw stems 200 feet high, with leaves 24 feet long. There also occur *Syagrus Sancona*, Karst., and *Platenia Chiragua*, Karst., at elevations of 5,000 feet, both very lofty Palms. From the temperate mountain-regions of sub-tropical Mexico are known, among others, *Chamaedorea concolor*, Mart., *Copernicia Pumos*, Humb., *C. nana*, Kunth, and *Brahea dulcis*, Mart., at elevations of from 7,000 to 8,000 feet.

***Wistaria Sinensis*, De Candolle.**

The "Fuji" of Japan and China; hardy at Christiania. Lives through a century and more. The stem is carried up straight, and the branches are trained on horizontal trellises at Japanese dwellings, affording shade for seats beneath. One *Wistaria* tree will thus cover a square of 50 feet by 50 feet, the odorous trusses of flowers pendant through the trellis overhead (Christy). Fortune tells us of a tree of great age, which measured at 3 feet from the ground 7 feet in circumference, and covered a space of trellis-work 60 feet by 100 feet. Flowers probably available for scent distillation.

***Withania somnifera*, Dunal.**

Countries around the Mediterranean sea, also in South-Asia and South-Africa. A half shrub. The root, according to Professor McOwan, acts much like *Podophyllum*, medicinally.

***Witheringia solanacea*, L'Heritier.**

South-America. This perennial herb needs trial-culture, on account of its large edible tubers.

***Xanthorrhiza apiifolia*, L'Heritier.**

North-America. A perennial, almost shrubby plant, of medicinal value. The root produces a yellow pigment similar to that of *Hydrastis Canadensis*, L. Both also contain berberin.

***Xanthosoma sagittifolium*, Schott.**

West-Indies. The tubers are largely cultivated there, and used as an esculent like those of *Colocasia*. The plant may be as hardy as the latter.

***Xanthoxylon piperitum*, De Candolle.**

Used as a condiment in China and Japan. Fruit capsules remarkably fragrant.

***Ximения Americana*, Linné.**

Tropical-Asia, Africa and America, passing the tropics, however, in Queensland, and gaining also an indigenous position in Florida. This bush may therefore accommodate itself to cooler climes in localities free from frost. The fruits are edible, resembling yellow plums in appearance; their taste is agreeable. The wood is scented. In Mexico called "Alvarillo del campo." Mr. P. O'Shanesy recommended this shrub for hedges.

***Xylia dolabriformis*, Bentham.**

The "Pyengadu" of India, extending to China and the Phillippine Islands, ascending mountains to 3,000 feet. An

Acacia-like tree, attaining a height of 120 feet, with deciduous foliage, the stem often clear up to 80 feet and of very considerable girth. The wood is reddish brown, close grained, and pervaded when fresh by an oily glutinous clamminess. The heartwood is of greater durability than even Teak, and of a marvellous resistance to shocks through its extreme hardness. It is used for gun-carriages, crooks of ships, railway-sleepers, tools, gauges, ploughs, house- and bridge-posts (Laslett). It is as indestructible as iron, hence locally called iron-wood; a rifle shot at 20 yards distance will scarcely cause any penetration into it (Colonel Blake). Neither the tornado nor termites will touch the heartwood (Hooker). It can only be sawn up in a fresh state. The stem exudes a red gum-resin (Kurz).

***Yucca brevifolia*, Engelmann.**

Arizona and Utah, in the deserts. Attains a height of 30 feet. The whole plant can be converted into paper (Vasey).

***Yucca filamentosa*, Linné.**

The Adam's Needle. From Carolina and Florida to Texas and Mexico. An almost stemless species. It would hardly be right to omit the plants of this genus altogether here, as they furnish a fiber of great strength, similar to that of the Agaves. Moreover, all these plants are decorative, and live in the poorest soil, even in drifting coast sand. They are also not hurt, as is the case with the Fourcroyas, by slight frosts. Among the species with stems of several feet in height may be recorded *Y. gloriosa*, L. and *Y. aloifolia*, L., both from the sandy south-coast of North-America. At Edinburgh it bore a temperature of 0° F. with impunity (Gorlie).

***Yucca Treculiana*, Carrière.**

From Texas westward. Stem to 50 feet high, branched only near the summit. Grand in aspect and also most showy on account of its vast number of white flowers of porcelain luster. The fruit tastes like that of the Papaw (Lindheimer).

***Yucca Yucatana*, Engelmann.**

Central America. This species attains a height of 20 feet, branching from the base. *Y. canaliculata*, Hooker, ranges from Texas to North Mexico, and has a stem up to 25 feet high, with very long leaves. A variety of *Y. baccata*, Torrey, extending from Texas to California and Utah, occurs with a stem 50 feet high, but with singularly short leaves (Serenio Watson); it furnishes the Tambico-fiber for cordage, ropes, rugs and other fabrics.

***Zalacca secunda*, Griffith.**

Assam, as far north as 28°. A stemless Palm with large

feathery leaves, exquisitely adapted for decorative purposes. Before we quit the Asiatic Palms, we may learn from Von Martius' great work, how many extra-tropical members of this princely order were already known in 1850, when that masterly publication was concluded. Martius enumerates as belonging to the boreal extra-tropical zone in Asia; *From Silhet at 24° north latitude*: Calamus erectus, Roxb.; C. extensus, Roxb.; C. quinquenervius, Roxb.;—*from Garo at 26° north latitude*: Wallichia caryotoides, Roxb.; Ptychosperma gracilis, Miq.; Caryota urens, L.; Calamus leptospadix, Griff.; *from Khasya, in 26° north latitude*: Calamus acanthospathus, Griff.; C. macrospadix, Griff.; Plectocomia Khasyana, Griff.;—*from Assam, about 27° north latitude*: Areca Nagensis, Griff.; A. triandra, Roxb.; Livistona Jenkinsii, Griff.; Daemonorops nutantiflorus, Griff.; D. Jenkinsii, Griff.; D. Guruba, Mart.; Plectocomia Assamica, Griff.; Calamus tenuis, Roxb.; C. Flagellum, Griff.; C. Heliotropium, Hamilt.; C. floribundus, Griff.; Phoenix Ouseloyana, Griff.;—*from Upper Assam, between 28° and 29° north latitude*: Caryota obtusa, Griff.; Zalacca secunda, Griff.; Calamus Mishmelensis, Griff.;—*from Darjiling, at 27° north latitude*: Wallichia obtusifolia, Griff.; Licuala peltata Roxb.; Plectocomia Himalaiana, Griff.; Calamus schizospathus, Griff.;—*from Nepal, between 28° and 29° north latitude*: Chamaerops Martiana, Wall.;—*from Guhrvall, in 30° north latitude*: Calamus Royleanus, Griff.;—*from Saharanpoor, in 30° north latitude*: Borassus flabelliformis, L.;—*from Duab, in 31° north latitude*: Phoenix sylvestris, Roxb.; *from Kheree, in 30° degrees north latitude*: Phoenix humilis, Royle;—*from Dekan*: Bentinckia Coddapanna, Berry, at an elevation of 4,000 feet. Miquel mentions as Palms of Japan (entirely extra-tropical): Rhapsis flabelliformis, Aiton; R. humilis, Blume; Chamærops excelsa, Thunb.; Livistona Chinensis, Br. and Arenga saccharifera, Labill., or a species closely allied to that Palm.

Zea Mays, Linné.*

The Maize or Indian Corn. Indigenous to the warmer parts of South America. St. Hilaire mentions as its native country Paraguay. Found in Central America already by Columbus. This conspicuous, though annual, cereal grass interests us on this occasion as being applicable to far more uses than those for which it has been employed in most parts of the globe. In North America, for instance, Maize is converted into a variety of dishes for the daily table, being thus boiled in an immature state, as "green corn." Mixed with other flour it furnishes good bread. For some kinds of cakes it is solely used, also for maizena, macaroni, and polenta. Several varieties exist, the

Inca Maize of Peru being remarkable for its gigantic size and large grains. The variety named is very hardy, having matured seeds in Norway as far north as $63^{\circ} 15'$ according to Professor Shuebeler. Maize is not readily subject to the ordinary corn diseases, but to prosper it requires fair access to potash and lime. Good writing and printing papers can be prepared from maize-straw. Meyen calculated that the return from maize under most favorable circumstances in tropical countries would be eight hundred fold, and under almost any circumstances it is the largest yielder among cereals in warm countries. Acosta counted on some cobs of the Inca Maize as many as 700 grains, and says that it is not uncommon to harvest of this variety 300 fold the seeds sown; it grows to a height of 15 feet in rich soil and under careful cultivation, by which means the grains will become 4 or 5 times as large as the ordinary kind. In Peru it can be grown up to an altitude of 8,000 feet. Mr. Buchanan of Lindenau obtained 150 bushels from an acre in Gippsland flats, colony Victoria. As a fattening saccharine green-fodder, maize is justly appreciated. In Middle Europe the Horsetooth variety is frequently grown for this purpose and attains occasionally a height of fully 12 feet, although the seeds do not come to perfection there. Any ergot from it is used, like that of rye, for medicinal purposes. Maize corn contains about 75 per cent. of starch. Dierbach recommends mellago or treacle from maize instead of that prepared from the roots of *Triticum repens*, L., and the molasses so obtained serves also for culinary uses. Sugar and treacle are now made on a large scale from Maize stems in the manner indicated under *Andropogon saccharatus*. Exposure to extreme and protracted cold—four years in Polaris Bay, Smith Sound, $81^{\circ} 38'$ north latitude—did not destroy the vitality of wheat and maize grains (R. J. Lynch).

Zelkova acuminata, Planchon. (*Planera acuminata*, Lindley; *P. Japonica*, Miquel.)

The "Keaki," considered one of the best timber trees of Japan; it proved of rapid growth and valuable as a shade-tree at Melbourne. The wood never cracks, and is hence most extensively used for turnery, also much for furniture (Rein). Stems occasionally 20 feet in girth. For out door work the most valued wood in Japan (Christie).

Zelkova crenata, Spach. (*Planera Richardi*, Michaux.)

South-West Asia, ascending to 5,000 feet. In favorable localities a good-sized tree, with qualities resembling those of the Elms. The allied *Z. cretica*, Spach is restricted to South Europe.

Zingiber officinale, Roscoe.

The Ginger. India and China. Possibly this plant may be productive also in the warmer temperate zone, and give satisfactory results. The multiplication is effected by division of the root. For candied ginger only the young succulent roots are used, which are peeled and scalded prior to immersion into the saccharine liquid.

Zizania aquatica, Linné.* (*Hydropyrum esculentum*, Link.)

The Canada Rice. Annual. It attains a height of 9 feet. In shallow streams and around ponds and lakes, from Canada to Florida. This tall grass might be readily naturalized. Although its grain can be utilized for bread-corn, we would wish to possess the plant, chiefly to obtain additional food of a superior kind for water birds.

Zizania latifolia, Hance.* (*Hydropyrum latifolium*, Grisebach.)

The Kau-sun of China. In lakes of Amur, Manchuria, China and Japan. Nearly related to the preceding species. From Dr. Hance we know, that the solid base of the stem forms a very choice vegetable, largely used in China, where this tall water-grass undergoes regular cultivation like the Trapa.

Zizania fluitans, Michaux. (*Hydrochloa Carolinensis*, Beauvois.)

Southern States of North America. This grass, floating in shallow streams, or creeping on muddy banks of rivers or swamps, is praised by C. Mohr, as valuable for fodder, lasting throughout the year.

Zizania miliacea, Michaux.*

Southern part of North America, West Indies. Tall and perennial, but more restricted to the tide-water meadows and ditches, according to Pursh; while according to Chapman's note it is generally distributed like *Z. aquatica*, with which it has similar use. In South Brazil occurs a similar grass—namely *Z. microstachya* (Nees).

Zizyphus Joazeiro, Martius.

Brazil. Recommended as yielding fruit in arid regions.

Zizyphus Jujuba, Lamarck.

From India to China, East Australia, extending also to tropical Africa, ascending the Himalayas to 4,500 feet. This shrub or tree can only be expected to bear its pleasant fruits in the warmer part of the temperate zone. The fruit is red or yellow, and of the size of a cherry. The Tussa silkworm, which, according to Dr. Forbes Watson, is the most important and widely distributed of the wild silk-insects of India, feeds on *Z.*

Jujuba, but also on *Terminalias*, *Shorea*, *Bombax heptaphyllum* and some other trees. Often the cocoons are merely collected in the forests.

***Zizyphus Lotus*, Lamarck.**

Countries around the Mediterranean Sea. The fruits are small and less sweet than those of *Z. vulgaris*; nevertheless they are largely used for food in the native country of this bush. *Z. nummularia*, Wight and Arnott, is an allied species from the mountains of India, ascending to 3,000 feet. It is much used for garden hedges. The fruit is sweet and acidulous and of a pleasant flavor (Brandis).

***Zizyphus Mistal*, Grisebach.**

Argentina. A fine tree with edible fruits.

***Zizyphus rugosa*, Lamarck.**

Nepal and other mountainous parts of India. A small tree, hardier than the last. The drupe of this is also edible, and the same may be said of a few other Indian species.

***Zizyphus Sinensis*, Lamarck.**

China and Japan. Similar in use to the last.

***Zizyphus Spina Christi*, Willdenow.**

Middle and North Africa, South-West Asia. Rather a hedge-plant than a fruit-bush.

***Zizyphus vulgaris*, Lamarck.**

Orient, particularly Syria; in the Himalayas up to 6,500 feet. A small tree, well adapted for a temperate clime. Fruits scarlet, about an inch long, with edible pulp; they are known as South European Jujubes. The allied *Z. oxyphylla*, Edgeworth, has a very acid fruit.

***Zoysia pungens*, Willdenow.**

Eastern and Southern Asia, East Australia. This creeping grass, although not large, is important for binding coast-sands; it will live on saline soil.

TABLE of Average Annual Rainfall and Temperature at Stations in
the United States.

Names of Stations.	Elevation above sea- level.	Rain in inches.	Number of years of observa- tion.	Mean tem- perature.	Number of years of observa- tion.
	Feet.				
Portland Me.	187	43' 53	7 5-12	43' 00	37 $\frac{1}{4}$
Boston Mass.	82	40' 61	38 7-12	48' 35	38 5-12
New York City	25	46' 52	29 $\frac{3}{4}$	51' 92	30
Detroit Mich.	597	32' 84	30 5-12	47' 24	30 $\frac{1}{4}$
Chicago Ill.	600	33' 00	10 1-12	45' 85	17 $\frac{1}{4}$
Omaha Neb.	1300	32' 84	10 $\frac{1}{4}$	49' 28	4
Pittsburg Penn.	840	35' 40	16 5-12	51' 94	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Washington D. C.	75	38' 05	37 $\frac{3}{4}$	56' 16	12 $\frac{1}{4}$
Cincinnati Ohio.	580	42' 96	41 11-12	54' 72	36 $\frac{3}{4}$
St. Louis Mo.	481	40' 69	40	55' 00	41
Louisville Ky.	450	47' 81	7 1-12	55' 70	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Norfolk (Fortress Monroe), Va.	8	47' 04	19	59' 01	25
Chapel Hill N. C.	...	42' 71	3 11-12	59' 76	20
Knoxville Tenn.	1000	51' 58	7 7-12	56' 74	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Memphis Tenn.	262	44' 57	15 5-12	60' 71	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
Fort Gibson Ind. Ter.	560	36' 90	23 $\frac{3}{4}$	60' 48	20 5-6
Charleston S. C.	25	44' 82	45 5-12	65' 53	24 $\frac{3}{4}$
Athens Ga.	850	43' 19	7 5-12	60' 93	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Vicksburgh Miss.	350	51' 25	22	65' 57	8 11-12
San Antonio Texas.	600	31' 30	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	69' 63	8 7-12
Portland Or.	45	47' 20	7	53' 23	2
Fort Humboldt Cal.	50	35' 91	11 $\frac{1}{2}$	52' 87	11 $\frac{3}{4}$
St. Michael's Alaska.	30	11' 30	3	.....	.....
Fort Abercrombie Dak.	....	18' 85	13 $\frac{1}{2}$	40' 34	10 1-12
Fort Mackinac Mich.	728	23' 97	13 1-12	41' 02	27 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Dalles Or.	350	21' 96	12 $\frac{2}{3}$	53' 23	13 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Randall Dak.	1245	15' 52	15 1-12	46' 97	12 $\frac{2}{3}$
Fort Laramie Wyom. Ter.	4472	14' 45	17 $\frac{2}{3}$	49' 56	17 $\frac{3}{4}$
Fort Crook Cal.	3390	23' 18	9	50' 72	10 $\frac{1}{3}$
Salt Lake City Utah.	4354	24' 81	9 $\frac{1}{2}$	51' 86	9
Fort Riley Kansas.	1300	24' 52	20 5-6	54' 62	16 5-6
Sacramento Cal.	81	19' 24	18 $\frac{1}{2}$	60' 00	14
San Francisco Cal.	130	21' 49	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	55' 23	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Massachusetts Col.	8365	17' 23	5 1-12	42' 86	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
Fort Davis Texas.	4790	17' 12	8 11-12	62' 14	7 5-6
Fort Clark Texas.	1000	22' 61	12 5-12	68' 69	10 1-12
Fort Duman Texas.	1460	21' 33	11 7-12	71' 92	10 5-12
Fort Macintosh Texas.	806	17' 51	14 7-12	73' 39	10 5-6
Ringgold Barracks Texas.	521	19' 60	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	74' 19	10 5-12
Fort Colville Wash. Ter.	1963	14' 06	11	44' 96	9 1-12
Fort Bridges Wyom. Ter.	6656	8' 43	12 5-6	41' 27	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Camp Floyd Utah.	4867	7' 33	2 $\frac{1}{2}$	48' 86	3
Fort Churchill Nev.	4284	7' 43	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	54' 13	7 5-6
Fort Garland Col.	7864	14' 86	13 1-12	42' 86	15 $\frac{1}{4}$
Tonaquint Utah.	2800	11' 39	2 11-12	61' 37	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Mojave Arizona.	604	4' 65	9 1-12	73' 23	6 5-12
Fort Yuma Cal.	200	3' 86	16 $\frac{1}{2}$	74' 77	14 11-12
Fort San Diego Cal.	150	9' 31	24 $\frac{1}{2}$	62' 11	20 5-6
Fort Bliss Texas.	3830	8' 53	14 $\frac{1}{4}$	65' 19	10 $\frac{1}{3}$
Fort Quitman Texas.	3710	10' 44	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	62' 95	3 1-12
Neeah-Bay Wash. Ter.	40	123' 35	3 $\frac{1}{2}$	47' 64	3 11-12
Mt. Washington N. H.	6286	77' 23	8	.....	.....

TABLE of Average Annual Rainfall and Temperature at Stations in
the United States.

Names of Stations.	Elevation above sea- level.	Rain in inches.	Number of years of observa- tion.	Mean tem- perature.	Number of years of observa- tion.
	Feet.				
Cape Hatteras..... N. C.	....	78° 40	4	....	....
Astoria..... Oregon.	52	77° 61	22 $\frac{1}{3}$	50° 00	18 $\frac{1}{4}$
Fort Stevens..... Oregon.	....	78° 57	6 5-12	50° 93	2 $\frac{2}{3}$
Blockhouse..... Oregon.	....	96° 29	1 $\frac{2}{3}$	50° 30	4 $\frac{1}{4}$
Sitka..... Alaska.	20	81° 69	30	42° 05	16 11-12
Perry..... Me.	100	50° 35	9 5-12	41° 98	14 1-12
Steuben..... Me.	50	53° 26	12 $\frac{1}{6}$	41° 72	15 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fayetteville..... Vt.	350	55° 18	7 5-12	44° 14	8 $\frac{2}{3}$
Southwick..... Mass.	265	48° 47	6	....	....
Wallingford..... Ct.	133	50° 55	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	47° 39	6 $\frac{1}{4}$
Ceres..... Penn.	1440	54° 78	3 $\frac{3}{4}$	45° 50	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Berwick..... Penn.	583	36° 64	2 11-12	50° 15	6
Poplar Grove..... W. Va.	720	58° 77	3 $\frac{1}{4}$	....	....
Camden..... S. C.	240	50° 49	8 $\frac{1}{2}$	62° 16	9 $\frac{3}{4}$
Fulton..... S. C.	150	54° 31	7	....	....
Sparta..... Ga.	550	53° 88	9	62° 39	9
Culloden..... Ga.	825	64° 24	1 $\frac{3}{4}$	64° 31	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Atlanta..... Ga.	1050	52° 80	9 1-12	58° 36	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Barramas..... Fla.	20	60° 23	13 7-12	68° 49	20 $\frac{1}{2}$
Jacksonville..... Fla.	20	53° 01	13 1-12	68° 98	12 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Brooke..... Fla.	20	53° 37	17 $\frac{1}{4}$	71° 92	27 11-12
Fort Pierce..... Fla.	30	58° 02	6 1-12	73° 67	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Myers..... Fla.	50	56° 56	7 5-12	74° 45	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Dallas..... Fla.	20	59° 06	3 5-12	74° 91	6 11-12
Huntsville..... Ala.	600	55° 35	14 $\frac{1}{2}$	59° 38	13
Greensborough..... Ala.	350	51° 67	16	62° 73	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Monroeville..... Ala.	150	60° 89	5 5-12	66° 61	3 11-12
Mt. Vernon..... Ala.	200	63° 27	17 $\frac{2}{3}$	66° 15	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Columbus..... Miss.	227	55° 46	10 7-12	62° 10	15 $\frac{3}{4}$
Natchez..... Miss.	264	54° 39	21 5-6	65° 30	15 5-12
Jackson..... Miss.	350	54° 60	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	64° 14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Monroe..... La.	100	54° 00	10	63° 91	10
West Feliciana..... La.	96	61° 34	13	65° 78	13
Baton Rouge..... La.	41	60° 53	16 $\frac{2}{3}$	68° 15	28
New Orleans..... La.	25	55° 17	30	69° 06	32 $\frac{3}{4}$
Nashville..... Tenn.	533	51° 78	11	58° 32	6 7-12
Washington..... Ark.	660	54° 25	22 5-12	61° 56	22 1-12
Welchfield..... O.	1205	51° 94	9	48° 17	9
Sandwich..... Ill.	665	46° 60	14	46° 94	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Fort Towson..... Ind. Ter.	300	51° 08	13 5-6	61° 50	18 $\frac{1}{4}$
Camp Gaston..... Cal.	....	57° 39	12	57° 78	8 $\frac{2}{3}$
Meadow Valley..... Cal.	3700	57° 04	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	48° 72	3 11-12
Fort Umpqua..... Or.	8	67° 41	5 5-6	52° 57	5 5-6
Fort Hoskins..... Or.	....	66° 70	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	51° 37	8
Fort Yamhill..... Or.	....	55° 59	6 $\frac{1}{4}$	49° 31	9 5-12
Fort Cascades..... Wash. Ter.	50	64° 64	3 1-12	51° 49	3 1-12
Fort Wrangell..... Alaska.	30	60° 50	3	43° 89	1 5-6
St. Paul Kadiak..... Ala.	22	72° 90	1	....	....
Marquette..... Mich.	710	30° 90	12 11-12	41° 29	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Duluth..... Minn.	624	25° 64	8	....	....
St. Paul..... Minn.	800	30° 05	17 1-12	42° 34	8 5-12
Oswego..... N. Y.	250	40° 42	18 7-12	46° 35	18 7-12

INDICATED GENERA.

Alimentary Plants—

1. YIELDING HERBAGE (culinary)—

Agriophyllum, Allium, Amarantus, Anthriscus, Apium, Aralia, Atriplex, Barbarea, Basella, Beta, Bongardia, Borrage, Brassica, Chenopodium, Corchorus, Crambe, Cynara, Eremurus, Euphonia, Fagopyrum, Gigantochloa, Gunnera, Hibiscus, Lactuca, Lepidium, Musa, Oenanthe, Pharnaceum, Pringlea, Pugionium, Rheum, Rumex, Sanguisorba, Scandix, Schizostachyum, Scorzonera, Spinacia, Talinum, Tetragonia, Theligonum, Tropæolum, Valerianella, Zizania.

2. YIELDING ROOTS (culinary)—

Allium, Apios, Aponogeton, Arracacha, Asparagus, Beta, Boussingaultia, Brassica, Butomus, Carum, Chærophyllum, Cichorium, Colocasia, Conopodium, Cordylina, Crambe, Cymopterus, Cyperus, Daucus, Dendrocalamus, Dioscorea, Diposis, Eustrephus, Ferula, Flemingia, Flueggea, Geitonoplesium, Gigantochloa, Gladiolus, Heleocharis, Helianthus, Hypochoeris, Ipomœa, Iris, Manihot, Microseris, Nelumbo, Nepeta, Oxalis, Pachyrrhizus, Peucedanum, Pimpinella, Pouzolzia, Priva, Psoralea, Pueraria, Raphanus, Rhaponticum, Ruscus, Scilla, Scorzonera, Sechium, Selinum, Solanum, Stilbocarpa, Thapsia, Tinguarra, Tragopogon, Tropæolum, Ullucus, Uvularia, Valeriana, Xanthosoma.

3. YIELDING CEREAL GRAIN—

Andropogon, Avena, Eleusine, Hordeum, Oryza, Panicum, Pennisetum, Poa, Secale, Triticum, Zea, Zizania.

4. YIELDING TABLE PULSE—

Cajanus, Caragana, Cicer, Cyamopsis, Dolichos, Ervum, Lupinus, Mucuna, Phaseolus, Pisum, Vicia, Vigna.

5. YIELDING VARIOUS ESCULENT FRUITS—

Aberia, Acanthosicyos, Achras, Adenostemon, Albizzia, Alibertia, Amarantus, Amelanchier, Anona, Arachis, Araucaria, Aristotelia, Artocarpus, Atalantia, Averrhoa, Benincasa, Berberis, Borassus, Brabejum, Canavalia, Carissa, Carya, Casimiroa, Castanea, Castanopsis, Celtis, Ceratonia, Cereus, Cervantesia, Citrus, Coccoloba, Condalia, Corynocarpus, Coryno-

sicyos, Cratægus, Cucumis, Cucurbita, Cudrania, Cynara, Debregeasia, Diospyros, Euclea, Eugenia, Fagopyrum, Ficus, Fragaria, Fuchsia, Gaultiera, Gaylussacia, Gingko, Gourliaea, Guevina, Hibiscus, Hovenia, Hymenæa, Illipe, Juglans, Juniperus, Lapageria, Limonia, Macadamia, Maclura, Mangifera, Marlea, Marliera, Melicocca, Mesembrianthemum, Moringa, Morus, Musa, Myrica, Myrtus, Nageia, Nelumbo, Nephelium, Niemeyera, Nuphar, Nyssa, Opuntia, Pappea, Parinarium, Passiflora, Peireskia, Persea, Peumus, Phoenix, Photinia, Physalis, Pinus, Pistacia, Prunus, Psidium, Punica, Pyralia, Pyrus, Quercus, Ribes, Rubus, Salpichroma, Sambucus, Santalum, Sechium, Shepherdia, Solanum, Spondias, Sterculia, Tamarindus, Telfairia, Terminalia, Trapa, Triphasia, Vaccinium, Vahea, Vangueria, Vitis, Voandzeia, Ximenia, Zizyphus.

6. TRUFFLES AND MUSHROOMS—

Agaricus, Boletus, Cantharellus, Clavaria, Helvella, Hydnum, Hymenangium, Lycoperdon, Morchella, Pachyma, Peziza, Polygaster, Polyporus, Rhizopogon, Terfezia, Tuber.

Avenue-Plants (partly, also for street-planting)—

Acer, Æsculus, Castanea, Corylus, Cupressus, Eucalyptus, Ficus, Fraxinus, Gleditschia, Grevillea, Jubaea, Juglans, Melia, Oreodoxa, Pinus, Pircunia, Pistacia, Planera, Platanus, Populus, Prunus, Pyrus, Quercus, Robinia, Salix, Sequoia, Thespesia, Tilia, Ulmus, Zelkova.

Bamboo-Plants—

Arundinaria (Arundo), Bambusa, Beesha, Dendrocalamus, Gigantochloa, Guadua, Melocanna, Phyllostachys, Schizostachyum, (many other genera mentioned under Schizostachyum), Teinostachyum.

Camphor-Plant—

Cinnamomum.

Coffee-Plant.

Coffea.

Condiment-Plants—

Acorus, Allium, Apium, Archangelica, Artemisia, Asperula, Borrigo, Brassica, Calamintha, Calyptranthes, Capparis, Capsicum, Carum, Chærophyllyum, Cinnamomum, Citrus, Cochlearia, Coriandrum, Crithmum, Cuminum, Fœniculum, Glycine, Illicium, Laserpitium, Laurus, Lepidium, Lindera, Mentha, Meriandra, Monarda, Monodora, Myrrhis, Nyssa, Ocimum, Olea,

Origanum, Peucedanum, Pimpinella, Prunus, Pycnanthemum, Satureja, Sison, Smyrnium, Spilanthes, Tropæolum, Thymus, Tuber, Valerianella, Xanthoxylon, Zingiber.

Cork-Plants—

Quercus.—Substitutes: Aeschynomene, Agave, Nyssa.

Dye-Plants—

Acacia, Acer, Albizzia, Aleurites, Alkanna, Alnus, Anthemis, Baloghia, Cæsalpinia, Carthamus, Carya, Chlorogalum, Cladrastris, Coccoloba, Crocus, Crozophora, Cytisus, Dracæna, Excæcaria, Fagopyrum, Fraxinus, Garcinia, Gunnera, Hedera, Helianthus, Heterothalamus, Indigofera, Isatis, Juglans, Lawsonia, Lithospermum, Lyperia, Maclura, Maharanga, Mallotus, Onosma, Opuntia, Peireskia, Peltophorum, Perilla, Peumus, Phyllocladus, Pinus, Polygonum, Quercus, Reseda, Rhamnus, Rhus, Roccella, Rubia, Sambucus, Saponaria, Solanum, Sophora, Spartium, Terminalia, Thymelæa, Vaccinium, Xanthorrhiza.

Fiber-Plants—

Agave, Apocynum, Boehmeria, Broussonetia, Camelina, Cannabis, Caryota, Chlorogalum, Copernicia, Corchorus, Cordyline, Crotalaria, Cyperus, Debregeasia, Eryngium, Fitzroya, Fourcroya, Gossypium, Hardwickia, Helianthus, Hibiscus, Humulus, Lardizabala, Lavatera, Linum, Malachra, Maoutia, Musa, Pachyrrhizus, Phormium, Pipturus, Poa, Sansevieria, Sesbania, Spartina, Spartium, Thuya, Tillandsia, Touchardia, Urena, Villebrunia, Yucca. See also paper plants.

Fullers Plant—

Dipsacus.

Fodder-Plants—

1. GRASSES—

Agrostis, Aira, Alopecurus, Andropogon, Anthistiria, Anthoxanthum, Aristida, Arundinella, Avena, Bouteloua, Bromus, Buchloa, Carex, Chionachne, Chloris, Cinna, Cynodon, Cynosurus, Dactylis, Danthonia, Ehrharta, Eleusine, Euchlaena, Erianthus, Eriochloa, Festuca, Hemarthria, Hierochloa, Holcus, Hordeum, Koeleria, Leersia, Lolium, Melica, Miliun, Muehlenbergia, Neurachne, Panicum, Pappophorum, Paspalum, Pennisetum, Phalaris, Phleum, Poa, Rottboellia, Sclerachne, Secale, Sesleria, Spartina, Spinifex, Stenotaphrum, Tricholaena, Tripsacum, Triticum, Uniola, Zizania.

2. HERBAGE—

Achillea, Alchemilla, Anthyllis, Arachis, Astragalus, Atriplex, Brassica, Cichorium, Conospermum, Crotalaria, Desmodium, Erodium, Ervum, Exomis, Heracleum, Hippocrepis, Jacksonia, Kochia, Lespedeza, Lotus, Lupinus, Medicago, Pentzia, Peucedanum, Phymaspermum, Portulacaria, Prangos, Sanguisorba, Selago, Sesbania, Spergula, Stenopetalum, Symphytum, Trichodesma, Trifolium, Trophis.

3. STABLE PULSE (Pods and Herbs)—

Cicer, Dolichos, Hedysarum, Lathyrus, Lupinus, Medicago, Melilotus, Onobrychis, Ornithopus, Oxytropis, Pisum, Trifolium, Trigonella, Vicia.

4. OTHER FRUITS—

Argania, Carya, Castanea, Ceratonia, Helianthus, Prosopis, Quercus.

Garland-Plants—

Baccharis, Cupressus, Helichrysum, Laurus, Lycopodium, Melaleuca, Pinus, Quercus.

Grave-Plants—

Acacia, Agonis, Boronia, Cupressus, Dacrydium, Fraxinus, Helichrysum, Lycopodium, Salix, Tamarix, Thuya, Viola.

Gum-Plants—

Acacia, Albizzia, Astragalus, Bambusa, Brachychiton, Caragana, Diospyros, Olea, Piptadenia, Prosopis, Xylia.

Hedge-Plants—

Aberia, Acacia, Acer, Agave, Albizzia, Alnus, Azima, Baccharis, Bambusa, Berberis, Buddleya, Buxus, Cæsalpinia, Capparis, Carissa, Ceanothus, Celtis, Citrus, Cratægus, Cupressus, Cytisus, Elæagnus, Flacourtia, Gleditschia, Guilandina, Hymenanchera, Justicia, Lawsonia, Ligustrum, Lycium, Maclura, Mimosa, Opuntia, Paliurus, Parkinsonia, Peireskia, Pisonia, Pistacia, Pittosporum, Plectronia, Prosopis, Prunus, Punica, Pyrus, Rhamnus, Rhus, Rosa, Rubus, Ruscus, Salix, Scutia, Streblus, Thuya, Viburnum, Zizyphus.

Honey-Plants—

Acacia, Aesculus, Agave, Barbarea, Brassica, Citrus, Crocus, Cucurbita, Eucalyptus, Eucryphia, Fagopyrum, Grevillea, Hedera, Helianthus, Lavandula, Medicago, Melianthus, Melissa, Mentha, Ocimum, Origanum, Ornithopus, Onobrychis,

Robinia, Rosa, Rosmarinus, Salix, Salvia, Taraxacum, Thymus, Tilia, Trifolium, Tropæolum, Viola.

Hop-Plant—

Humulus.

Insecticidal Plants—

Artemisia, Chrysanthemum, Cannabis, Gymnocladus, Schkuhria, Solanum, Tagetes.

Medicinal Plants—

1. YIELDING HERBAGE OR FLOWERS—

Achillea, Aconitum, Agave, Aletris, Aloe, Althæa, Anemone, Anthemis, Arctostaphylos, Aristolochia, Arnica, Artemisia, Atropa, Barosma, Cannabis, Cassia, Catha, Chelidonium, Chenopodium, Chrysanthemum, Cochlearia, Conium, Crocus, Cytisus, Digitalis, Duboisia, Erythroxylon, Eupatorium, Garuleum, Hagenia, Hedeoma, Hyoscyamus, Ilex, Justicia, Lactuca, Leonotis, Leyssera, Marrubium, Matricaria, Melianthus, Mentha, Menyanthes, Nepeta, Osmitopsis, Papaver, Parthenium, Pilocarpus, Polygala, Prunus, Rafnia, Ricinus, Rosmarinus, Ruta, Salvia, Sambucus, Santolina, Schkuhria, Sebæa, Selinum, Solanum, Sophora, Spigelia, Spilanthes, Swertia, Tanacetum, Tarchonanthus, Teucrium, Thuya, Thymus.

2. YIELDING BARK—

Alstonia, Aspidosperma, Cinchona, Juglans, Pilocarpus, Salix.

3. YIELDING ROOTS—

Acorus, Actæa, Althæa, Anacyclus, Archangelica, Aristolochia, Arnica, Atropa, Carex, Cephælis, Cimicifuga, Colchicum, Convolvulus, Euryangium, Gentiana, Glycyrrhiza, Helleborus, Hydrastis, Inula, Ipomœa, Krameria, Nardostachys, Panax, Periandra, Peucedanum, Pimpinella, Podophyllum, Polygala, Punica, Rafnia, Rheum, Sabbatia, Sanguinaria, Saponaria, Sassafras, Saussurea, Schoenocaulon, Scorzonera, Smilax, Smyrnum, Symphytum, Taraxacum, Urginia, Valeriana, Veratrum, Withania, Xanthorrhiza.

4. YIELDING FRUITS (or only Seeds)—

Cassia, Cucumis, Cuminum, Ecballion, Fœniculum, Illicium, Mallotus, Punica, Rhamnus, Rheum, Ricinus, Schoenocaulon, Smyrnum, Tamarindus, Trigonella.

Oil-Plants—

Aleurites, Arachis, Argania, Brassica, Camelina, Camellia,

Cannabis, Carya, Combretum, Cucurbita, Cyperus, Excæcaria, Ginkgo, Gossypium, Guizotia, Helianthus, Juglans, Linum, Olea, Papaver, Prunus, Pyralia, Ricinus, Sesamum, Telfairia, Tetranthera.

Palm-Plants—

Acrocomia, Bactris, Bacularia, Borassus, Brahea, Calamus, Caryota, Ceroxylon, Chamærops, Cocos, Copernicia, Euterpe, Geonoma, Hyospathe, Hyphæne, Jubæa, Kentia, Livistona, Mauritia, Oncosperma, Oreodoxa, Phoenix, Plectocomia, Pritchardia, Ptychosperma, Rhipidophyllum, Rhapis, Sabal, Thrinax, Trithrinax, Wallichia, Wettinia, Zalacca (many other American genera under Wettinia, many other Asiatic genera under Zalacca).

Paper-Plants—

Arundo, Broussonetia, Cyperus, Eriophorum, Fatsia, Lepidosperma, Lygeum, Phormium, Pinus, Populus, Psamma, Salix, Spartina, Stipa, Zea. (See also Fiber-plants.)

Resin-Plants—

Balsamodendron, Boswellia, Bursera, Butea, Cajanus, Callitris, Ceroxylon, Chloroxylon, Cistus, Croton, Dammara, Dorema, Ferula, Ficus, Frenela, Garcinia, Hymenæa, Isonandra, Juniperus, Liquidambar, Manihot, Melanorrhœa, Myrica, Pinus, Pistacia, Pterocarpus, Rhus, Shorea, Styrax, Vahea.

Saline Plants—

Agrostis, Alopecurus, Albizzia, Avicennia, Batis, Casuarina, Cynodon, Kochia, Leptospermum, Melaleuca, Myoporum, Paspalum, Phormium, Poa, Salicornia, Sesuvium, Spartina, Tamarix, Zoysia.

Sandcoast-Plants—

Acacia, Agrostis, Ailantus, Alkanna, Aloe, Andropogon, Apium, Asparagus, Beta, Cæsalpinia, Cakile, Calamagrostis, Callitris, Carex, Casuarina, Ceanothus, Coccoloba, Crambe, Crithmum, Cupressus, Cynodon, Cytisus, Dactylis, Distichlis, Ehrharta, ELEGIA, Elymus, Festuca, Genista, Hemitaphrum, Imperata, Lavandula, Lepidosperma, Leptospermum, Lupinus, Medicago, Melaleuca, Mesembrianthemum, Myoporum, Myrica, Opuntia, Ornithopus, Oxytropis, Panicum, Paspalum, Phormium, Pinus, Poa, Populus, Prunus, Psamma, Quercus, Rhagodia, Robinia, Remirea, Sabal, Salix, Sesuvium, Spartina, Spinifex, Stenotaphrum, Stipa, Tamarix, Tetragonia, Thouarea, Thrinax, Tripsacum, Triticum, Ulex, Uniola, Urginea, Yucca, Zoysia.

Scenic Plants (other than Palms or Bamboos)—

Agave, Ailantus, Aloe, Andropogon, Angelica, Arundo, Asplenium, Berberis, Boehmeria, Canna, Cereus, Colocasia, Cordyline, Cycas, Cynara, Cyperus, Datura, Dicksonia, Dirca, Dracaena, Elegia, Encephalartos, Euchlaena, Eustrephus, Fatsia, Ferula, Festuca, Fœniculum, Fourcroya, Gunnera, Helianthus, Heracleum, Inula, Lavatera, Leucadendron, Melianthus, Musa, Opuntia, Pandanus, Paulownia, Phormium, Pipturus, Podachænum, Rheum, Richardia, Ricinus, Todea, Touchardia, Watsonia, Yucca, Zea.

Scent-Plants—

Acacia, Adesmia, Aloexylon, Andropogon, Anthoxanthum, Aquilaria, Backhousia, Boronia, Calamintha, Cedronella, Citrus, Convolvulus, Dracocephalum, Eucalyptus, Gelsemium, Lavan-
dula, Liatris, Lippia, Liquidambar, Melia, Melissa, Mentha, Monarda, Murraya, Myrtus, Nyctanthes, Ocimum, Origanum, Osmanthus, Pelargonium, Pittosporum, Pogostemon, Polianthes, Prunus, Pycnanthemum, Reseda, Rosa, Rosmarinus, Santalum, Satureja, Styrax, Synoon, Teucrium, Thymus, Tilia, Triphasia, Viola, Wistaria.

Silk-Plants—

Ailantus, Cajanus, Liquidambar, Maclura, Morus, Quercus, Ricinus, Shorea, Symlocos, Terminalia, Trophis, Ulmus.

Starch-Plants—

Alstroemeria, Canna, Caryota, Colocasia, Copernicia, Cycas, Fagopyrum, Hordeum, Levisia, Manihot, Maranta, Musa, Oreodoxa, Oryza, Secale, Solanum, Tacca, Triticum, Zea.

Sugar-Plants—

Acer, Andropogon, Beta, Borassus, Caryota, Copernicia, Cucumis, Euchlaena, Phoenix, Saccharum, Zea.

Tan-Plants—

Acacia, Æsculus, Alnus, Albizzia, Angophora, Aspidosperma, Banksia, Butea, Cæsalpinia, Cedrela, Coccoloba, Comptonia, Cytisus, Duvana, Elephanthoriza, Eucalyptus, Eugenia, Gordonia, Gunnera, Osiris, Pinus, Populus, Prosopis, Prunus, Pterocarpus, Quercus, Rhus, Salix, Terminalia.

Tea-Plants—

Andropogon, Camellia, Catha, Ceanothus, Hydrangea, Ilex, Vaccinium.

Tide-Plants—

Ægiceras, Avicennia, Batis, Melaleuca, Myoporum, Sali-
cornia, Spartina, Terminalia.

Timber-Plants—**1. TREES, CONIFEROUS—***a. Evergreen—*

Araucaria, Callitris, Cephalotaxus, Cryptomeria, Cupressus,
Dacrydium, Dammara, Fitzroya, Frenela, Juniperus, Libocedrus,
Nageia, Phyllocladus, Pinus, Saxono-Gothæa, Sciadopitys,
Sequoia, Taxus, Thuya, Torreya.

b. Deciduous—

Ginkgo, Glyptostrobus, Pinus, Taxodium.

2. TREES, NOT CONIFEROUS—*a. Evergreen—*

Acacia, Adenostemon, Albizzia, Angophora, Castanopsis,
Casuarina, Cedrela, Cercocarpus, Chloroxylon, Corynocarpus,
Dalbergia, Diospyros, Embothrium, Eucalyptus, Eucryphia,
Fagus, Flindersia, Gmelina, Gourliaea, Grevillea, Harpullia,
Hymenæa, Jacaranda, Knightia, Laurelia, Maba, Machilus,
Magnolia, Marlea, Maytenus, Metrosideros, Myrtus, Onenia,
Peltophorum, Persea, Peumus, Psychotria, Quercus, Rhus,
Royenia, Santalum, Shorea, Swietenia, Syncarpia, Tectona,
Tetranthera, Tristania.

b. Deciduous—

Acer, Æsculus, Ailantus, Alnus, Betula, Butea, Carpinus,
Carya, Castanea, Catalpa, Celtis, Corylus, Diospyros, Engel-
hardtia, Excæcaria, Fagus, Fraxinus, Gleditschia, Gymnocladus,
Holoptelea, Juglans, Liriodendron, Magnolia, Mèlia, Ostrya,
Pircunia, Planera, Platanus, Populus, Pterocarpus, Pterocarya,
Quercus, Robinia, Salix, Sophora, Tilia, Ulmus, Umbellularia,
Xylia, Zerkova.

Tobacco-Plant—

Nicotiana.

Water-Plants—

Acorus, Æschynomene, Aponogeton, Butomus, Cyperus,
Euryale, Menyanthes, Nelumbo, Nuphar, Nyssa, Oryza, Poa,
Richardia, Sagittaria, Trapa, Zizania.

Wicker-Plants—

Cyperus, Parrotia, Salix (also genera mentioned under Bamboo Plants).

Wood-engravers' Plants—

Aspidosperma, Buxus, Dacrydium, Camellia, Crataegus, Eucalyptus, Gonioma, Ilex, Pittosporum, Pyrus, Rhododendron, Royenia, Torreya.

SYSTEMATIC INDEX OF GENERA.

DICOTYLEDONEÆ.

Ranunculaceæ.

Aconitum.
Actæa.
Anemone.
Cimicifuga.
Helleborus.
Hydrastis.
Xanthorrhiza.

Nymphaeaceæ.

Nelumbo.
Nuphar.

Magnoliaceæ.

Drimys.
Illicium.
Liriodendron.
Magnolia.
Michelia.

Calycanthææ.

Calycanthus.

Anonaceæ.

Anona.
Monodora.

Laurinæ.

Adenostemum.
Cinnamomum.
Laurus.
Lindera.
Persea.
Sassafras.
Tetranthera.
Umbellularia.

Monimieæ.

Laurelia.
Peumus.

Berberideæ.

Berberis.
Bongardia.
Decaisnea.
Lardizabala.
Podophyllum.

Papaveraceæ.

Chelidonium.
Papaver.
Sanguinaria.

Cruciferae.

Barbarea.
Brassica.
Cakile.
Camelina.
Cochlearia.
Crambe.
Isatis.
Lepidium.
Pringlea.
Raphanus.

Capparideæ.

Capparis.

Violaceæ.

Hymenanthera.
Viola.

Moringaceæ.

Moringa.

Bixaceæ.

Aberia.

Cistaceæ.

Cistus.

Resedaceæ.

Reseda.

Pittosporæ.

Pittosporum.

Polygalaceæ.

Krameria.
Polygala.

Guttiferae.

Garcinia.

Ternstramaceæ.

Camellia.
Gordonia.
Schima.

Dipterocarpeæ.

Shorea.

Linaceæ.

Erythroxylon.
Linum.

Geraniaceæ.

Averrhoa.
Erodium.
Oxalis.
Pelargonium.
Tropæolum.

Malvaceæ.

Althæa.
Gossypium.
Hibiscus.
Urena.

Sterculiaceæ.

Brachychiton.
Sterculia.

Tiliaceæ.

Aristotelia.
Corchorus.
Tilia.

Rutaceæ.

Atalantia.
Barosma.
Boronia.
Casimiroa.
Citrus.
Limonia.
Murraya.
Pilocarpus.
Ruta.
Triphasia.
Xanthoxylon.

Simarubeæ.

Ailantus.

<i>Anacardiaceæ.</i>	<i>Tamariscinæ.</i>	<i>Haloragææ.</i>
Corynocarpus.	Tamarix.	Batis.
Mangifera.	<i>Cactææ.</i>	Gunnera.
Melanorrhœa.	Cereus.	<i>Rosaceæ.</i>
Odina.	Echinocæetus.	Alchemilla.
Pistacia.	Opuntia.	Amelanchier.
Rhus.	Peireskia.	Cercocarpus.
Spondias.	<i>Ficoidæ.</i>	Cratægus.
<i>Burseraceæ.</i>	Mesembrianthemum.	Fragaria.
Amyris.	Sesuvium.	Hagenia.
Balsamodendron.	Tetragonia.	Parinarium.
Boswellia.	<i>Caryophyllææ.</i>	Prunus.
Bursera.	Saponaria.	Pyrus.
<i>Olacinæ.</i>	Spergula.	Quillaja.
Ximenia.	<i>Portulacææ.</i>	Rosa.
<i>Meliaceæ.</i>	Lewisia.	Rubus.
Cedrela.	Talinum.	Sanguisorba.
Chloroxylon.	<i>Amarantaceæ.</i>	<i>Leguminosæ.</i>
Flindersia.	Amarantus.	Acacia.
Melia.	<i>Salsolaceæ.</i>	Adesmia.
Orvenia.	Agriophyllum.	Æschynomene.
Synoon.	Atriplex.	Albizzia.
Swietenia.	Basella.	Aloexylon.
<i>Sapindaceæ.</i>	Beta.	Anthyllis.
Acer.	Boussingaultia.	Apios.
Æsculus.	Chenopodium.	Arachis.
Blighia.	Exomis.	Astragalus.
Harpullia.	Rhagodia.	Butea.
Melianthus.	Spinacia.	Cæsalpinia.
Melicocca.	Theligonum.	Cajanus.
Nephelium.	Ullucus.	Canavalia.
Papæa.	<i>Polygonaceæ.</i>	Caragana.
<i>Vinifere.</i>	Calligonum.	Cassia.
Vitis.	Coccoloba.	Ceratonia.
<i>Celastrinæ.</i>	Polygonum.	Cercis.
Catha.	Rheum.	Cladrastis.
Maytenus.	Rumex.	Crotalaria.
<i>Rhamnaceæ.</i>	<i>Nyctaginæ.</i>	Cyamopsis.
Ceanothus.	Pisonia.	Cytisus.
Colletia.	<i>Phytolacææ.</i>	Dalbergia.
Condalia.	Pircunia.	Desmodium.
Hovenia.	<i>Aristolochiaceæ.</i>	Dolichos.
Paliurus.	Aristolochia.	Elephanthorrhæ.
Rhamnus.	<i>Hamamelidææ.</i>	Ervum.
Scutia.	Liquidambar.	Genista.
Zizyphus.	Parrotia.	Gleditschia.
<i>Aquifoliaceæ.</i>		Glycine.
Ilex.		Glycyrrhiza.
		Gymnocladus.
		Hardwickia.
		Hedysarum.
		Hippocrepis.
		Hymenæa.
		Indigofera.
		Jacksonia.
		Lathyrus.

Lespedeza.
 Lotus.
 Lupinus.
 Medicago.
 Melilotus.
 Mimosa.
 Onobrychis.
 Ornithopus.
 Oxytropis.
 Pachyrrizus.
 Parkinsonia.
 Peltophorum.
 Periantha.
 Phaseolus.
 Piptadenia.
 Pisum.
 Prosopis.
 Psoralea.
 Pterocarpus.
 Pueraria.
 Rafnia.
 Robinia.
 Sesbania.
 Sophora.
 Spartium.
 Tamarindus.
 Trifolium.
 Trigonella.
 Ulex.
 Vicia.
 Vigna.
 Voandzeia.
 Wistaria.
 Xylia.

Saxifrageæ.

Eucryphia.
 Hydrangea.
 Ribes.

Myrtaceæ.

Agonis.
 Angophora.
 Backhousia.
 Calyptanthus.
 Eucalyptus.
 Eugenia.
 Leptospermum.
 Marliera.
 Melaleuca.
 Metrosideros.
 Myrtus.
 Psidium.
 Tristania.

Combretaceæ.

Combretum.
 Terminalia.

Onagraceæ.

Fuchsia.
 Trapa.

Lythraceæ.

Lawsonia.
 Punica.

Euphorbiaceæ.

Aleurites.
 Baloghia.
 Buxus.
 Croton.
 Crozophora.
 Mallotus.
 Manihot.
 Ricinus.

Urticaceæ.

Artocarpus.
 Boehmeria.
 Broussonetia.
 Cannabis.
 Celtis.
 Cudrania.
 Debregeasia.
 Holoptelea.
 Humulus.
 Maclura.
 Maoutia.
 Morus.
 Planera.
 Pipturus.
 Pouzolzia.
 Streblus.
 Touchardia.
 Trophis.
 Ulmus.
 Villebrunia.
 Zelkova.

Juglandaceæ.

Carya.
 Engelhardtia.
 Juglans.

Amentaceæ.

Alnus.
 Betula.
 Carpinus.
 Castanea.
 Castanopsis.
 Comptonia.
 Corylus.
 Myrica.
 Ostrya.
 Platanus.
 Populus.
 Quercus.
 Salix.

Passifloræ.

Carica.
 Passiflora.

Cucurbitaceæ.

Acanthosicyos.
 Benincasa.
 Corynosicyos.
 Cucumis.
 Cucurbita.
 Ecballion.
 Sechium.
 Telfairia.

Santalaceæ.

Cervantesia.
 Pyrularia.
 Santalum.

Proteaceæ.

Brabejum.
 Conospermum.
 Enbothrium.
 Grevillea.
 Grevillea.
 Guevina.
 Leucadendron.
 Macadamia.

Thymeleæ.

Aquilaria.
 Dirca.
 Thymelæa.

Elæagneæ.

Elæagnus.
 Shepherdia.

Cornaceæ.

Cornus.
 Marlea.
 Nyssa.

Umbelliferaæ.

Anthriscus.
 Apium.
 Aracacha.
 Aralia.
 Archangelica.
 Carum.
 Chærophylum.
 Conium.
 Conopodium.
 Coriandrum.
 Crithmum.
 Cuminum.

Cymopterus.
 Daucus.
 Diposis.
 Dorema.
 Eryngium.
 Heracleum.
 Laserpitium.
 Myrrhis.
 Oenanthe.
 Panax.
 Peucedanum.
 Pimpinella.
 Prangos.
 Scandix.
 Selinum.
 Sison.
 Smyrnium.
 Stilbocarpa.
 Thapsia.
 Tinguarra.

Rubiaceæ.

Alibertia.
 Cephaelis.
 Cinchona.
 Coffea.
 Plectronia.
 Psychotria.
 Rubia.
 Vangueria.

Valerianææ.

Nardostachys.
 Valeriana.
 Valerianella.

Dipsacææ.

Dipsacus.

Compositæ.

Achillea.
 Anacyclus.
 Anthemis.
 Arnica.
 Artemisia.
 Baccharis.
 Carthamus.
 Cichorium.
 Chrysanthemum.
 Cynara.
 Garuleum.
 Guizotia.
 Helianthus.
 Helichrysum.
 Heterothalamus.
 Hypochoeris.
 Inula.
 Lactuca.
 Leyssera.

Liatrix.
 Matricaria.
 Microseris.
 Osmitopsis.
 Parthenium.
 Pentzia.
 Podachœnium.
 Rhaponticum.
 Santolina.
 Saussurea.
 Scorzonera.
 Schkuhria.
 Spilanthes.
 Tagetes.
 Tanacetum.
 Taraxacum.
 Tarchonanthus.
 Tragopogon.

Ericacææ.

Arbutus.
 Arctostaphylos.
 Gaultiera.
 Gaylussacia.
 Rhododendron.
 Vaccinium.

Styracææ.

Styrax.
 Symplocos.

Ebenacææ.

Diospyros.
 Euclea.
 Maba.
 Royenia.

Sapotacææ.

Achras.
 Argania.
 Dichopsis.
 Illipe.
 Isonandra.
 Niemeyera.

Myrsinacææ.

Ægiceras.

Oleacææ.

Azima.
 Fraxinus.
 Jasminum.
 Ligustrum.
 Nyctanthes.
 Olea.
 Osmanthus.

Apocynææ.

Alstonia.
 Apocynum.
 Aspidosperma.
 Carissa.
 Gonioma.
 Vahea.

Loganiacææ.

Buddleya.
 Gelsemium.
 Spigelia.

Gentianææ.

Gentiana.
 Menyanthes.
 Sabbatia.
 Sebæa.
 Swertia.

Convolvulacææ.

Convolvulus.
 Ipomœa.

Solanacææ.

Atropa.
 Bassovia.
 Capsicum.
 Duboisia.
 Hyoscyamus.
 Lycium.
 Nicotiana.
 Physalis.
 Salpichroma.
 Solanum.

Scrophularinææ.

Digitalis.
 Lyperia.

Acanthacææ.

Justicia.

Bignoniacææ.

Catalpa.
 Jaracanda.

Pedalinææ.

Sesamum.

Asperifoliææ.

Alkanna.
 Borrigo.
 Heliotropium.
 Lithospermum.
 Onoma.

Symphytum.
Trichodesma.

Labiatae.

Calamintha.
Cedronella.
Dracocephalum.
Hedeoma.
Lavandula.
Leonotis.
Melissa.
Mentha.
Meriandra.
Monarda.
Ocimum.
Origanum.
Pogostemon.
Perilla.
Pycnanthemum.
Rosmarinus.
Salvia.
Satureja.

Teucrium.
Thymus.

Verbenaceae.

Avicennia.
Gmelina.
Lippia.
Priva.
Tectona.

Myoporeae.

Eremophila.
Myoporum.

Casuarinae.

Casuarina.

Coniferae.

Araucaria.
Callitris.
Cephalotaxus.
Cryptomeria.
Cupressus.

Dacrydium.
Dammara.
Fitzroya.
Ginkgo.
Glyptostrobus.
Juniperus.
Libocedrus.
Nageia.
Phyllocladus.
Pinus.
Saxono-Gothaea.
Sciadopitys.
Sequoia.
Taxodium.
Taxus.
Thuya.
Torreya.

Cycadeae.

Cycas.
Encephalartos.

MONOCOTYLEDONEÆ.

Musaceae.

Musa.

Scitamineae.

Canna.
Maranta.
Zingiber.

Bromeliaceae.

Tillandsia.

Taccaceae.

Tacca.

Dioscorideae.

Dioscorea.

Irideae.

Crocus.

Amaryllideae.

Alettris.
Agave.
Alstroemeria.
Fourcroya.
Polianthes.

Liliaceae.

Aloe.
Allium.

Asparagus.
Chlorogalum.
Colchicum.
Cordyline.
Dracæna.
Eremurus.
Geitonoplesium.
Lapageria.
Phormium.
Ruscus.
Sansevieria.
Schcenocaulon.
Scilla.
Smilax.
Urginia.
Uvularia.
Veratrum.
Yucca.

Alismaceae.

Aponogeton.
Butomus.
Sagittaria.

Aroidæ.

Acorus.
Colocasia.
Richardia.
Xanthosma.

Pandanaceae.

Pandanus.

Palmaceae.

Acanthophoenix.
Acrocomia.
Bactris.
Bacularia.
Brahea.
Borassus.
Calamus.
Calyptronoma.
Caryota.
Ceroxylon.
Chamærops.
Cocos.
Copernicia.
Dypsis.
Geonoma.
Hyphæne.
Hyospathe.
Jubæa.
Kentia.
Livistona.
Mauritia.
Oncosperma.
Oreodoxa.
Phoenix.

Plectocomia.
 Ptychosperma.
 Rhaps.
 Rhapidophyllum.
 Sabal.
 Thrinax.
 Trithrinax.
 Wallichia.
 Wettinia.
 Zalacca.

Restiaceæ.

Elegia.

Cyperaceæ.

Carex.
 Cyperus.
 Eriophorum.
 Heleocharis.
 Lepidosperma.
 Lepironia.

Gramineæ.

Agrostis.
 Aira.
 Alopecurus.
 Andropogon.
 Anthistiria.
 Anthoxanthum.
 Aristida.
 Arundinaria.
 Arundinella.
 Arundo.
 Avena.

Bambusa.
 Beesha.
 Bouteloua.
 Bromus.
 Buchloa.
 Calamagrostis.
 Chionachne.
 Chloris.
 Cinna.
 Cynodon.
 Cynosurus.
 Dactylis.
 Danthonia.
 Dendrocalamus.
 Ehrharta.
 Eleusine.
 Elymus.
 Erianthus.
 Eriochloa.
 Euchlæna.
 Festuca.
 Gigantochloa.
 Guadua.
 Hemarthria.
 Hierochloa.
 Holcus.
 Hordeum.
 Imperata.
 Koeleria.
 Leersia.
 Lolium.
 Lygeum.
 Melica.

Melocanna.
 Miliun.
 Muehlenbergia.
 Nastus.
 Neurachne.
 Oryza.
 Oxytenanthera.
 Panicum.
 Pappophorum.
 Paspalum.
 Pennisetum.
 Phalaris.
 Phleum.
 Phyllostachys.
 Poa.
 Rottboellia.
 Saccharum.
 Schizostachyum.
 Secale.
 Sesleria.
 Spartina.
 Spinifex.
 Stenotaphrum.
 Stipa.
 Teinostachyum.
 Thouarea.
 Tricholæna.
 Tripsacum.
 Triticum.
 Uniola.
 Zea.
 Zizania.
 Zoysia.

ACOTYLEDONEÆ.

Filices.

Cyathea.
 Dicksonia.
 Lycopodium.
 Todea.

Lichenes.

Roccella.

Fungaceæ.

Agaricus.
 Boletus.
 Cantharellus.
 Clavaria.
 Helvella.
 Hydnum.
 Morchella.
 Pachyma.

Peziza.
 Polygaster.
 Polyporus.
 Rhizopogon.
 Terfezia.
 Tuber.

Algæ.

Porphyra.

GEOGRAPHIC INDEX.

NORTHERN AND MIDDLE EUROPE.

Acer campestre, *A. platanoides*, *A. Pseudo-platanus*, *Achillea atrata*, *A. Millefolium*, *A. moschata*, *A. nana*, *Aconitum Napellus*, *Acorus Calamus*, *Actæa spicata*, *Agaricus Auricula*, *A. caesareus*, *A. campestri*, *A. Cardarella*, *A. decorus*, *A. deliciosus*, *A. eryngii*, *A. esculentus*, *A. extincorius*, *A. fusipes*, *A. gambosus*, *A. giganteus*, *A. Marzuolus*, *A. melleus*, *A. Mouzeron*, *A. odoratus*, *A. oreades*, *A. procerus*, *A. scorodoni*, *A. socialis*, *A. splendens*, *A. sylvaticus*, *A. virgineus*, *A. volemus*, *Agrostis alba*, *A. rubra*, *A. vulgaris*, *Aira cæspitosa*, *Alchemilla alpina*, *A. vulgaris*, *Allium Schœnoprasum*, *A. Scorodoprasum*, *Alnus glutinosa*, *A. incana*, *Alopecurus bulbosus*, *A. geniculatus*, *A. pratensis*, *Althæa officinalis*, *Anemone Pulsatilla*, *Anthemis nobilis*, *A. tinctoria*, *Anthriscus Cerefolium*, *Archangelica officinalis*, *Arctostaphylos uva-ursi*, *Arnica montana*, *Artemisia Absinthium*, *A. Mutellina*, *A. Pontica*, *Asparagus officinalis*, *Asperula odorata*, *Astragalus arenarius*, *A. glycyphyllos*, *A. hypoglottis*, *Atropa Belladonna*, *Avena elatior*, *A. fatua*, *A. flavescens*, *A. pubescens*, *A. sativa*, *Barbarea vulgaris*, *Beta vulgaris*, *Betula alba*, *Boletus bovinus*, *B. circinans*, *B. edulis*, *B. luteus*, *B. sapidus*, *B. scaber*, *B. subtomentosus*, *B. variegatus*, *Brassica alba*, *B. Napus*, *B. nigra*, *B. oleracea*, *B. Rapa*, *Bromus asper*, *Butomus umbellatus*, *Buxus sempervirens*, *Cakile maritima*, *Calamintha officinalis*, *Camelina sativa*, *Cantharellus edulis*, *Carex arenaria*, *Carpinus Betulus*, *Carum Bulbocastanum*, *C. Carui*, *C. segetum*, *Chæromyces meandriformis*, *Chærophyllo bulbosum*, *C. sativum*, *Chenopodium Bonus Henricus*, *Cichorium Intybus*, *Clavaria aurea*, *C. botrytis*, *C. brevipes*, *C. coralloides*, *C. crispa*, *C. flava*, *C. formosa*, *C. grisea*, *C. muscoides*, *C. palmata*, *Cochlearia Armoracia*, *C. officinalis*, *Colchicum autumnale*, *Conium maculatum*, *Corylus Avellana*, *Crambe maritima*, *Cratægus Oxyacantha*, *Cynosurus cristatus*, *Cytisus scoparius*, *Dactylis glomerata*, *Daucus Carota*, *Digitalis purpurea*, *Dipsacus fullonum*, *Elymus arenarius*, *Fagus sylvatica*, *Festuca arundinacea*, *F. drymeia*, *F. duriuscula*, *F. elatior*, *F. gigantea*, *F. heterophylla*, *F. loliacea*, *F. ovina*, *F. pratensis*, *F. rubra*, *F. ilvatica*, *F. spadicea*, *Fragaria collina*, *F. vesca*, *Fraxinus excelsior*, *Gentiana lutea*, *Geum urbanum*, *Helleborus niger*, *Helvella esculenta*, *H. Gigas*, *H. infula*, *Heracleum Sibiricum*, *Holcus lanatus*, *H. mollis*, *Hordeum nodosum*, *H. secalinum*, *Humulus Lupulus*, *Hydnum album*, *H. auriscalpium*, *H. Caput Medusæ*, *H. coralloides*, *H. diversidens*, *H. erinaceum*, *H. fuligineo-album*, *H.*

graveolens, *H. repandum*, *H. suaveolens*, *H. hystrix*, *H. imbricatum*, *H. infundibulum*, *H. laevigatum*, *H. subsquamosum*, *H. violascens*, *Hyoscyamus niger*, *Ilex Aquifolium*, *Inula Helenium*, *Juniperus communis*, *Lactuca virosa*, *Laserpitium aquilegium*, *Lathyrus macrorrhizus*, *L. pratensis*, *L. sativus*, *Lavatera arborea*, *Leersia oryzoides*, *Lolium perenne*, *Lotus corniculatus*, *L. major*, *Marrubium vulgare*, *Matricaria Chamomilla*, *Medicago falcata*, *M. sativa*, *Melica altissima*, *M. ciliata*, *M. nutans*, *M. uniflora*, *Melilotus alba*, *M. officinalis*, *Mentha citrata*, *M. crispa*, *M. piperita*, *M. Pulegium*, *M. rotundifolia*, *M. sylvestris*, *M. viridis*, *Menyanthes trifoliata*, *Milium effusum*, *Morchella deliciosa*, *M. esculenta*, *M. Gigas*, *M. patula*, *Nepeta Glechoma*, *Onobrychis sativa*, *Origanum vulgare*, *Panicum Germanicum*, *Peucedanum officinale*, *P. Ostruthium*, *P. sativum*, *Peziza macropus*, *Phleum alpinum*, *P. pratense*, *Physalis Alkekengi*, *Pimpinella saxifraga*, *Pinus Abies*, *P. Cembra*, *P. Larix*, *P. montana*, *P. obovata*, *P. picea*, *P. silvestris*, *Poa airoides*, *P. alpina*, *P. augustifolia*, *P. aquatica*, *P. distans*, *P. fertilis*, *P. fluitans*, *P. maritima*, *P. nemoralis*, *P. pratensis*, *P. trivialis*, *Polyporus citrinus*, *P. frondosus*, *P. giganteus*, *P. ovinus*, *P. tuberaster*, *Populus alba*, *P. canescens*, *P. dilatata*, *P. fastigiata*, *P. nigra*, *P. tremula*, *Porphyra vulgare*, *Prunus Mahaleb*, *P. spinosa*, *Psamma arenaria*, *P. Baltica*, *Pyrus Germanica*, *P. nivalis*, *Quercus Robur*, *Reseda Luteola*, *Rhamnus catharticus*, *R. Frangula*, *Rhizopogon magnatum*, *R. rubescens*, *Ribes Grossularia*, *R. nigrum*, *R. rubrum*, *Rosa Gallica*, *R. spinosissima*, *Rubia peregrina*, *Rubus cæsius*, *R. Chamæmorus*, *R. fruticosus*, *R. Idæus*, *Rumex Acetosus*, *R. scutatus*, *Ruscus aculeatus*, *Salix alba*, *S. caprea*, *S. daphnoides*, *S. fragilis*, *S. lanceolata*, *S. purpurea*, *S. rubra*, *S. triandra*, *S. viminalis*, *Sambucus nigra*, *Sanguisorba minor*, *Saponaria officinalis*, *Scorzonera Hispanica*, *Sesleria coerulea*, *Sison Amomum*, *Smyrniolum Olusatrum*, *Solanum Dulcamara*, *Spartina stricta*, *Spergula arvensis*, *Tanacetum vulgare*, *Taraxacum officinale*, *Tilia Europæa*, *Tragopogon porrifolius*, *Trapa natans*, *Trifolium agrarium*, *T. alpestre*, *T. fragiferum*, *T. hybridum*, *T. incarnatum*, *T. medium*, *T. montanum*, *T. ochroleucum*, *T. Pannonicum*, *T. pratense*, *T. repens*, *T. spadiceum*, *Triticum junceum*, *Tuber æstivum*, *T. albidum*, *T. cibarium*, *T. magnatum*, *T. melanosporum*, *Typha latifolia*, *Ulex Europæus*, *Ulmus campestris*, *U. pedunculata*, *Vaccinium Myrtillus*, *V. Oxycoccus*, *V. uliginosum*, *V. Vitis Idæa*, *Valeriana Celtica*, *Valerianella olitoria*, *Veratrum album*, *Vicia sativa*, *V. sepium*, *V. sylvatica*, *Viola odorata*.

COUNTRIES ON OR NEAR THE MEDITERRANEAN SEA.

Acacia Arabica, *A. gummifera*, *A. Seyal*, *A. tortilis*, *A. Verek*, *Acer Creticum*, *Achillea fragrantissima*, *Ægilops ovata*, *Æsculus Hippocastanum*, *Agaricus cæsareus*, *Agrostis alba*, *A. vulgaris*, *Aira*

cæspitosa, Alchemilla vulgaris, Alkanna tinctoria, Allium Ascallonicum, A. Cepa, A. Neapolitanum, A. Porrum, A. roseum, A. sativum, A. Scorodoprasum, Aloe vulgaris, Alopecurus bulbosus, A. geniculatus, A. pratensis, Althæa officinalis, Amarantus Blitum, Anacyclus Pyrethrum, Andropogon Gryllos, A. Haleppensis, A. Ischaemum, A. Schoenanthus, Anthemis nobilis, A. tinctoria, Anthoxanthum odoratum, Anthyllis vulneraria, Apium graveolens, Argania Sideroxyylon, Artemisia Absinthium, A. Pontica, Arundo Ampelodesmos, A. Donax, A. Pliniana, Asparagus acutifolius, A. albus, A. aphyllus, A. horridus, A. officinalis, Astragalus adscendens, A. brachycalyx, A. Cephalonicus, A. Cicer, A. Creticus, A. gummifer, A. microcephalus, A. Parnassi, A. strobiliferus, A. stromatodes, A. venosus, A. verus, Atriplex rosea, Atropa Belladonna, Avena elatior, A. fatua, A. flavescens, A. pubescens, A. sativa, Balsamodendron Ehrenbergii, B. Mukul, B. Opobalsamum, Beta vulgaris, Betula alba, Bongardia, Rauwolfii, Borassus Æthiopicus, Borrago officinalis, Brassica alba, B. campestris, B. Cretica, B. juncea, B. Napus, B. nigra, B. oleracea, B. Rapa, Bromus erectus, Buxus Balearica, B. longifolia, B. sempervirens, Cajanus Indicus, Cakile maritima, Calamintha Nepeta, C. officinalis, Callitris quadrivalvis, Camelina sativa, Cannabis sativa, Capparis spinosa, Carpinus Betulus, Carthamus tinctorius, Carum Bulbocastanum, C. Carui, C. ferulifolium, C. Petroselinum, C. segetum, Cassia acutifolia, C. angustifolia, C. obovata, Castanea sativa, Catha edulis, Cedronella triphylla, Celtis Australis, Ceratonia Siliqua, Chærophylum bulbosum, C. sativum, Chamærops humilis, Chelidonium majus, Chenopodium Blitum, Choiromyces Leonis, Chrysanthemum carneum, C. roseum, Cicer arietinum, Cichorium Endivia, C. Intybus, Cistus Creticus, C. Cyprius, Cochlearia Armoracia, Coffea Arabica, Colchicum autumnale, Colocasia antiquorum, Conium maculatum, Conopodium denudatum, Convolvulus floridus, C. Scammonia, C. scoparius, Coriandum sativum, Corylus Colurna, Corynosicyos edulis, Crambe cordifolia, C. Klotschyana, C. maritima, C. Tataria, Cratægus Azarolus, C. Oxyacantha, C. Pyracantha, Crithmum maritimum, Crocus sativus, C. serotinus, Crozophora tinctoria, Cucumis Citrullus, C. Colocythis, C. Melo, C. sativus, Cucurbita maxima, C. Melopepo, C. moschata, C. Pepo, Cuminum Cyminum, C. Hispanicum, Cupressus sempervirens, Cynara Cardunculus, C. Scolymus, Cynodon Dactylon, Cynosurus cristatus, Cyperus esculentus, C. Papyrus, C. proliferus, C. Syriacus, Cytisus proliferus, C. scoparius, C. spinosus, Dactylis glomerata, D. litoralis, Daphne Mezereum, Daucus Carota, Digitalis purpurea, Diospyros Lotus, Dipsacus fullonum, Dolichos Lablab, D. uniflorus, Dorema Ammoniacum, Dracaena Draco, D. schizantha, Dracocephalum Moldavica, Ecballion Elaterium, Eleagnus hortensis, Eleusine flagelligera, E. Tocussa, Elymus arenarius, Ervum Lens, Fagopyrum esculentum, F. Tataricum, Fagus sylvatica, Ferula galbaniflua, F. longifolia, Festuca elatior, F.

gigantea, *F. sylvatica*, *Ficus Carica*, *F. Sycamorus*, *Fœniculum officinale*, *Fragaria collina*, *F. pratensis*, *F. vesca*, *Fraxinus excelsior*, *F. Ornus*, *Genista monosperma*, *G. sphærocarpa*, *Gentiana lutea*, *Geum urbanum*, *Glycyrrhiza echinata*, *G. glabra*, *Gossypium arbo-reum*, *Guilandina Bonduc*, *G. Bonducella*, *Hedysarum coronarium*, *Helichrysum orientale*, *Helleborus niger*, *Hippocrepis comosa*, *Holcus lanatus*, *H. mollis*, *Hordeum deficiens*, *H. distichon*, *H. hexastichon*, *H. macrolepis*, *H. nodosum*, *H. vulgare*, *H. zeocriton*, *Humulus Lupulus*, *Hydnum imbricatum*, *Hyoscyamus niger*, *Hyphæne Argun*, *H. coriacea*, *Imperata arundinacea*, *Indigofera argentea*, *Inula Helenium*, *Iris Florentina*, *I. juncea*, *Isatis tinctoria*, *Jasminum odoratissimum*, *J. officinale*, *Juglans regia*, *Juniperus brevifolia*, *J. Cedrus*, *J. drupacea*, *J. excelsa*, *J. foetidissima*, *J. Phœnicea*, *J. procera*, *Koeleria cristata*, *K. glauca*, *Lactuca virosa*, *Lathyrus Cicera*, *L. pratensis*, *L. tuberosus*, *Laserpitium aquilegium*, *Laurus nobilis*, *Lavandula angustifolia*, *L. latifolia*, *L. Stœchas*, *Lavatera arborea*, *Lawsonia alba*, *Leersia oryzoides*, *Lepidium latifolium*, *L. sativum*, *Linum usitatissimum*, *Liquidambar Altingia*, *L. orientalis*, *Lolium Italicum*, *L. perenne*, *Lotus corniculatus*, *L. major*, *L. siliculosus*, *L. tetragonolobus*, *Lupinus albus*, *L. angustifolius*, *L. luteus*, *L. varius*, *Lycium Afrum*, *L. Europæum*, *Lygeum Spartum*, *Marrubium vulgare*, *Matricaria Chamomilla*, *Medicago arborea*, *M. lupulina*, *M. media*, *M. orbicularis*, *M. sativa*, *M. scutellata*, *Melica ciliata*, *M. nutans*, *M. uniflora*, *Melilotus alba*, *M. cœrulea*, *M. macrorrhiza*, *M. officinalis*, *Melissa officinalis*, *Mentha citrata*, *M. crispa*, *M. piperita*, *M. Pulegium*, *M. rotundifolia*, *M. sylvestris*, *M. viridis*, *Menyanthes trifoliata*, *Meriandra Abyssinica*, *Milium effusum*, *Morchella deliciosa*, *M. esculenta*, *Moringa aptera*, *Morus nigra*, *Musa Ensete*, *Myrica Faya*, *Myrrhis odorata*, *Myrtus communis*, *Nelumbo nucifera*, *Nepeta raphanorrhiza*, *Nicotiana Persica*, *Ocimum basilicum*, *O. sanctum*, *O. suave*, *Olea Europæa*, *Onobrychis sativa*, *Origanum Dictamnus*, *O. hirtum*, *O. Majorana*, *O. Maru*, *O. normale*, *O. Onites*, *O. virens*, *O. vulgare*, *Ornithopus sativus*, *Ostrya carpinifolia*, *Oxytenanthera Abyssinica*, *Oxytropis pilosa*, *Paliurus Spina Christi*, *Panicum brizanthum*, *P. Crus-Galli*, *P. glabrum*, *P. maximum*, *P. prostratum*, *P. repens*, *P. sanguinale*, *P. spectabile*, *P. turgidum*, *Papaver somniferum*, *Pennisetum thyphoideum*, *Persea Teneriffæ*, *Peucedanum cachrydifolium*, *P. graveolens*, *P. officinale*, *P. Sekakul*, *Phalaris aquatica*, *P. brachystachys*, *P. Canariensis*, *P. minor*, *P. truncata*, *Phaseolus coccineus*, *Phleum alpinum*, *P. pratense*, *Phœnix dactylifera*, *Physalis Alkekengi*, *P. angulata*, *Pimpinella Anisum*, *P. magna*, *P. nigra*, *P. saxifraga*, *P. Sisarum*, *Pinus Abies*, *P. Canariensis*, *P. Cedrus*, *P. Cembra*, *P. Cilicica*, *P. Haleppensis*, *P. Laricio*, *P. Larix*, *P. montana*, *P. orientalis*, *P. Pinaster*, *P. Pinea*, *P. Pinsapo*, *P. Pyrenaica*, *Pistacia Atlantica*, *P. Lentiscus*, *P. Terebinthus*, *P. vera*, *Peucedanum sativum*, *Platanus orientalis*, *Poa Abyssinica*, *P. airoides*, *P. angustifolia*, *P. aquatica*, *P. cynosuroides*, *P. distans*, *P.*

fluitans, *P. maritima*, *P. nemoralis*, *P. trivialis*, *Populus alba*, *P. canescens*, *P. dilatata*, *P. Euphratica*, *P. fastigiata*, *P. nigra*, *P. tremula*, *Prosopis Stephaniana*, *Prunus Amygdalus*, *P. Armeniaca*, *P. avium*, *P. cerasifera*, *P. Cerasus*, *P. domestica*, *P. insititia*, *P. Lauro-Cerasus*, *P. Mahaleb*, *P. Padus*, *P. Persica*, *P. spinosa*, *Psamma arenaria*, *Pugionium cornutum*, *Punica Granatum*, *Pyrus communis*, *P. Cydonia*, *P. Germanica*, *P. Malus*, *P. nivalis*, *P. salicifolia*, *Quercus Ægilops*, *Q. Cerris*, *Q. coccifera*, *Q. Ilex*, *Q. infectoria*, *Q. macrolepis*, *Q. Robur*, *Q. Suber*, *Q. Toza*, *Reseda odorata*, *R. luteola*, *Rhamnus amygdalinus*, *R. catharticus*, *R. Frangula*, *R. Græcus*, *R. infectorius*, *R. oleoides*, *R. prunifolius*, *R. saxatilis*, *Rhaponticum acaule*, *Rheum Rhaponticum*, *Rhus Coriaria*, *R. Cotinus*, *Ribes Grossularia*, *R. nigrum*, *R. orientale*, *R. rubrum*, *Richardia Africana*, *Ricinus communis*, *Roccella tinctoria*, *Rosa centifolia*, *R. Damascena*, *R. Gallica*, *R. moschata*, *R. sempervirens*, *R. spinosissima*, *Rosmarinus officinalis*, *Rubia peregrina*, *R. tinctoria*, *Rubus fruticosus*, *R. Idæus*, *Rumex Acetosa*, *R. scutatus*, *R. vesicarius*, *Ruscus aculeatus*, *Ruta graveolens*, *R. sylvestris*, *Sagittaria sagittifolia*, *Salix alba*, *S. Babylonica*, *S. daphnoides*, *S. fragilis*, *S. purpurea*, *S. rubra*, *S. viminalis*, *Salvia officinalis*, *Sambucus nigra*, *Sanguisorba minor*, *Santolina Cyparissias*, *Saponaria officinalis*, *Satureja Græca*, *S. hortensis*, *S. Juliana*, *S. montana*, *S. Thymbra*, *Saussurea Lappa*, *Scandix grandiflora*, *Scorzonera Astrachanica*, *S. crocifolia*, *S. deliciosa*, *S. Hispanica*, *S. lanata*, *S. ramosa*, *S. Scowitzii*, *S. semicana*, *S. tuberosa*, *S. undulata*, *Secale cereale*, *S. Creticum*, *Sesbania Ægyptica*, *Sesuvium Portulacastrum*, *Sison Amomum*, *Smilax aspera*, *Smyrniolum Olusatrum*, *Solanum Æthiopicum*, *S. Dulcamara*, *S. edula*, *S. xanthocarpum*, *Spartina stricta*, *Spartium junceum*, *Spergula arvensis*, *Spinacia tetrandra*, *Stipa arenaria*, *S. tenacissima*, *Styrax officinalis*, *Symphytum peregrinum*, *S. officinale*, *Tamarindus Indica*, *Tamarix articulata*, *T. Gallica*, *T. Germanica*, *T. orientalis*, *Tanacetum vulgare*, *Taraxacum officinale*, *Taxus baccata*, *Terfezia Leonis*, *Teucrium Chamædrys*, *T. Creticum*, *T. Marum*, *T. Polium*, *T. Scordium*, *Thapsia edulis*, *Theligonum*, *Cynocrambe*, *Thouarea sarmentosa*, *Thymelæa tinctoria*, *Thymus æstivus*, *T. capitatus*, *T. hiemalis*, *T. Mastichina*, *T. Serpillum*, *T. vulgaris*, *Tilia argentea*, *T. Europæa*, *Tinguarra Sicula*, *Tragopogon porrifolius*, *Trapa natans*, *Trichodesma Zeylanicum*, *Trifolium agrarium*, *T. Alexandrinum*, *T. alpestre*, *T. fragiferum*, *T. hybridum*, *T. incarnatum*, *T. medium*, *T. montanum*, *T. ochroleucum*, *T. pratense*, *T. Quartinianum*, *T. repens*, *T. resupinatum*, *T. spadiceum*, *T. subrotundum*, *Trigonella Fœnum Græcum*, *Triticum junceum*, *T. vulgare*, *Tuber æstivum*, *T. albidum*, *T. cibarium*, *T. magnatum*, *Ulex Europæus*, *Ulmus campestris*, *U. pedunculata*, *Urginia Scilla*, *Vaccinium Arctostaphylos*, *V. Myrtillus*, *V. Oxycoccus*, *V. uliginosum*, *V. Vitis-Idæa*, *Valeriana officinalis*, *Valerianella olitoria*, *Veratrum album*, *Virburnum Tinus*, *Vicia Cracca*, *V. Ervilia*, *V. Faba*, *V.*

peregrina, *V. sativa*, *V. sepium*, *V. sylvatica*, *V. tetrasperma*, *Viola odorata*, *Vitis Schimperiana*, *V. vinifera*, *Withania somnifera*, *Zelkova crenata*, *Z. Cretica*, *Zizyphus Lotus*, *Z. Spina Christi*, *Z. vulgaris*.

MIDDLE AND TEMPERATE EASTERN ASIA.

Acer palmatum, *A. pictum*, *Aesculus turbinata*, *Agaricus flammeus*, *Agriophyllum Gobicum*, *Agrostis vulgaris*, *Ailantus glandulosa*, *Albizia Julibrissin*, *Allium fistulosum*, *Alopecurus geniculatus*, *Aralia cordata*, *Arenga saccharifera*, *Aristolochia recurvilabra*, *Artemisia Cina*, *A. Dracunculus*, *Arundinaria Japonica*, *Atriplex hortensis*, *Avena elatior*, *A. fatua*, *A. flavescens*, *A. pubescens*, *Balsamodendron Mukul*, *Bambusa Beechyana*, *B. flexuosa*, *B. Senaensis*, *B. tuldoidea* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Barbarea vulgaris*, *Basella rubra*, *Betula alba*, *Boehmeria nivea*, *Brassica alba*, *B. Chinensis*, *B. juncea*, *B. nigra*, *Bromus asper*, *Broussonetia papyrifera*, *Butomus umbellatus*, *Buxus microphylla*, *B. sempervirens*, *Cæsalpinia sepiaria*, *Camellia Japonica*, *C. Thea*, *Cannabis sativa*, *Caragana arborescens*, *Carpinus cordata*, *C. erosa*, *C. Japonica*, *C. laxiflora*, *Carum Bulbocastanum*, *C. Carui*, *Catalpa Kaempferi*, *Cedrela sinensis*, *Cephalotaxus Fortunei*, *C. drupacea*, *Chamærops excelsa*, *C. Fortunei*, *Chenopodium Bonus Henricus*, *Cinnamomum Camphora*, *Citrus Japonica*, *C. trifoliata*, *Corchorus capsularis*, *Cordyline terminalis*, *Corylus heterophylla*, *Cryptomeria Japonica*, *Cucumis Melo*, *Cupressus obtusa*, *C. pisifera*, *Cycas revoluta*, *Daucus Carota*, *Debregeasia edulis*, *Dendrocalamus strictus*, *Dioscorea Japonica*, *D. oppositifolia*, *D. quinqueloba*, *D. sativa*, *Diospyros Kaki*, *D. Lotus*, *Ehrharta caudata*, *Elæagnus hortensis*, *E. parvifolius*, *E. umbellatus*, *Eleusine Coracana*, *Erianthus Japonicus*, *Excæcaria sebifera*, *Euryale ferox*, *Euryangium Sumbul*, *Fagopyrum cymosum*, *F. emarginatum*, *F. esculentum*, *F. Tataricum*, *Fagus Sieboldii*, *Fatsia*, *popyrifera*, *Flueggea Japonica*, *Fraxinus Chinensis*, *Geum urbanum*, *Ginkgo biloba*, *Gleditschia horrida*, *Glycine hispida*, *G. Soya*, *Glyptostrobus heterophyllus*, *Heleocharis tuberosa*, *Heracleum Sibiricum*, *Hordeum secalinum*, *Hovenia dulcis*, *Hydrangea Thunbergi*, *Ilex crenata*, *Illicium anisatum*, *Imperata arundinacea*, *Isatis indigotica*, *I. tinctoria*, *Jasminum grandiflorum*, *J. officinale*, *J. Sambac*, *Juglans cordiformis*, *J. Mandschurica*, *J. Sieboldiana*, *J. stenocarpa*, *Juniperus Chinensis*, *J. sphaerica*, *Lathyrus macrorrhizus*, *Lepidum latifolium*, *Lespedeza striata*, *Ligustrum Japonicum*, *Liquidambar Formosana*, *Livistona Chinensis*, *Magnolia hypoleuca*, *M. Yulan*, *Melica altissima*, *Morus alba*, *Mucuna Cochinchinensis*, *Musa Cavendishii*, *Myrtus tomentosa*, *Nageia cupressina*, *Nephelium Litchi*, *N. Longanum*, *Enanthe stolonifera*, *Osmanthus fragrans*, *Pachyma Hœlen*, *Paliurus ramosissimus*, *Panax Shinsing*, *Paulownia imperialis*, *Pennisetum cereale*, *Perilla arguta*, *Phœnix pusilla*, *Photinia*

Eriobotrya, *Phyllostachys bambusoides*, *P. nigra*, *Physalis Alkekengi*, *P. angulata*, *Pinus Alcoquiana*, *P. densiflora*, *P. firma*, *P. Fortunei*, *P. Jezoensis*, *P. Kämpferi*, *P. Koraiensis*, *P. leptolepis*, *P. Massoniana*, *P. obovata*, *P. parviflora*, *P. polita*, *P. Sibirica*, *P. stenolepis*, *P. Tsuga*, *Pisum sativum*, *Planera Japonica*, *Poa airoides*, *P. alpina*, *P. fertilis*, *Polygaster Sampadarius*, *Polygonum tinctorium*, *Populus nigra*, *P. tremula*, *Prangos pabularia*, *Prunus Armeniaca*, *P. domestica*, *P. Persica*, *P. Pseudo-cerasus*, *tomentosa*, *Pterocarpus Indicus*, *Pterocarya fraxinifolia*, *P. stenoptera*, *Pueraria Thunbergiana*, *Pugionium cornutum*, *Pyrus Japonica*, *Quercus Chinensis*, *Q. cornea*, *Q. cuspidata*, *Q. dentata*, *Q. glabra*, *Q. glauca*, *Q. Mongolica*, *Q. serrata*, *Rhamnus chlorophorus*, *R. Frangula*, *R. utilis*, *Rhapis flabelliformis*, *R. humilis*, *Rheum officinale*, *R. palmatum*, *R. Rhaponticum*, *R. Tartaricum*, *R. undulatum*, *Rhus semialata*, *R. succedanea*, *R. vernicifera*, *Rosa Indica*, *R. lævigata*, *R. moschata*, *R. sempervirens*, *R. spinosissima*, *Rubia cordifolia*, *Rubus parvifolius*, *Rumex acetosa*, *R. Patientia*, *R. vesicarius*, *Saccharum officinarum*, *S. Sinense*, *Sagittaria sagittifolia*, *Salix Babylonica*, *Sanguisorba minor*, *Sciadopitys verticillata*, *Scorzonera albicaulis*, *Selinum Monnierii*, *Sophora Japonica*, *Spergula arvensis*, *Spinacia oleracea*, *Sterculia monosperma*, *Tetragonia expansa*, *Tetranthera Japonica*, *Tilia Europæa*, *T. Manchurica*, *Thuya dolabrata*, *Torreya grandis*, *T. nucifera*, *Trapa bicornis*, *T. bispinosa*, *Trifolium pratense*, *Triphasia Aurantiola*, *Ulmus campestris*, *U. parvifolia*, *Vaccinium præstans*, *Veratrum album*, *Vicia Cracca*, *V. sepium*, *V. sylvatica*, *Vigna Sinensis*, *Vitis Labrusca*, *V. vulpina*, *Wistaria Chinensis*, *Xanthoxylon piperitum*, *Zelkova acuminata*, *Zizania latifolia*, *Zizyphus Jujuba*, *Z. sinensis*, *Zoysia pungens*.

SOUTHERN ASIA.

Acacia Arabica, *A. Catechu*, *A. concinna*, *A. Farnesiana*, *A. latronum*, *A. Sundra*, *Acer lævigatum*, *A. niveum*, *A. sterculiaceum*, *A. villosum*, *Aconitum ferox*, *Ægiceras majus*, *Æschynomene aspera*, *Æsculus Indica*, *Albizia bigemina*, *A. Lebeck*, *A. odoratissima*, *A. stipulata*, *Aleurites cordata*, *A. triloba*, *Allium leptophyllum*, *Alnus Nepalensis*, *Aloe socotrina*, *Alloexylon Agallochum*, *Amarantus paniculatus*, *Andropogon Calamus*, *A. annulatus*, *A. bicolor*, *A. cernuus*, *A. citratus*, *A. falcatus*, *A. Gryllos*, *A. Ischæmum*, *A. Ivarancusa*, *A. montanus*, *A. muricatus*, *A. Nardus*, *A. pertusus*, *A. saccharatus*, *A. Schœnanthus*, *A. sericeus*, *A. Sorghum*, *Anthistiria ciliata*, *Aponogeton crispus*, *Aquilaria Agallocha*, *Aralia Ginseng*, *Areca Nagensis*, *A. triandra* (under *Zalacca*), *Aristolochia Indica*, *Artocarpus integrifolia*, *A. Bengalensis*, *Arundinaria falcata*, *A. Falconeri*, *A. callosa*, *A. debilis*, *A. Hookeriana*, *A. Khasiana*, *A. spathiflora*, *A. suberecta* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Arundinella Nepalensis*, *Arundo Karka*, *Asplenium*

Nidus, Averrhoa Bilimbi, A. Carambola, Avicennia officinalis, Azima tetracantha, Bambusa arundinacea, B. aspera, B. attenuata, B. Balcooa, B. Blumeana, B. Brandisii, B. elegantissima, B. flexuosa, B. marginata, B. monadelpha, B. nutans, B. pallida, B. polymorpha, B. regia, B. spinosa, B. stricta, B. Tulda (under Schizostachyum), B. verticillata, B. vulgaris, Basella lucida, B. rubra, Beesha elegantissima, B. Rheedei, B. stridula, B. Travancorica (under Schizostachyum), Benincasa cerifera, Bentinckia Coddapanna (under Zalacca), Berberis aristata, B. Asiatica, B. Lycium, B. Nepalensis, Betula acuminata, Boehmeria nivea, Borassus flabelliformis, Boswellia thurifera, Brassica juncea, Butea frondosa, Buxus Wallichiana, Cæsalpinia Sappan, C. sepiaria, Cajanus Indicus, Calamus montanus, C. acanthospathus, C. erectus, C. extensus, C. Flagellum, C. floribundus, C. leptospadix, C. macrospathus, C. Mishmelensis, C. quinquenervius, C. Royleanus, C. schizospathus, C. tenuis (under Zalacca), Camellia Thea, Canavalia gladiata, Capparis aphylla, C. horrida, C. Roxburghi, C. sepiaria, Carex Moorcroftiana, Carissa Carandas, Carpinus viminea, Carthamus tinctorius, Carum Ajowan, C. gracile, C. nigrum, Caryota obtusa (under Zalacca), C. urens, Cassia fistula, Castanopsis argentea, C. Indica, Casuarina equisetifolia, Cephalostachyum capitatum, C. pallidum, C. pergracile (under Schizostachyum), Chamærops Khasyana, C. Martiana, C. Richieana, Chloroxylon Swietenia, Chrysanthemum roseum, Cinnamomum Cassia, Citrus Aurantium, C. medica, Colocasia antiquorum, C. Indica, Corchorus acutangulus, C. capsularis, C. olitorius, Cordyline terminalis, Crambe cordifolia, Crotalaria Burhia, C. juncea, C. retusa, Croton lacciferus, Cucumis cicatricatus, C. Colocynthis, C. Momordica, C. utilissimus, Cupressus torulosa, Cyamopsis, psoraloides, Cynodon Dactylon, Cyperus corymbosus, C. tegetum, Dæmonorops Guruba, D. Jenkinsii, D. nutantiflorus (under Zalacca), Dalbergia latifolia, D. Sissoo, Dammara alba, Debregeasia dichotoma, D. hypoleuca, D. velutina, D. Wallichiana, Decaisnea insignis, Dendrocalamus flagellifer, D. giganteus, D. Hamiltoni, D. Hookeri, D. sericeus, D. strictus (under Schizostachyum), Desmodium triflorum, Dioscorea aculeata, D. alata, D. deltoidea, D. glabra, D. globosa, D. nummularia, D. oppositifolia, D. pentaphylla, D. purpurea, D. sativa, D. spicata, D. tomentosa, D. triphylla, Diospyros Chloroxylon, D. Ebenum, D. Melanoxylon, D. oppositifolia, D. quæsitæ, Dolichos uniflorus, Eleusine Coracana, E. stricta, Engelhardtia spicata, Eriochloa annulata, Eriophorum comosum, Eugenia cordifolia, E. Jambolana, E. Jambos, E. maboides, E. Malaccensis, E. revoluta, E. rotundifolia, Euryale ferox, Fagopyrum cymosum, F. emarginatum, F. rotundatum, F. triangulare, Ficus elastica, F. Indica, F. infectoria, F. laccifera, Flacourtia cataphracta, F. Ramontchi, Flemingia tuberosa, Fraxinus floribunda, Garcinia Travancorica, Gigantochloa apus, G. aspera, G. atter, G. heterostachya, G. maxima (under Schizostachyum), G. nigro-ciliata, G. verticillata, G. robusta, Glycine hispida, Gossypium

arboreum, G. herbaceum, Guilandina Bonduc, Guizotia oleifera, Gunnera macrophylla, Hardwickia binata, Heleocharis fistulosa, H. plantaginea, Hemarthria compressa, Hibiscus cannabinus, H. Sabdariffa, Holoptelea integrifolia, Hydnum coralloides, Illipe butyracea, I. latifolia, Indigofera argentea, I. tinctoria, Ipomœa mammosa, I. paniculata, Isonandra gutta, Jasminum grandiflorum, J. Sambac, Juniperus recurva, J. Wallichiana, Justicia Adhatoda, Kentia Moluccana, Lactuca sativa, Lagerstroemia Indica, Lawsonia alba, Lepironia mucronata, Licuala peltata (under Zalacca), Limonia acidissima, Liquidambar Altingia, Litsea Wightiana, Livistona Jenkinsii (under Zalacca), Maba Ebenus, Machilus odoratissima, Magnolia Campbelli, M. sphærocarpa, Maharanga Emodi, Mallotus Philippinensis, Malvastrum spicatum, Mangifera Indica, Maoutia Puya, Melaleuca Leucadendron, Melia Azedarach, Meloccanna bambusoides, M. humilis, M. Travancorica, Melanorrhoea usitata, Michelia excelsa, Mimosa rubicaulis, Moringa pterygosperma, Morus atropurpurea, Mucuna Cochinchinensis, Murraya exotica, Musa coccinea, M. corniculata, M. paradisiaca, M. sapientum, M. simiarum, M. troglodytarum, Myrica sapida, Myrtus tomentosa, Nageia amara, N. bracteata, N. cupressina, Nardostachys grandiflora, N. Jatamansi, Nastus Borbonicus, Nephelium lappaceum, N. Longanum, Nyctanthes Abortitis, Ocimum Bacilicum, O. canum, O. gratissimum, O. sanctum, Oenanthe stolonifera, Oncospermum fasciculatum, Oryza sativa, Oxytenanthera albo-ciliata, O. nigro-ciliata, O. Thwaitesii (under Schizostachyum), Onosma Emodi, Pandanus furcatus, Panicum atro-virens, P. brizanthum, P. coloratum, P. compositum, P. flavidum, P. fluitans, P. foliosum, P. frumentaceum, P. Italicum, P. Koenigii, P. miliaceum, P. molle, P. Myurus, P. prostratum, P. repens, P. sarmentosum, P. semialatum, P. tenuiflorum, P. virgatum, Parrotia Jacquemontiana, Paspalum distichum, P. scrobiculatum, Pelargonium odoratissimum, Pennisetum thyphoideum, Perilla ocimoides, Peucedanum Sowa, Phaseolus aconitifolius, P. adenanthus, P. lunatus, P. Max, P. vulgaris, Phoenix humilis, P. Hanceana, P. Kasya, P. Merkusii, P. Ouseloyana (under Zalacca), P. paludosa, P. pusilla, P. sylvestris, Phyllostachys bambusoides, Pinus Brunoniana, P. Cedrus, P. excelsa, P. Gerardiana, P. Griffithii, P. longifolia, P. Pindrow, P. Smithiana, P. Webbiana, Pipturus propinquus, P. velutinus, Plectocomia Assamica, P. Himalayana, P. Khasyana (under Zalacca), P. macrostachya, Poa Chinensis, P. parviflora, P. cynosuroides, Podophyllum Emodi, Pogostemon Heyneanus, P. parviflorus, P. Patchouli, Polygala crotalaroides, Polygaster sampadarius, Populus ciliata, P. Euphratica, Pouzolzia tuberosa, Prosopis spicifera, Pseudostachyum polymorphum (under Schizostachyum), P. gracile (under Zalacca), Pterocarpus Indicus, P. Marsupium, P. santalinus, Ptychosperma disticha, P. Muschenbrockiana, Pueraria tuberosa, Pyrularia edulis, Quercus annulata, Q. dilatata, Q. incana, Q. lancifolia, Q. semecarpifolia, Q. squamata, Q. Sundaica, Raphanus caudatus, R. sativus, Remirea maritima,

X

Rheum Australe, *R. officinale*, *Rhododendron Falconeri*, *Rhus vernicifera*, *Ribes glaciale*, *R. Griffithii*, *R. laciniatum*, *R. villosum*, *Ricinus communis*, *Rosa Indica*, *R. moschata*, *R. sempervirens*, *Rubia cordifolia*, *Rubus ellipticus*, *R. lasiocarpus*, *R. rugosus*, *Saccharum officinarum*, *S. spontaneum*, *S. violaceum*, *Salix tetrasperma*, *Sansevieria Zeylanica*, *Santalum album*, *Schima Wallichii*, *Schizostachyum elegantissimum*, *S. Blumei*, *S. brachycladum*, *S. Hasskarlianum*, *S. irritum*, *S. Zollingeri*, *Scutia Indica*, *Sesamum Indicum*, *Sesbania aculeata*, *S. Ægyptiaca*, *S. cannabina*, *S. grandiflora*, *Sesuvium Portulacastrum*, *Shorea robusta*, *S. Talura*, *Solanum album*, *S. ferox*, *S. Guineense*, *S. insanum*, *S. longum*, *S. Melongena*, *S. pseudo-saponaceum*, *S. undatum*, *S. xanthocarpum*, *Spinifex squarrosus*, *Stenotaphrum Americanum*, *Sterculia monosperma*, *S. urceolata*, *S. urens*, *Streblus asper*, *Swertia Chirata*, *S. elegans*, *Symplocos ramosissima*, *Tamarindus Indica*, *Tamarix articulata*, *T. dioica*, *T. Gallica*, *T. orientalis*, *Tectona grandis*, *T. Hamiltoniana*, *Teinostachyum attenuatum*, *T. Griffithii* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Terminalia Catappa*, *T. Chebula*, *T. parviflora*, *Tetranthera calophylla*, *T. laurifolia*, *Thouarea sarmentosa*, *Trapa bispinosa*, *T. Cochinchinensis*, *T. incisa*, *T. quadrispinosa*, *Trichodesma Zeylanicum*, *Triphasia Aurantiola*, *Ulmus Wallichiana*, *Urena lobata*, *Vaccinium Leschenaulti*, *Vigna Sinensis*, *Villebrunea frutescens*, *V. integrifolia*, *Vitis auriculata*, *V. Blumeana*, *V. elongata*, *V. Imperialis*, *V. Indica*, *V. Labrusca*, *V. lævigata*, *V. mutabilis*, *V. quadrangularis*, *V. thyrsoflora*, *V. vulpina*, *Wallichia caryotoides*, *W. densiflora*, *Withania somnifera*, *Ximenia Americana*, *Xylia dolabriformis*, *Zalacca secunda*, *Zingiber officinale*, *Zizyphus Jujuba*, *Z. rugosa*, *Zoysia pungens*.

WESTERN SOUTH AMERICA.

Acacia Cavenia, *A. macracantha*, *Achras Balata*, *Adenostemum nitidum*, *Adesmia balsamica*, *Alchemilla pinnata*, *Alstroemeria pallida*, *Andropogon argenteus*, *Anona Cherimolia*, *Apium Chilense*, *A. prostratum*, *Arachis hypogæa*, *Araucaria imbricata*, *Aristotelia*, *Macqui*, *Arracacha xanthorriza*, *Bassovia solanacea*, *Berberis buxifolia*, *B. Darwinii*, *Boussingaultia baselloides*, *Cæsalpinia brevifolia*, *C. tinctoria*, *Canna edulis*, *Cereus Quixo*, *Ceroxylon andicola*, *C. Australe*, *C. pithyrophyllum* (under *Wettinia*), *Cervantesia tomentosa*, *Chenopodium Quinoa*, *Chusquea Culcou*, *C. Dombeyana*, *C. montana*, *C. Quila*, *C. tenuiflora* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Cinchona Calisaya*, *C. cordifolia*, *C. micrantha*, *C. nitida*, *C. officinalis*, *C. succirubra*, *Condalia microphylla*, *Dactylis cæspitosa*, *Datura arborea*, *Dioscorea piperifolia*, *Diplothemium Porallys* (under *Wettinia*), *Dipocis Bulbocastanum*, *Drimys Winteri*, *Elymus condensatus*, *Embothrium coccineum*, *E. emarginatum*, *E. lanceolatum*, *Erythroxylon Coca*, *Eucryphia cordifolia*, *Eugenia Hallii*, *Euterpe andicola*, *E. Hænkena*, *E. longivaginata* (under *Wettinia*), *Fagus*

Dombeyi, *F. obliqua*, *F. procera*, *Festuca Coiron*, *Fitzroya Patagonica*, *Fragaria Chilensis*, *Fuchsia racemosa*, *Geonoma densa* (under *Wettinia*), *Gossypium religiosum*, *Guadua angustifolia*, *G. latifolia*, *Guevina Avellana*, *Gunnera Chilensis*, *Helianthus annuus*, *H. tuberosus*, *Heliotropium Peruvianum*, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Hypochoeris apargioides*, *H. Scorzonera*, *Ipomœa Batatas*, *Jubæa spectabilis*, *Krameria triandra*, *Lapageria rosea*, *Lardizabala biternata*, *Laurelia aromatica*, *L. serrata*, *Libocedrus Chilensis*, *L. tetragona*, *Lippia citriodora*, *Manihot Aipi*, *Maranta arundinacea*, *Mauritia flexuosa*, *Maytenus Boaria*, *Melicocca bijuga*, *Mesembrianthemum æquilaterale*, *Morus celtidifolia*, *M. insignis*, *Myrtus Luma*, *M. Meli*, *M. nummularia*, *M. Ugni*, *Nageia andina*, *N. Chilina*, *N. nubigena*, *Opuntia vulgaris*, *Oreodoxa frigida* (under *Wettinia*), *Oryza latifolia*, *Oxalis crassicaulis*, *O. crenata*, *O. enneapyhlla*, *O. succulenta*, *O. tuberosa*, *Pacchyrrhizus angulatus*, *Panicum pilosum*, *Paspalum ciliatum* *P. dilatatum*, *Passiflora alata*, *P. ligularis*, *P. macrocarpa*, *Persea gratissima*, *Peumus Boldus*, *Physalis Peruviana*, *Phytelephas æquatorialis* (under *Wettinia*), *Piptadenia rigida*, *Prosopis horrida*, *P. juliflora*, *P. Siliquastrum*, *Priva lævis*, *Quillaja saponaria*, *Rhus caustica*, *Rubus geoides*, *Salix Humboldtiana*, *Saxono-Gothæa conspicua*, *Schkuhria abrotanoides*, *Sesuvium Portulacastrum*, *Smilax officinalis*, *Solanum Gilo*, *S. Guinense*, *S. Lycopersicum*, *S. muricatum*, *S. Quitoense*, *S. tuberosum*, *S. torvum*, *Sophora tetraptera*, *Spilanthes oleracea*, *Tagetes glanduligera*, *Tetragonia expansa*, *Tillandsia usneoides*, *Trithrinax campestris*, *Tropæolum majus*, *T. minus*, *T. sessilifolium*, *T. tuberosum* *Ullucus tuberosus*, *Vaccinium alatum*, *V. bicolor*, *V. grandiflorum*, *V. melliflorum*, *Wettinia augusta*, *W. Maynensis*, *Zea Mays*, *Zizyphus Joazeiro*, *Z. Mistal*.

WESTERN NORTH AMERICA.

Acer circinnatum, *A. macrophyllum*, *Aesculus Californica*, *Arbutus Menziesii*, *Baccharis consanguinea*, *B. pilularis*, *Baptisia tinctoria*, *Barbarea vulgaris*, *Bouteloua barbata*, *Carum Gairdneri*, *Castaneopsis chrysophylla*, *Ceanothus prostratus*, *C. rigidus*, *C. thyrsiflorus*, *Cercocarpus ledifolius*, *C. parvifolius*, *Cereus Engelmanni*, *Chlorogalum pomeridianum*, *Cornus Nuttallii*, *Cupressus fragrans*, *C. Lawsoniana*, *C. macrocarpa*, *C. Nutkaensis*, *Cymopterus glomeratus*, *Fraxinus Oregana*, *Gaultheria Myrsinites*, *Geum urbanum*, *Juglans rupestris*, *Juniperus occidentalis*, *Libocedrus decurrens*, *Lupinus Douglasii*, *Myrrhis occidentalis*, *Nicotiana multivalvis*, *Nuphar multiseptalum*, *Nyssa aquatica*, *Parkinsonia aculeata*, *P. microphylla*, *Pinus albicaulis*, *P. amabilis*, *P. Arizonica*, *P. bracteata*, *P. Chihua-huana*, *P. concolor*, *P. contorta*, *P. Coulteri*, *P. Douglasii*, *P. edulis*, *P. flexilis*, *P. grandis*, *P. Hookeriana*, *P. Jeffreyi*, *P. Lambertiana*, *P. Menziesii*, *P. Mertensiana*, *P. monophylla*,

P. monticola, *P. muricata*, *P. nobilis*, *P. Nuttallii*, *P. Pattoniana*, *P. ponderosa*, *P. radiata*, *P. reflexa*, *P. resinosa*, *P. Sabiniana*, *P. Williamsonii*, *Platanus racemosa*, *Populus tremuloides*, *P. trichocarpa*, *Pritchardia filamentosa*, *Prosopis pubescens*, *Prunus demissa*, *P. ilicifolia*, *Quercus agrifolia*, *Q. chrysolepis*, *Q. densiflora*, *Q. Douglasii*, *Q. Garryana*, *Q. lobata*, *Ribes aureum*, *R. divaricatum*, *R. niveum*, *R. tenuiflorum*, *R. villosum*, *Rubus leucodermis*, *R. macropetalus*, *R. ursinus*, *Scilla esculenta*, *Sequoia sempervirens*, *S. Wellingtonia*, *Solanum Fendleri*, *S. tuberosum*, *Tetranthera Californica*, *Torreya Californica*, *Umbellularia Californica*, *Vaccinium humifusum*, *V. ovalifolium*, *V. ovatum*, *Valeriana edulis*, *Washingtonia filifera*, *Yucca brevifolia*, *Y. Treculiana*, *Y. Sitchensis*.

EASTERN NORTH AMERICA.

Acer dasycarpum, *A. Negundo*, *A. rubrum*, *A. saccharinum*, *Achillea Millefolium*, *Achras Sapota*, *Acorus Calamus*, *Acrocomia Mexicana*, *Actæa alba*, *Æsculus flava*, *Agave Americana*, *A. Mexicana*, *Agrostis alba*, *A. rubra*, *A. scabra*, *A. vulgaris*, *Alchemilla alpina*, *A. vulgaris*, *Aletris farinosa*, *Allium Canadense*, *A. Schoenoprasum*, *Amelanchier Botryapium*, *Andropogon avenaceus*, *A. furcatus*, *A. nutans*, *A. scoparius*, *Apios tuberosa*, *Apocynum cannabinum*, *Arctostaphylos uva ursi*, *Aristolochia anguicida*, *A. ovalifolia*, *A. serpentaria*, *Arundinaria macrosperma*, *A. tecta*, *Astragalus hypoglottis*, *Barbarea vulgaris*, *Betula lenta*, *B. lutea*, *B. nigra*, *B. papyracea*, *Bouteloua barata*, *Brahea dulcis*, *B. edulis*, *Bromus ciliatus*, *B. marginatus*, *Buchloa dactyloides*, *Bursera elemifera*, *Cæsalpinia Bonduc*, *Cakile maritima*, *Calamagrostis longifolia*, *Canna flaccida*, *Carya alba*, *C. amara*, *C. glabra*, *C. microcarpa*, *C. oliviformis*, *C. sulcata*, *C. tomentosa*, *Carpinus Americana*, *Cassia Marylandica*, *Catalpa bignonioides*, *C. speciosa*, *Cedronella cordata*, *Celtis occidentalis*, *Chamædora concolor*, *Cimifuga racemosa*, *Cinna arundinacea*, *Cladastris tinctoria*, *Cochlearia officinalis*, *Comptonia asplenifolia*, *Cornus florida*, *Cratægus æstivalis*, *C. apiifolia*, *C. coccinea*, *C. cordata*, *C. Crus-Galli*, *C. parvifolia*, *C. tomentosa*, *Cupressus Benthani*, *C. Lindleyi*, *C. thurifera*, *C. thuyoides*, *Desmodium acuminatum*, *Diospyros Virginiana*, *Dirca palustris*, *Echinocactus Fendleri*, *Elymus mollis*, *E. Virginicus*, *Fagus ferruginea*, *Festuca flava*, *F. purpurea*, *Fragaria Chiloensis*, *F. grandiflora*, *F. Illinoensis*, *F. vesca*, *F. Virginiana*, *Fraxinus Americana*, *F. platycarpa*, *F. pubescens*, *F. quadrangulata*, *F. sambucifolia*, *F. viridis*, *Gaultieria Shallon*, *Gaylussacia frondosa*, *G. resinosa*, *Gelsemium nitidum*, *Geum urbanum*, *Gleditschia monosperma*, *G. triacanthos*, *Gordonia lasianthos*, *Gymnocladus Canadensis*, *Hedeoma pulegioides*, *Hordeum nodosum*, *H. secalinum*, *Humulus Lupulus*, *Hydrastis Canadensis*, *Ilex Cassine*, *Indigofera Anil*, *Ipomœa Megapotamica*, *I. platanifolia*, *I. purga*, *I. simulans*, *Juglans*

cinerea, *J. nigra*, *Juniperus flaccida*, *J. Mexicana*, *J. Virginiana*, *Levisia rediviva*, *Liatris odoratissima*, *Lindera Benzoin*, *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Liriodendron tulipifera*, *Lithospermum canescens*, *L. hirtum*, *L. longiflorum*, *Lupinus arboreus*, *L. perennis*, *Lycopodium dendroideum*, *L. lucidulum*, *Maclura aurantiaca*, *Magnolia acuminata*, *M. cordata*, *M. Fraseri*, *M. grandiflora*, *M. macrophylla*, *M. umbrellae*, *Melica mutica*, *Menyanthes trifoliata*, *Milium effusum*, *Monarda didyma*, *M. fistulosa*, *M. punctata*, *Morchella esculenta*, *Morus rubra*, *Muehlenbergia diffusa*, *M. Mexicana*, *Myrica cerifera*, *Nelumbo lutea*, *Nicotiana quadrivalvis*, *N. repanda*, *N. rustica*, *N. Tabacum*, *Nyssa aquatica*, *N. multiflora*, *N. uniflora*, *Opuntia coccinellifera*, *O. Ficus-Indica*, *O. Hernandezii*, *O. Missouriensis*, *O. Rafinesquii*, *O. spinosissima*, *O. Tuna*, *O. vulgaris*, *Oryza latifolia*, *O. perennis*, *Ostrya Virginica*, *Oxalis Deppei*, *O. esculenta*, *O. tetraphylla*, *O. violacea*, *Pachyma Cocos*, *Panicum amarum*, *P. Myurus*, *P. obtusum*, *P. striatum*, *P. virgatum*, *Parkinsonia aculeata*, *Parthenium integrifolium*, *Passiflora incarnata*, *P. lutea*, *P. suberosa*, *Paspalum undulatum*, *Peireskia aculeata*, *P. Bleo*, *P. portulacifolia*, *Phaseolus perennis*, *Physalis angulata*, *Pinus alba*, *P. aristata*, *P. Australis*, *P. Ayacahuite*, *P. balsamea*, *P. Balfouriana*, *P. Canadensis*, *P. cembroides*, *P. Elliotti*, *P. Fraseri*, *P. glabra*, *P. Hartwegii*, *P. Hudsonica*, *P. inops*, *P. leiophylla*, *P. mitis*, *P. Montezumæ*, *P. nigra*, *P. patula*, *P. pendula*, *P. Pinceana*, *P. Pseudostrobus*, *P. pungens*, *P. religiosa*, *P. rigida*, *P. rubra*, *P. serotina*, *P. Strobilus*, *P. Tæda*, *P. tenuifolia*, *P. Teocote*, *P. Torreyana*, *Pisonia aculeata*, *Planera aquatica*, *Platanus occidentalis*, *Poa airoides*, *P. alpina*, *P. angustifolia*, *P. aquatica*, *P. Canadensis*, *P. distans*, *P. fertilis*, *P. fluitans*, *P. maritima*, *P. nemoralis*, *P. nervata*, *P. pectinacea*, *Podophyllum peltatum*, *Polianthes tuberosa*, *Polygala Senega*, *Populus angustifolia*, *P. balsamifera*, *P. Canadensis*, *P. grandidentata*, *P. heterophylla*, *P. monilifera*, *P. tremuloides*, *Porphyra vulgaris*, *Prosopis dulcis*, *P. glandulosa*, *P. juliflora*, *P. pubescens*, *Prunus Americana*, *P. Caroliniana*, *P. Chisasa*, *P. maritima*, *P. Pennsylvanica*, *P. pumila*, *P. serotina*, *P. Virginiana*, *Psamma arenaria*, *Psoralea esculenta*, *Pycnanthemum incanum*, *P. montanum*, *Pyrularia edulis*, *Pyrus coronaria*, *Quercus acutifolia*, *Q. alba*, *Q. aquatica*, *Q. Castanea*, *Q. chrysophylla*, *Q. coccinea*, *Q. Douglasii*, *Q. falcata*, *Q. glaucescens*, *Q. lanceolata*, *Q. laurina*, *Q. lyrata*, *Q. macrocarpa*, *Q. magnoliaefolia*, *Q. Muehlenbergii*, *Q. obtusata*, *Q. obtusiloba*, *Q. palustris*, *Q. Phellos*, *Q. Prinus*, *Q. reticulata*, *Q. rubra*, *Q. sideroxyla*, *Q. stellata*, *Q. virens*, *Q. Xalapensis*, *Rhamnus alnifolius*, *Rhaphidophyllum Hystrix*, *Rhododendron maximum*, *Rhus aromatica*, *R. cotinoides*, *R. copallina*, *R. glabra*, *R. typhina*, *Ribes aureum*, *R. cynosbati*, *R. floridum*, *R. hirtellum*, *R. Hudsonianum*, *R. nigrum*, *R. rotundifolium*, *R. rubrum*, *Robinia Pseudo-Acacia*, *Rosa setigera*, *Rubus arcticus*, *R. Canadensis*, *R. Chamæmorus*, *R. cuneifolius*, *R.*

deliciosus, *R. occidentalis*, *R. odoratus*, *R. strigosus*, *R. trivialis*, *R. villosus*, *Rumex acetosa*, *Sabal Adansoni*, *S. Palmetto*, *S. serrulata*, *Sabbatia angularis*, *Sagittaria lancifolia*, *S. obtusa*, *Salix cordata*, *S. longifolia*, *S. lucida*, *S. nigra*, *S. petiolaris*, *S. tristis*, *Sambucus Canadensis*, *Sanguinaria Canadensis*, *Sassafras officinale*, *Schoenocaulon officinale*, *Scilla Fraseri*, *Shepherdia argentea*, *Smilax medica*, *S. rotundifolia*, *Solanum calycinum*, *S. Fendleri*, *S. tuberosum*, *Spartina cynosuroides*, *S. juncea*, *S. polystachya*, *S. stricta*, *Spigelia Marylandica*, *Stenotaphrum Americanum*, *Tanacetum vulgare*, *Taraxacum officinale*, *Taxodium distichum*, *T. mucronatum*, *Taxus brevifolia*, *Thuya gigantea*, *T. occidentalis*, *Tilia Americana*, *T. heterophylla*, *Tillandsia usneoides*, *Torreyia taxifolia*, *Trifolium reflexum*, *T. repens*, *Tripsacum dactyloides*, *Typha latifolia*, *Ulmus alata*, *U. Americana*, *U. crassifolia*, *U. fulva*, *U. Mexicana*, *U. racemosa*, *Uniola gracilis*, *U. latifolia*, *U. paniculata*, *Uvularia sessilifolia*, *Vaccinium Canadense*, *V. cæspitosum*, *V. corymbosum*, *V. erythrocarpum*, *V. leucanthum*, *V. macrocarpum*, *V. myrtilloides*, *V. Myrtilus*, *V. ovalifolium*, *V. ovatum*, *V. Oxycoccus*, *V. parvifolium*, *V. Pennsylvanicum*, *V. uliginosum*, *V. vacillans*, *V. Vitis Idæa*, *Valeriana edulis*, *Veratrum viride*, *Vicia Cracca*, *V. Sitchensis*, *Vitis æstivalis*, *V. candicans*, *V. cordifolia*, *V. Labrusca*, *V. viparia*, *V. Vulpina*, *Xanthorrhiza apiifolia*, *Ximenia Americana*, *Yucca aloifolia*, *Y. filamentosa*, *Y. gloriosa*, *Zizania aquatica*, *Z. fluitans*, *Z. miliacea*.

CENTRAL AMERICA.

Acacia macracantha, *Achras Sapota*, *Acrocomia Mexicana*, *Agave Americana*, *A. inæquidens*, *A. rigida*, *Albizzia dulcis*, *A. latisiliqua*, *A. Saman*, *Aleurites triloba*, *Amarantus paniculatus*, *Andropogon avenaceus*, *Anona muricata*, *A. squamosa*, *Arracacha xanthorrhiza*, *Arthrostylidium excelsum*, *A. longiflorum*, *A. racemiferum* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Arundinaria acuminata*, *Aulonemia Quexo* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Bactris Gasipaes*, *Batis maritima*, *Bouteloua barbata*, *Brahea dulcis*, *Bursera elemifera*, *Buxus acuminata*, *B. citrifolia*, *B. Cubana*, *B. glomerata*, *B. gonoclada*, *B. lævigata*, *B. Purdieana*, *B. retusa*, *B. subcolumnaris*, *B. VahlII*, *B. Wrightii*, *Cæsalpinia crista*, *C. vesicaria*, *Cakile maritima*, *Calyptronoma Swartzii*, *Canavalia gladiata*, *Canna coccinea*, *C. glauca*, *Carludovica palmata* (under *Wettinia*), *Caesalpinia Bonduc*, *Casimiroa edulis*, *Celtis Tala*, *Ceroxylon andicola*, *C. Klopstockia* (under *Wettinia*), *Cestrum nocturnum*, *Chusquea abietifolia*, *C. Fendleri*, *C. Galeottiana*, *C. Muelleri*, *C. scandens*, *C. simpliciflora*, *C. uniflora* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Coccoloba uvifera*, *Cocos regia*, *Copernicia nana*, *C. Pumos*, *Cyperus giganteus*, *Dioscorea Cajennensis*, *D. esurientum*, *D. trifida*, *Eriochloa annulata*, *Euchlaena luxurians*, *Eupatorium triplinerve*, *Fourcroya Cubensis*, *F. gigantea*, *F. longæva*, *Geonoma*

vaga, *Gossypium Barbadosense*, *G. hirsutum*, *G. religiosum*, *Hibiscus esculentus*, *Hyospathe pubigera*, *Indigofera Anil*, *Ipomœa Batatilla*, *Juniperus Bermudiana*, *Kunthia montana*, *Malvastrum spicatum*, *Maranta arundinacea*, *Melicocca bijuga*, *Morus celtidifolia*, *Nageia coriacea*, *N. Purdieana*, *Opuntia coccinellifera*, *O. Dillenii*, *O. elatior*, *O. Hernandezii*, *O. spinosissima*, *O. Tuna*, *Oreodoxa frigida*, *O. oleracea*, *O. regia*, *Pachyrrhizus angulatus*, *Panicum altissimum*, *P. divaricatum*, *P. molle*, *P. Myurus*, *P. obtusum*, *P. striatum*, *Paspalum stoloniferum*, *Passiflora lauriflora*, *P. ligularis*, *P. maliformis*, *P. serrata*, *Peireskia aculeata*, *Persea gratissima*, *Platenia Chiragua* (under *Wettinia*), *Podachænum alatum*, *Polianthes tuberosa*, *Psidium acidum*, *P. Araca*, *P. cordatum*, *P. Guayava*, *P. polycarpum*, *Quercus agrifolia*, *Q. Castanea*, *Q. Skinneri*, *Remirca maritima*, *Richardsonia scabra*, *Sabal umbraculifera*, *Sechium edule*, *Sesuvium Portulacastrum*, *Smilax officinalis*, *S. papyracea*, *Solanum betaceum*, *S. Guineense*, *S. Plumieri*, *S. Topiro*, *S. torvum*, *Sporobolus Virginicus*, *Swietenia Mahagoni*, *Talinum patens*, *Terminalia Buceras*, *Thrinax argentea*, *T. parviflora*, *Tillandsia usneoides*, *Trophis Americana*, *Urena lobata*, *Vaccinium meridionale*, *V. Mortinia*, *Xanthosoma sagittifolium*, *Yucca Yucatana*, *Zizania miliacea*.

EASTERN SOUTH AMERICA.

Acacia Cebil, *A. macracantha*, *A. moniliformis*, *Achras Balata*, *Acrocomia Totai* (under *Wettinia*), *Alibertia edulis*, *Amyris terebinthifolia*, *Apium prostratum*, *Araucaria Brasiliensis*, *Arundinaria verticillata* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Arundo saccharoides*, *A. Sellowiana*, *Aspidosperma Quebracho*, *Bactris Gasipaes*, *Boussingaultia baselloides*, *Bromus uniolooides*, *Cæsalpinia coriaria*, *C. echinata*, *C. Gilliesii*, *Calyptanthus aromatica*, *Canna Achiras*, *Capsicum annum*, *C. baccatum*, *C. frutescens*, *C. longum*, *C. microcarpum*, *Cedrela Brasiliensis*, *C. Velloziana*, *Celtis Tala*, *Cephaelis Ipecacuanha*, *Ceroxylon Klopstockia*, *Chenopodium ambrosioides*, *Chusquea capituliflora*, *C. Gaudichaudiana* (under *Schizostachyum*), *C. Lorentziana*, *Cocos Australis*, *C. flexuosa*, *C. Romanzoffiana*, *C. Yatay* (under *Wettinia*), *Copernicia cerifera*, *Condalia microphylla*, *Cyperus giganteus*, *Dalbergia nigra*, *D. Miscolobium*, *Desmodium triflorum*, *Dioscorea conferta*, *D. tuberosa*, *Diplothemium littorale* (under *Wettinia*), *Duvaua longifolia*, *Eryngium pandanifolium*, *Eugenia Nhanica*, *E. pyriformis*, *E. supra-axillaris*, *E. uniflora*, *Eupatorium tinctorium*, *Geonoma vaga*, *Gourliaea decorticans*, *Guadua angustifolia*, *G. capitata*, *G. latifolia*, *G. macrostachya*, *G. paniculata*, *G. refracta*, *G. Tagoara*, *G. virgata*, *Heterothalamus brunioides*, *Hymenæa Courbaril*, *Ilex Paraguensis*, *Indigofera Anil*, *Ipomœa Batatas*, *I. Batatilla*, *I. Megapotamica*, *I. operculata*, *I. paniculata*, *Iriarteia deltoidea*, *I.*

exorrhiza, *I. ventricosa* (under *Wettinia*), *Jacaranda mimosifolia*, *Lippia citriodora*, *Loxopterygium Lorentzii*, *Lupinus arboreus*, *Maclura Mora*, *Malvastrum spicatum*, *Manihot Aipi*, *M. Glazioni*, *M. utilissima*, *Maliera glomerata*, *M. tomentosa*, *Merostachys Claussenii*, *M. Kunthii*, *M. ternata* (under *Schizostachyum*), *Myrtus edulis*, *Nageia Lamberti*, *Nicotiana rustica*, *N. glauca*, *N. Tabacum*, *Ocimum gratissimum*, *Cenocarpus multicaulis* (under *Wettinia*), *Opuntia vulgaris*, *Oryza latifolia*, *Oxalis carnosus*, *O. conorrhiza*, *Pachyrrhizus angulatus*, *Panicum altissimum*, *P. barbinode*, *P. divaricatum*, *P. latissimum*, *P. molle*, *P. Myurus*, *P. pilosum*, *Parkinsonia aculeata*, *Paspalum notatum*, *P. ciliatum*, *P. dilatatum*, *P. undulatum*, *Passiflora alata*, *P. coccinea*, *P. cœrulea*, *P. edulis*, *P. filamentosa*, *P. laurifolia*, *P. maliformis*, *P. quadrangularis*, *P. serrata*, *P. suberosa*, *Paullinia sorbilis*, *Peireskia aculeata*, *P. Bleo*, *P. portulacifolia*, *Peltophorum Linnei*, *Pennisetum latifolium*, *Periandra dulcis*, *Persea gratissima*, *Phaseolus adenanthus*, *P. lunatus*, *Phytelephas macrocarpa*, *P. microcarpa* (under *Wettinia*), *Pilocarpus pinnatifolius*, *Piptadenia rigida*, *Pircunia dioica*, *Poa Forsteri*, *Prosopis dulcis*, *P. Siliquastrum*, *Psidium Araca*, *P. arboreum*, *P. Cattleyanum*, *P. chrysophyllum*, *P. cinereum*, *P. cuneatum*, *P. grandifolium*, *P. Guayava*, *P. incanescens*, *P. lineatifolium*, *P. malifolium*, *P. polycarpon*, *P. rufum*, *Rubus imperialis*, *Salix Humboldtiana*, *Salpichroma rhomboidea*, *Salvia Matico*, *Sambucus Australis*, *Sesuvium Portulacastrum*, *Smilax papyracea*, *Solanum Gilo*, *S. Guineense*, *S. indigoferum*, *S. Lycopersicum*, *S. torvum*, *S. tuberosum*, *Spilanthes oleracea*, *Sporobolus Indicus*, *Syagrus Sancona*, *Sterculia Carthaginensis*, *Tagetes glanduligera*, *Talinum patens*, *Tillandsia usneoides*, *Terminalia Bucas*, *Trithrinax Acanthocoma*, *T. Brasiliensis* (under *Wettinia*), *Trophis Americana*, *Ullucus tuberosus*, *Zea Mays*, *Zizania microstachya*, *Zizyphus Mistal*.

MIDDLE AFRICA (AND MADAGASCAR).

Acanthosicyos horrida, *Acacia stenocarpa*, *Acanthophœnix rubra*, *Aloe Perryi*, *Andropogon annulatus*, *Aristida prodigiosa*, *Arundinella Nepalensis*, *Asplenium Nidus*, *Astragalus venosus*, *Bacularia Arfakiana*, *Beesha capitata*, *Buddleia Madagascariensis*, *Buxus Madagascarica*, *Canavalia gladiata*, *Casuarina equisetifolia*, *Coffea Liberica*, *Corchorus acutangulus*, *Corynosicyos edulis*, *Dypsis pinnatifrons*, *Eriochloa annulata*, *Hagenia Abyssinica*, *Hibiscus Sabdariffa*, *Hyphæne Thebaica*, *Lepironia mucronata*, *Maclura excelsa*, *Malvastrum spicatum* *Monodora Angolensis*, *M. Myristica*, *Musa Livingstoniana*, *Panicum coloratum*, *P. compositum*, *P. fluitans*, *P. molle*, *Pennisetum longistylum*, *Pharnaceum acidum*, *Phœnix spinosa*, *Pterolobium lacerans*, *Remirea maritima*, *Rubus rosifolius*, *Solanum edule*, *S. Æthiopicum*, *S. macrocarpum*, *S. Thonningi*, *Tamarix orientalis*, *Telfairia occidentalis*, *T. pedata*, *Trichondesia*

Zeylanicum, *Urena lobata*, *Vahea florida*, *V. Owariensis*, *Vigna Sinensis*, *Vitis Schimperiana*.

SOUTHERN AFRICA.

Aberia Caffra, *A. tristis*, *A. Zeyheri*, *Acacia Giraffæ*, *A. horrida*, *Alchemilla Capensis*, *A. elongata*, *Aloe dichotoma*, *A. ferox*, *A. linguiformis*, *A. plicatilis*, *A. purpurascens*, *A. spicata*, *A. Zeyheri*, *Andropogon Caffrorum*, *Anthistiria ciliata*, *Aponogeton distachyos*, *Arundinaria tessellata*, *Arundinella Nepalensis*, *Asparagus larinicus*, *Atriplex albicans*, *Azima tetracantha*, *Barosma serratifolia*, *Brabejum stellatifolium*, *Callitris arborea*, *Cannamois cephalotes*, *Carissa Arduina*, *C. ferox*, *C. grandiflora*, *Carum Capense*, *Combretum butyraceum*, *Ehrharta longiflora*, *Elegia nuda*, *Elephanthorrhiza Burchelli*, *Euclea myrtina*, *E. undulata*, *E. Pseudebenus*, *Eugenia Zeyheri*, *Exomis axyrioides*, *Garuleum bipinnatum*, *Gladiolus edulis*, *Gonioma Kamassia*, *Hemarthria compressa*, *Hibiscus Ludwigii*, *Hyphæne ventricosa*, *Kochia pubescens*, *Lasiocorys Capensis*, *Leonotis Leonurus*, *Leucadendron argenteum*, *Leyssera gnaphalioides*, *Lyperia crocea*, *Matricaria glabrata*, *Melanthus major*, *Mesembrianthemum acinaciforme*, *M. capitatum*, *M. crystallum*, *M. edule*, *M. floribundum*, *Myrica cordifolia*, *M. quercifolia*, *M. serrata*, *Nageia elongata*, *N. Thunbergi*, *Nastus Borbonicus*, *Osmitopsis asteriscoides*, *Osyris compressa*, *Panicum coloratum*, *P. compositum*, *Pappea Capensis*, *Parkinsonia Africana*, *Pentzia virgata*, *Phoenix reclinata*, *Phymaspermum parvifolium*, *Plectronia ciliata*, *P. spinosa*, *P. ventosa*, *Portulacaria Afra*, *Psychotria Eckloniana*, *Rafnia amplexicaulis*, *R. perfoliata*, *Rhus lucida*, *Royenia Pseudebenus*, *R. pubescens*, *Rubus fruticosus*, *Salix Capensis*, *Selago leptostachya*, *Selinum anesorrhizum*, *S. montanum*, *Solanum Aculeastrum*, *Tarchonanthus camphoratus*, *Todea Africana*, *Tricholæna rosea*, *Voandzeia subterranea*, *Vangueria infausta*, *Withania somnifera*.

WESTERN AUSTRALIA.

Acacia acuminata, *A. armata*, *A. microbotrya*, *A. saligna*, *Agonis flexuosa*, *Albizzia lophantha*, *Atriplex Muelleri*, *Boronia mesgastigma*, *Cassia artemisioides*, *Casuarina Decaisneana*, *C. distyla*, *C. Fraseriana*, *C. Huegeliana*, *C. trichodon*, *Conospermum Stoechadis*, *Danthonia bipartita*, *Dioscorea hastifolia*, *Duboisia Hopwoodii*, *Encephalartos Preissii*, *Erianthus fulvus*, *Eucalyptus calophylla*, *E. cornuta*, *E. diversicolor*, *E. Doratoxylon*, *E. ficifolia*, *E. gomphocephala*, *E. loxophleba*, *E. marginata*, *E. oleosa*, *E. redunca*, *E. rudis*, *E. salmonophloia*, *E. salubris*, *Grevillea annulifera*, *Helichrysum lucidum*, *H. Manglesii*, *Jacksonia cupulifera*, *Kochia villosa*, *Lepidosperma gladiatum*, *Oryza sativa*, *Livistona Mariæ*, *Panicum flavidum*, *P. semialatum*, *Phaseolus vulgaris*,

Pimelea clavata, *Santalum cygnorum*, *S. Preissianum*, *Sesbania Ægyptiaca*, *S. grandiflora*, *Spinifex hirsutus*, *S. longifolius*, *Strychnos Nux Vomica*, *Tamarindus Indica*.

EASTERN AUSTRALIA (INCLUDING TASMANIA).

Acacia aneura, *A. armata*, *A. binervata*, *A. decurrens*, *A. estrophiolata*, *A. excelsa*, *A. falcata*, *A. Farnesiana*, *A. fasciculifera*, *A. glaucescens*, *A. harpophylla*, *A. homalophylla*, *A. implexa*, *A. longifolia*, *A. Melanoxylon*, *A. pendula*, *A. penninervis*, *A. pycnantha*, *A. retinodes*, *A. salicina*, *A. stenophylla*, *Ægiceras majus*, *Agrostis Solandri*, *Aira cæspitosa*, *Albizzia basaltica*, *Aleurites triloba*, *Alstonia constricta*, *Andropogon annulatus*, *A. australis*, *A. bombycinus*, *A. erianthoides*, *A. falcatus*, *A. Gryllos*, *A. pertusus*, *A. refractus*, *A. sericeus*, *Angophora intermedia*, *A. lanceolata*, *A. subvelutina*, *Anthistiria avenacea*, *A. ciliata*, *A. membranacea*, *Apium prostratum*, *Aponogeton crispus*, *Araucaria Bidwilli*, *A. Cunninghami*, *Aristolochia Indica*, *Asplenium Nidus*, *Astrebla pectinata*, *A. triticoides*, *Atalantia glauca*, *Atriplex halimoides*, *A. holocarpum*, *A. Muelleri*, *A. nummularium*, *A. semi-baccatum*, *A. spongiosum*, *A. vesicarium*, *Backhousia citriodora*, *Bacularia monostachya*, *Bologhia lucida*, *Brachychiton acerifolium*, *Cakile maritima*, *Callitris columellaris*, *C. Endlicherii*, *C. Macleayana*, *C. Parlatorei*, *C. verrucosa*, *Carissa Brownii*, *Cassia artemisioides*, *Casuarina distyla*, *C. equisetifolia*, *C. glauca*, *C. quadrivalvis*, *C. suberosa*, *C. torulosa*, *Cedrela australis*, *Ceratopetalum apetalum*, *Chenopodium auricomum*, *C. nitrariaceum*, *Chionanche cyathopoda*, *Chloris scariosa*, *C. truncata*, *Citrus Australasica*, *C. Planchoni*, *Colocasia Indica*, *Corchorus acutangulus*, *C. Cunninghami*, *C. olitorius*, *Cordyline terminalis*, *Crotalaria juncea*, *C. retusa*, *Cudrania Javanensis*, *Cycas angulata*, *C. Normanbyana*, *Cynodon Dactylon*, *Cyperus textilis*, *Dacrydium Franklini*, *Dammara robusta*, *Danthonia bipartita*, *D. nervosa*, *D. penicillata*, *D. robusta*, *Dicksonia Billardieri*, *Dioscorea sativa*, *D. transversa*, *Distichlis maritima*, *Duboisia Hopwoodii*, *D. myoporoides*, *Ectrosia Gulliverii*, *Ehrrharta stipoides*, *Embothrium Wickhami*, *Encephalartos Denisonii*, *E. spiralis*, *Eremophila longifolia*, *Erianthus fulvus*, *Eriochloa annulata*, *Erodium cygnorum*, *Eucalyptus alpina*, *E. amygdalina*, *E. Baileyana*, *E. botryoides*, *E. capitellata*, *E. citriodora*, *E. coccifera*, *E. corymbosa*, *E. corynocalyx*, *E. crebra*, *E. drepanophylla*, *E. eugeniioides*, *E. Globulus*, *E. goniocalyx*, *E. Gunnii*, *E. hæmastoma*, *E. hemiphloia*, *E. leptophleba*, *E. Leucoxylon*, *E. longifolia*, *E. macrorrhyncha*, *E. maculata*, *E. melanophloia*, *E. melliodora*, *E. microcorys*, *E. microtheca*, *E. miniata*, *E. obliqua*, *E. oleosa*, *E. paniculata*, *E. pauciflora*, *E. phœnicea*, *E. pilularis*, *E. Planchoniana*, *E. platyphylla*, *E. polyanthema*, *E. populifolia*, *E. punctata*, *E. Raveretiana*, *E. resinifera*, *E.*

robusta, *E. rostrata*, *E. saligna*, *E. siderophloia*, *E. Sieberiana*, *E. Stuartiana*, *E. tereticornis*, *E. terminalis*, *E. tessellaris*, *E. trachyphloia*, *E. triantha*, *E. urnigera*, *E. vernicosa*, *E. viminalis*, *Eucryphia* Billardieri, *E. Moorei*, *Eugenia* Jambolana, *E. myrtifolia*, *E. Smithii*, *Eustrephus* Brownii, *Fagus* Cunninghami, *F. Hookeriana*, *F. litoralis*, *F. Moorei*, *Festuca* Billardieri, *F. dives*, *Ficus* colossea, *F. columnaris*, *F. Cunninghami*, *F. eugenioides*, *F. macrophylla*, *F. rubiginosa*, *Flindersia* Australis, *F. Bennettiana*, *F. Oxleyana*, *Geitonoplesium* cymosum, *Geum* urbanum, *Gmelina* Leichhardtii, *Grevillea* robusta, *Harpullia* Hillii, *Heleocharis* sphacelata, *Helichrysum* lucidum, *Hemarthria* compressa, *Hibiscus* cannabinus, *Hierochloa* redolens, *Hymenanchera* Banksii, *Imperata* arundinacea, *Ipomœa* Calobra, *I. costata*, *I. graminea*, *I. paniculata*, *Jasminum* calcareum, *J. didymum*, *J. lineare*, *J. racemosum*, *J. simplicifolium*, *J. suavissimum*, *Kentia* Belmoreana, *K. Canterburyana*, *K. Mooreana*, *Kochia* eriantha, *K. villosa*, *Lagerstroemia* Indica, *Leersia* hexandra, *Lepidosperma* gladiatum, *Lepironia* mucronata, *Leptospermum* lævigatum, *L. lanigerum*, *Livistona* Australis, *Lycopodium* clavatum, *L. densum*, *L. laterale*, *L. varium*, *Maba* fasciculosa, *M. geminata*, *Macadamia* ternifolia, *Mallotus* Philippinensis, *Malvastrum* spicatum, *Marlea* Vitiensis, *Melaleuca* ericifolia, *M. Leucadendron*, *M. parviflora*, *M. styphelioides*, *M. trichostachya*, *Melia* Azedarach, *Mentha* Australis, *M. gracilis*, *M. laxiflora*, *M. saturejoides*, *Mesembrianthemum* æquilaterale, *Microseris* Forsteri, *Muraya* exotica, *Mylitta* Australis, *Myoporum* insulare, *Myrtus* acmenoides, *Nageia* elata, *Neurachne* Mitchelliana, *Niemeyera* prunifera, *Ocimum* sanctum, *Owenia* acidula, *O. venosa*, *Oryza* sativa, *Pandanus* Forsteri, *P. pedunculatus*, *Panicum* atro-virens, *P. bicolor*, *P. coenicolum*, *P. coloratum*, *P. compositum*, *P. decompositum*, *P. divaricatissimum*, *P. flavidum*, *P. foliosum*, *P. marginatum*, *P. melanthum*, *P. Myurus*, *P. parvifolium*, *P. prolutum*, *P. Italicum*, *P. miliaceum*, *P. prostratum*, *P. pygmæum*, *P. repens*, *P. sanguinale*, *P. semialatum*, *P. tenuiflorum*, *P. virgatum*, *Pappophorum* commune, *Parinaria* Nonda, *Paspalum* distichum, *P. scrobiculatum*, *Peltophorum* ferrugineum, *Phaseolus* adenanthus, *P. Max*, *Phyllocladus* rhomboidalis, *Pimelea* stricta, *Pipturus* propinquus, *Pisonia* aculeata, *Pittosporum* undulatum, *Poa* Australis, *P. Billardieri*, *P. Brownii*, *P. Chinensis*, *P. digitata*, *Ptychosperma*, *Alexandræ*, *P. Cunninghami*, *P. elegans*, *Rhagodia* Billardieri, *R. nutans*, *Rhus* rhodanthema, *Rottbœllia* ophiuroides, *Rubus* Gunnianus, *R. parvifolius*, *R. rosifolius*, *Santalum* Preissianum, *Sclerachne* cyathopoda, *Sebæa* albidiflora, *S. ovata*, *Selaginella* uliginosa, *Sesbania* aculeata, *S. Egyptiaca*, *Sesuvium* Portulacastrum, *Smilax* Australis, *S. glycyphylla*, *Solanum* vescum, *Spinifex* hirsutus, *S. paradoxus*, *Spondias* Solandri, *Stenocarpus* sinuosus, *Stenopetalum* nutans, *Sterculia* quadrifida, *Stipa* artistiglumis, *Syncarpia* laurifolia, *Synoon* glandulosum, *Tacca* pinnatifida, *Tetragonia* expansa, *T.*

implexica, *Tetranthera laurifolia*, *Todea Africana*, *Trichodesma Zeylanicum*, *Trigonella suavissima*, *Tristania conferta*, *Ulmus parvifolia*, *Vigna lanceolata*, *Vitis acetosa*, *V. Baudiniana*, *V. hypoglauca*, *Ximenia Americana*, *Zizyphus Jujuba*, *Zoysia pungens*.

NEW ZEALAND.

Agrostis Solandri, *Apium prostratum*, *Arundo conspicua*, *Cordyline Banksii*, *C. superbiens*, *C. indivisa*, *Corynocarpus lævigata*, *Dacrydium Colensoi*, *D. cupressinum*, *D. Kirkii*, *Dammara Australis*, *Danthonia Cunninghami*, *Dicksonia Billardieri*, *Ehrharta Diplax*, *E. stipoides*, *Fagus cliffortioides*, *F. fusca*, *F. Menziesii*, *F. Solandri*, *Festuca litoralis*, *Fuchsia excorticata*, *Helecharis sphacelata*, *Hierochloa redolens*, *Hymenanthera Banksii*, *Kentia sapida*, *Knightia excelsa*, *Libocedrus Doniana*, *Metrosideros florida*, *M. lucida*, *M. robusta*, *M. tomentosa*, *Myoporum lætum*, *Nageia dacrydioides*, *N. ferruginea*, *N. spicata*, *N. Totara*, *Panicum atrovirens*, *Phormium tenax*, *Phyllocladus trichomanoides*, *Pittosporum eugenioides*, *P. tenuifolium*, *Ripogonum scandens*, *Sebæa ovata*, *Stilbocarpa polaris*, *Tetragonia expansa*, *T. implexica*.

POLYNESIA.

Acacia Koa, *Ægiceras majus*, *Andropogon refractus*, *Araucaria Cookii*, *A. excelsa*, *A. Rulei*, *Aristolochia Indica*, *Artocarpus incisa*, *Asplenium Nidus*, *Bacularia Arfakiana*, *Batis maritima*, *Broussonetia papyrifera*, *Casuarina equisetifolia*, *Colocasia antiquorum*, *C. Indica*, *Cordyline Baueri*, *C. terminalis*, *Cyrtosperma edule*, *Dammara macrophylla*, *D. Moorei*, *D. obtusa*, *D. ovata*, *D. Vitiensis*, *Dioscorea aculeata*, *D. alata*, *D. nummularia*, *D. pentaphylla*, *D. sativa*, *Eugenia Jambolana*, *Gossypium Taitense*, *G. tomentosum*, *Helecharis sphacelata*, *Ipomœa paniculata*, *Kentia Baueri*, *K. Beccarii*, *Lagerstroemia Indica*, *Musa Troglodytarum*, *Ocimum gratissimum*, *Pipturus propinquus*, *Pringlea antiscorbutica*, *Ptychosperma Arfakiana*, *Rubus Hawaiensis*, *Saccharum officinarum*, *Santalum Freycinetianum*, *S. Yasi*, *Solanum Uporo*, *Spondias dulcis*, *Tacca pinnatifida*, *Tetragonia expansa*, *Touchardia latifolia*, *Vaccinium penduliflorum*.

INDEX TO VERNACULAR NAMES.

Page.		Page.		Page.	
Abele	290	Baboot-Bark	2	Boldo	254
Acacia, Locust	322	Bad-jong	8	Box-Elder	11
Acajou-wood	79	Bajree ...	252	Box-Trees 62, 133, 137	
Adam's Needle	401	Balata-wood	14	Bramble	327
Adeira	68	Balm-Herb	213	Brasiletto-wood....	252
Agallochum	35	Bamboo-Reed	42	Brazil-wood	63
Agath-Dammar	113	Bamboos 50, 115, 164		Brea turpentine....	282
Aggur	35	170, 341-346		Bread-Fruit Tree... 40	
Akamatsou	268	Bamia-Cotton	166	Bringal....	355
Akeki	369	Bananas 221-223		Brocoli....	60
Alder	24	Bandakai	174	Broom-Bush	110
Alerce	157	Baneberry	15	Broom-Corn	31
Alexandra-Palm....	301	Banyan-tree 154, 156		Broussa-Tea	384
Alfalfa	209	Barley	176	Brussels-Sprouts ...	60
Algaroba 81, 294		Bartyard-Grass	243	Bucco	52
Algoborillo	63	Bartram's Oak	307	Buckthorn	314
Alisander	353	Basil	231	Buckeye	16
Alkanna	199	Basket Oak	306	Buck - Wheat, or	
Alkanet	199	Basswood-tree	371	Beech-Wheat	149
Almond-tree	295	Bastard-Mahogany 129		Buffalo-Berry	352
Aloe, gigantic	18	Bay-tree	368	" Grass 61, 359, 377	
Aloe-wood	35	Beach-Plum	297	Bullace ...	297
Aloja	294	Bean, Straight	389	Bull-Pine	267
Alvarillo	400	" French, Hari-		Bullrush	380
Angico-gum ...	283	cot, Kidney 257		Bunch-Grass	124
Anise	262	Beebalm-Tea	216	Bunya-Bunya	36
Apple, common....	304	Beeches	150	Bur Oak	309
" Crab	303	Beet	53	Butter-tree	96
" Haw	100	Begoon....	355	Butternut-tree	186
Apple-gum-tree ...	143	Bembil	140	Buttonwood	285
Apricot....	295	Bent Grass 19, 298		Cabbage	60
Aracacha	241	Berberby	53	" Kerguelen 293	
Aracua	15	Bermuda-Grass	108	Cactus 81, 237, 238	
Arbor vitæ	369	Bilberry	386	Caffir-Corn	31
Argan-tree	38	" British Bog 387		Caffir-Thorn	203
Arhar	64	Birch 55, 56		Cainito	230
Aroche	46	Bird's-foot Trefoil 201		Cajaput-tree	211
Arrowroot	207	Black Butt-Tree....	139	Calambac	35
Artichoke	108	" Gum-tree	231	Calla	321
Artichoke, Jerusalem 172		Blackberry	327	Calool	359
Aru-root	207	Blackthorn	298	Camata	304
Ash 160, 161, 162		Blackwood	8	Camatena	304
Asparagus	42	Bloodwood-tree 130, 144		Cambuca	208
Aspen, European... 292		Blue Grass	20	Camelthorn	6
" N. American 292		" Gum-tree 132, 142		Camphor-tree	90
" soft	291	Blueberry, early....	386	Canada-Rice	404
Atocha	360	" Swamp.. 384		Cañaigre	330
Avens	163	Bluets	386	Canary-Grass	255
Avocado-Pear	253	Bog-Bean	214		

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Candlenut-tree	22	Chick Pea	85	Copigué	192
Canelo....	122	Chicory	86	Coquito-Palm	185
Cape-Gooseberry....	262	Chicot	170	Cord-Grass	357
Caper-plant	69	Chillies....	69	Cork-wood tree	351
Caraguata	126	Chinese Cinnamon..	90	Cotton	166
Caraway	71	Chiretta	362	“ Bush	191
Cardoon	108	Chives	24	“ Wood Tree..	291
Carob-tree	81	Chocho....	349	Coyam	150
Carrot....	115	Christ-Thorn	242	Crab-grass	246
“ Tree	368	Christmas-Rose	173	Cranberry, British..	386
Cartagena-Bark....	86	Chufa....	109	“ large....	385
Cashaw-tree	294	Chusan-Palm	83	Cress	195
Cassava	206	Chusqueas	170	“ Para	358
Cassia-Bark	90	Cicely	224	Cuba-Grass	30
Castor-Oil Plant....	321	Cinnamon	90	Cucumber	104
Cat	78	Ciruelillo	125	Cuji-pods	7
Catechu	2	Citron	90	Cumin	104
Catjang	64	Cloudberry	327	Curly Palm ..	190
Cat'stail Grass	257	Clover, Alsike	374	Currant, Black 319,	320
Cauliflower	60	“ Bersin	373	“ Red	320
Cavan	2	“ Bird's-foot..	239	Custard-Apple	33
Caviuna-wood	112	“ Bokhara....	212	Cutch	2
Cedar	79	“ Brown	376	Cypress, Bald	365
“ Bastard	349	“ Buffalo	376	“ Montezuma	366
“ Bermuda	187	“ Cabul	212	“ Swamp....	365
“ Deodar	266	“ Carnation... 374		“ Yellow....	369
“ Japanese	103	“ Hop	373	Cypresses 105, 106,	107
“ of Lebanon..	266	“ Hungarian..	375		
“ White 106, 197		“ Japan	195	Danchi	351
“ Northern		“ Mayad	376	Date-Palm	258
“ White	369	“ Ordinary red	375	“ Plum	119
“ Oregon	105	“ “ white	376	Deadly Nightshade..	47
“ Pencil	187	“ Pale-yellow. 375		Deccan-Grass	244
“ Redwood	349	“ Pennsylvan-		Dewberry	326
“ Red Oregon..	369	“ ian	376	Dhak	61
“ Singapore....	79	“ Red Zigzag. 375		Dill	254
“ Yellow	105	“ Soola	171	Dita-Bark	27
Celandine	83	“ Strawberry		Divi-Divi	63
Celery	34	“ 374, 376		Dog'stail Grass	109
“ Pines	261	“ Yellow	373	Dogwood	99
Chamomile	33	Coapim	246	Doornboom	6
“ annual..	208	Coapinole	179	Doorva-Grass	108
Chañar....	169	Coca	127	Doum-Palm	179
Chanterelle	68	Cock'sfoot Grass... 111		Dragon-Blood-tree..	121
Chayota	349	Cock'shead Plant ..	236	Drooping Gum-tree. 139	
Chelem... ..	18	Cockshin-Grass	243	Durra	32
Cherimoyer	33	Cockspur-Thorn... 101		Dwarf Fan-Palm ...	83
Cherry	296	Coffee-Plant	93	Dyer's Woad	183
“ Black	297	Coigue	150		
“ -Capsicum ...	69	Coihue	150	Earth-Chestnut	96
“ Choke	298	Colic-Root	23	“ Nut	35
“ -Laurel	298	Columbia-Bark	86	“ Pea	395
“ Plum	296	Colza	60	Ebony-wood	120
Chervil 34, 82,	224	Comfrey	362	“ Tree	204
Chestnut Oak	307	“ Prickly.... 362		Egg-Plant	355
Chestnut-trees 75, 76		Copal, Mexican....	61	Elder	338

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Elecampane	.... 182	Gingerbread Palm..	179	Hickory-Eucalypt ..	140
Elemi	.... 61	Gingili	.... 350	Henoki....	80
Elms	.... 175, 381	Ginkgo-tree	.... 164	Hinoki....	105
Esparsette	.... 236	Ginseng-root	.... 35	Holly	.... 180
Esparto	.... 360	Gooseberries	319, 320	" Oak	.... 308
Espino	.... 2	Gooseberry, Barba-		Honey-Locust	.... 165
Estragon	.... 39	does	252	Hoop-Koop	.... 196
		Cape..	262	Hop	.... 177
Fan-Palm	82, 97, 315	Gorse	.... 381	" Hornbean	.... 240
Feather-Palm	.... 302	Gourds....	104	Horse-chestnut	.... 16
Fenkelwortel	.... 71	Gram	.... 85	" Gram	.... 121
Fennel....	158	" Green	.... 256	" Radish	.... 93
Fern-Palm	.... 107	Grape Pear	.... 28	" " Ker-	
Fenambucwood	.... 63	" Fox	.... 397	guelen	.... 293
Fescue, Meadow	.... 152	" Frost	.... 392	Horse-shoe Vetch ..	175
" Sheep	.... 153	" Isabella	.... 392	Hottentot Fig	.... 215
Fichte	.... 277	" Muscadine...	397	Huahuoa	.... 193
Fig-tree	.... 153	" Summer	.... 391	Huanuco-Bark	.... 87
Fiorin-Grass	.... 19	" Vine	.... 395	Huckleberry	384, 386
Fir, Balm of Gilead	265	" Winter	.... 392	Huon-Pine	.... 111
" Balsam	.... 265	Grey Gum-tree	.... 140		
" Double Balsam	270	Ground-Almond....	109	Indian Corn	.... 402
" Great Silver...	270	Ground-Nut	.... 35	" Fig	.... 237
" Noble White...	276	" Ivy	.... 228	" Hemp	.... 35
" Oyamel	.... 279	Guabiroba Do Mato	299	Indigo	.... 52, 181, 182
" Red	.... 275	Guango	.... 22	Inoumaki	.... 226
" Sapindus	.... 276	Guaparanga	.... 208	Ipecacuanha	.... 80
" Scotch	.... 280	Guarana	.... 251	Iron-bark-tree	.... 131, 134, 137
" Siberian Pitch.	280	Guavas....	225, 299	Iron Gum-tree	.... 140
" Spanish	.... 278	Guinea-Corn	29, 32	Iron-wood	10, 70
" Umbrella	.... 346	" Grass	.... 245	Iva	.... 13
" Yellow	.... 270	Gumbo....	.... 174	Ivy	.... 171
Firethorn	.... 101	Gunnyang	.... 356		
Flame-tree	.... 58	Gutta-percha Tree..	184	Jaborandi	.... 262
Flax	.... 198	" Taban	.... 184	Jacaranda-Wood	.... 112
" Lily	.... 260			Jack-tree	.... 40
Flowering Rush....	62	Habhel....	.... 188	Jalap	.... 183
Fluted Gum-tree....	142	Hackberry tree	.... 80	Janatsi-itsigo	.... 115
Foehre	.... 280	Hack-me-tack	.... 268	Jarilla	.... 15
Foxglove	.... 116	Hair-Grass	.... 20	Jarossee....	.... 193
Foxtail-Grass	.... 27	Hamat Kochata	.... 45	Jarrah	.... 136
Fuji	.... 400	Haricot	.... 257	Jasmine	184, 185
Fuller's herb	.... 340	Hawthorn	.... 101	Jujuba	.... 404
" Teazel	.... 120	Hazel	.... 100	Jute-Plants	97, 98
Furze	.... 381	" tree	.... 170		
		Heliotrope	.... 173	Kaawi-Yam	.... 117
Galingale-Rush	.... 110	Hemlock	.... 96	Kafta	.... 78
Gama-Grass	.... 377	" Spruce	.... 266	Kahikatea	.... 225
Gamboge	.... 162	" " Cali-		Kai-Apple	.... 1
Garlic	.... 23	fornian	.... 274	Kale or Kail	60, 100
" North American	20	Hemp	.... 68	Kamala	.... 206
Genipi	.... 13	Henbane	.... 179	Kamassi-wood	.... 165
Giant Gum-tree....	127	Henequen	.... 18	Kangaroo-Grass....	33
Gimletwood	.... 142	Henna-Bush	.... 194	" Thorn...	2
Ginger	.... 404	Herd-Grass	.... 19	Karaka....	.... 100
Ginger-grass	.... 29	Hickory-trees	72, 73		

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Karamatson	273	Locust Acacia	322	Mint Plants	213, 214
Karra-Doorn	6	Locust-tree	165	Miro	226
Karri	131	Longan	228	Mitchell-Grass	45
Kashi	308	Loongmur	70	Molle	122
Kauri Pine	114	Loquat	261	Monk's Hood	14
Kau-sun	404	Lotus-tree	80	Moram....	298
Kaya	372	Loxa-Bark	87	Moreton-Bay Fig... 157	
Keaki	403	Lucerne	209	Morel	217
Kermes Oak	306	Lupines 202, 203		Morrell....	138
Kentucky Blue Grass	288	<i>Machilus</i> 202, 203		Mortina	385
Kidney-Vetch	34	Madder	326	Mosquito-Grass	245
Koho-Khur	178	Magnolia	205	Moss, Black	371
Kolkas	95	Mahin	341	“ Florida	371
Kooya-maki	346	Mahogany-tree 136, 362		“ Long	371
Kouromatsou	274	Mahwa....	181	Mossy-cupped Oak..	306
Kumquat	92	Maize	402	Mountain-Ash	143
Lahual	225	Mallee	138	Muermo	146
Lalong Grass	181	Mammoth-tree	350	Mulberries	217-220
Lamb's Lettuce	388	Mandrake	289	Mulga-Grass	228
Larch, American... 276		Mango-tree	206	Mullein....	182
“ Black	276	Mangold-Root	53	Mustard	59
“ Chinese	271	Mangrove-tree	367	Myall-trees	1, 6, 8
“ Common....	272	Manna-Grass	287	Myrobalams	367
“ Himalayan..	270	“ Gum-tree... 145		Myrtle-wood	150
“ Japan	273	Manniu	225	Myrtles	223, 224
“ Oregon	276	Manoao	111	Nasturtium	379
Laurel, Mountain .. 368		Maples....	10	Ngaio....	223
“ Spice	198	Marjoram	239	Nika-Palm	190
“ Warriors'... 193		Marmalade-tree	14	Ningala-Bamboo ... 40	
Lauristine	389	Marmeladinha	23	Nonda-tree	249
Lavender	193	Marrem	298	Norfolk-Island Palm	190
Leather-Jacket	140	Marsh-Mallow	27	Notra	125
Leek	24	Mastic-tree	283	Nuble ...	15
Lemon	92	Matai	172, 226	Nut-Pine, Nepal....	270
Lemon-Grass	29	Maté	180	Nut trees 72, 100, 186, 204	
Leng	372	Matsu	274		
Lentil	126	Matz	274		
Lettuce....	191	Meadow-Fescue....	152		
Lever-Wood	240	“ Foxtail-Grass.. 27		Oak-Chestnut	76
Light Wood	8	“ Grass		Oaks ..	304-313
Lime	92	“ English 288		Oat-Grass ..	47
Linden Tree,		“ Pea 192		Oats	47
“ common 371		“ Saffron... 95		Ochro	174
“ Silver.. 371		Medick....	209	Ohelo ...	386
Ling	372	Medlar....	100, 304	Olive	232
Lingo	301	Melon	103	Ombu	283
Links	372	Mesquite	294	Onion, Himalayan.. 24	
Liquorice	165	“ Grass	245	“ ordinary....	24
Litchi	228	Messmate-tree	138	“ Welsh	24
Lichen	323	Metaké....	41	Ooyala-Yam	119
Litmus	323	Mignonette	314	Orange....	90
Litre	317	Millet-Grass	216	Orchard-Grass	20
Lleuque	225	Millet....	242	Orchil	323
Loblolly-Bay	166	Millfoil....	13	Oregon Red Cedar.. 369	
Loco weed	44	Mint, Mountain....	302	“ Larch	276
				Orris Root	183
				Orseille	323

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Osage-Orange	204	Pine, Cheer	273	Plane, spurious	12
Osiers	334-338	“ Cluster	277	“ Trees	285
Oshage-Tea	216	“ Corsican	272	Plantain	221
Overcup oak	309	“ Dye	282	Plum-Juniper	188
Oyster-Mushroom..	18	“ Emodi	273	Plums	296
Pa-Koo	164	“ Foxtail	265	Pocoon, Yellow....	178
Palisander-Wood...	112	“ Frankincense.	282	Pomegranate	302
Palixander “	184	“ Georgia	264	Pompelmos	82
Palmetto, Blue	315	“ Giant	272	Poplars	290
“ dwarf	330	“ Golden	271	Poppy	247
Palm-Lilies	98	“ Grey	271	Potato	355
Palms 74, 93-179,	301	“ Hickory	265	Prairie-Turnip	300
“ 377, 398		“ Hudson's	271	“ Grass 322,	53
Palmyra	57	“ Huon	111	Praong....	41
Pampas-Grass	42	“ Kauri	114	Prickly Pear	238
Paper Mulberry....	61	“ King	282	Pride of India	212
Papyrus	109	“ Loblolly	282	Privet	197
Para-Grass	244	“ Lofty	269	Prune tree	296
Parsimon	120	“ Long-leaved		Puchero	364
Parsley....	72	“ Yellow	264	Pulas	61
Parsnip	254	“ Mahogany ..	226	Pulque	18
“ Chervil	82	“ Mexican		Pumpkin	104
Passion-Flowers...	250	“ Swamp....	266	Putchuck	38
Pea, common	284	“ Moreton-Bay.	36	Pyengadu	400
Pea-nut	35	“ Norfolk Island	36	Pythagorean Bean..	227
Pea-tree	70	“ Nut 270, 274,	280		
Peach-Palm	49	“ Okote	282	Quamash	347
Peach....	297	“ Oregon	268	Quandong	339
Pearl-Grass	212	“ Pitch	278	Quebracho	201
Pear, Snow	304	“ Pond	280	Queule	15
Pear	303	“ Red III, 279		Quick	101
Pecan-Nut Tree....	73	“ Screw	242	Quince	303
Pelu	357	“ Shake	272		
Pencil-Cedar	189	“ Southern	264	Radish	313
Penny-royal 171,	214	“ Stone 274, 278		Rain-tree	22
Pennsylvania Green		“ Sugar	272	Rambutan	228
Grass	288	“ Swamp	264	Ramee	56
Pepino	355	“ Torch	282	Ramposan	228
Peppermint 138,	213	“ Trucker	278	Rancouran	241
Persimmon	120	“ Weymouth....	281	Rantil-Oil	170
Peru-Bark trees....	86	“ White 269, 280,	281	Raspberry 327, 328,	329
Petsi	172	“ “ of New		“ Black... 327	
Pignut tree	72	“ Zealand, 225		Rata	196
Pine, Aleppo	270	“ Yellow of		Ratanhia-Root	191
“ American		“ North }	274	Rattlesnake-Grass..	286
“ Pitch	280	“ America... }	278	Rauli	150
“ American		“ Yellow of		Red Brazil-Wood... 63	
“ White ...	281	“ Puget Sound	268	“ Cedar	79
“ Bishop's	275	“ Yellow Pitch.	264	“ Gum-tree 127,	
“ Black	226			“ 141, 144	
“ Bootan	269	Pinkroot	357	“ Mahogany	141
“ Brazilian	36	Pino-Nut	269	“ Pine	111
“ Broom	264	Piquillin-Bush	96	“ Sandal-Wood... 301	
“ Bull	269	Pisang	221	Red-top Grass 19,	152
“ Canary	266	Pita-fibre	18	Red-wood Cedar 349,	315
		Pitaya-Bark	87	Reedmace	380
		Pitury	122		

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Reulé	150	Sheep-Fescue	153	Sumbul	148
Rewa Rewa	190	Sheoaks	77	Sunflower	172
Rheea	56	*Silt-Grass	250	Sunflower-Artichoke	172
Rhubarb	315, 316	Silver-Fir	263	Sunn-hemp	102
Rice	240	“ “ Californian	264	Sunt ...	2
“ Canada	404	“ “ Great ...	270	Swamp Gum - tree	
“ Paper Plant...	151	“ “ Cilician...	267		133, 139
Rimu	111	“ Tree	196	“ Mahogany	127, 141
Ringal	40	Silvery Tree-Fern..	116	Sweet Calamus	29
Roble	150	Singhara-Nut	373	“ Fernbush....	96
Romerillo dye	174	Siris Acacia	21	“ Flag	15
Rose-Apple	146	Sisal-hemp	18	“ Gum-tree....	199
Roses	323, 324	Sissoo-tree	112	“ Potato	182
Rosemary	325	Sloe	298	Sweetsop	147
Rosewood	97	Snake-Root	38, 289	Sword Sedge	195
Rue	330	Soapwort	340	Sycamore Fig-tree..	157
Rye	348	Soffar	10	“ “ Maple....	12
Rye-Grass	200	Soft-grass	175		
		Soja	165	Tagasaste	110
Sabadilla	346	Solah	16	Tallow-tree	148
Sacci	18	Soom-tree	204	Tallow-wood	137
Safflower	71	Sorrel, French	330	Tamarack	276
Saffron....	102	“ Kitchen	329	Tamarak	268
Sage, Garden	338	“ Wood	241	Tamarind	364
Sainfoin	236	Soulchir	19	Tanekaha	261
Sakura	269, 297	Sour Gum-tree	231	Tangleberry	162
Salad-Burnet ..	339	Sour Plum	241	Tanne	263
Sallow, British ..	334	Soursop	147	Tansy	365
Salmon-barked Gum-		*Spadic	127	Tapioca	206
tree	142	Spear-Wood	131	Tare	389
Salsify	372	Spekboom	293	“ Lentil	390
Saltbush	46, 47, 191	Spikenard	227	Taro	95
Sal-tree....	352	Spinach	358	Tarragon	39
Samphire	101	“ New-Zealand	367	Tata	147
Sandal-tree	340	Spotted Gum-tree...	135	*Tea of Heaven	178
Sandstay	195	Spruce, Black	275	Tea-shrub	66
Sapodilla Plum ..	14	“ Blue	281	Teak	366
Sarsaparilla	352	“ Hemlock... ..	266	Teff	285
Sassafras-tree	340	“ Norway... ..	277	Teon-itsigo	115
Satin-Wood	85	“ Tideland... ..	281	Teosinte	145
Savara	106	“ White	263	Terra Japonica	2
Savory, Summer... ..	340	Squash	104	Thimbleberry	328
“ Winter	341	Squill	283	Thyme, Garden....	370
Scarlet Runner	256	Squirt'ng Cucumber.	122	Tideland Spruce... ..	281
Schamum	358	Star Anise	181	Timothy Grass	257
Scorzonera, Native.	216	Strawberries ..	159, 160	Tivoli-Yam	118
Scotino....	317	Strawberry Tomato.	262	Tobacco	229
Screw-bean	204	Stringy - bark - trees		Tomato	354
Scutch-Grass	108	129, 131, 135, 137, 138		Tooart	133
Sea-Kail	100	Styrax-tree	361	Tornillo	294
Sea Lyme-Grass... ..	124	*Sugar-cane	331	Tree-Mallow	194
Senna	75	“ Gum-tree ..	117, 130	Truffle	367, 379, 380
Serratella	239	Sugi	103	“ Black	380
Serradella	239	Sulphur Root	254	“ Grey	380
Shallot	24	Sumach	317	“ Red	380
Shamalo	244	“ Staghorn... ..	318	Tuberose	289

	Page.		Page.		Page.
Tuckahoe Truffle...	241	Vetch Wood	390	White Thorn	101
Tuggur....	35	Vines	390	Whorl-Grass, water.	285
Tule	332	Vine-Maple	10	Whortleberry, Brit.	386
Tulip-tree	199	Violet	391	Willow-Oak	310
“ Wood	171	Vouvan....	193	“ Myrtle	19
Tupelos	231			Willows	333-338
Turkey-Oak	306	Walnut-tree 125, 186, 187		Windmill-Grass	84
Turnips	60	Wandoo	140	Winter-Cherry	262
Turnsole	103	Wapatoo	332	Woad	183
Turpentine-tree	363	Water-Beach	70	Wood-Sorrel	241
Tusca	8	“ Chinquepin..	227	Woodruff	42
Tussock-Grass	287	“ Lemon	251	Woollybutt	135
		“ Melon	103	Wormwood	39
Ulmo	146	Waternut	373	Wunge	103
Umbrella-Palm	190	Water-whorl Grass.	285		
Umbrella-Fir	346	Wattle, black	2	Yams	117
Uvalho do campo...	147	“ golden	8	Yarrow....	13
Uvi-Yam	117	“ silver	4	Yate-tree	130
		Wax-Myrtle	223	Yellow-Wood	93, 158
Valonia	304	“ Palm	82	Yew	80, 366
Varnish-tree	211	“ Tree	318	“ Western	366
Vegetable Marrow..	104	Weld	314	York Gum-tree	135
Velvet-grass	175	Wheat	378	Yoksun	41
Vernal Grass	34	Whin	381		
Vetch	389	White Gum-tree....	134	Zeloak	183

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



0002763011A